

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>



3 1761 04121 8843







<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

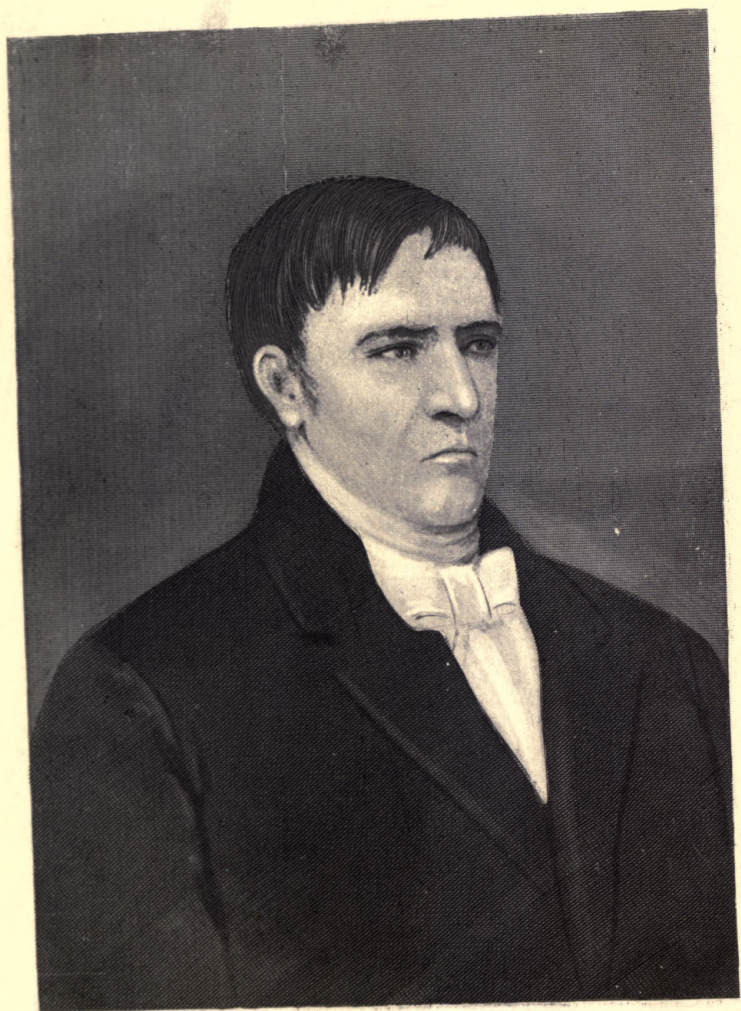














# IRELAND AND HER PEOPLE

## A LIBRARY OF IRISH BIOGRAPHY

TOGETHER WITH A

POPULAR HISTORY OF ANCIENT AND MODERN ERIN

TO WHICH IS ADDED AN

APPENDIX OF COPIOUS NOTES AND USEFUL TABLES

SUPPLEMENTED WITH  
ROBERT EMMETT

A DICTIONARY OF PROPER NAMES IN IRISH MYTHOLOGY, GEOGRAPHY,  
GENEALOGY, ETC., EMBRACING A PERIOD OF FORTY CEN-  
TURIES OF LEGEND, TRADITION AND HISTORY;  
WITH NUMEROUS ILLUSTRATIONS.

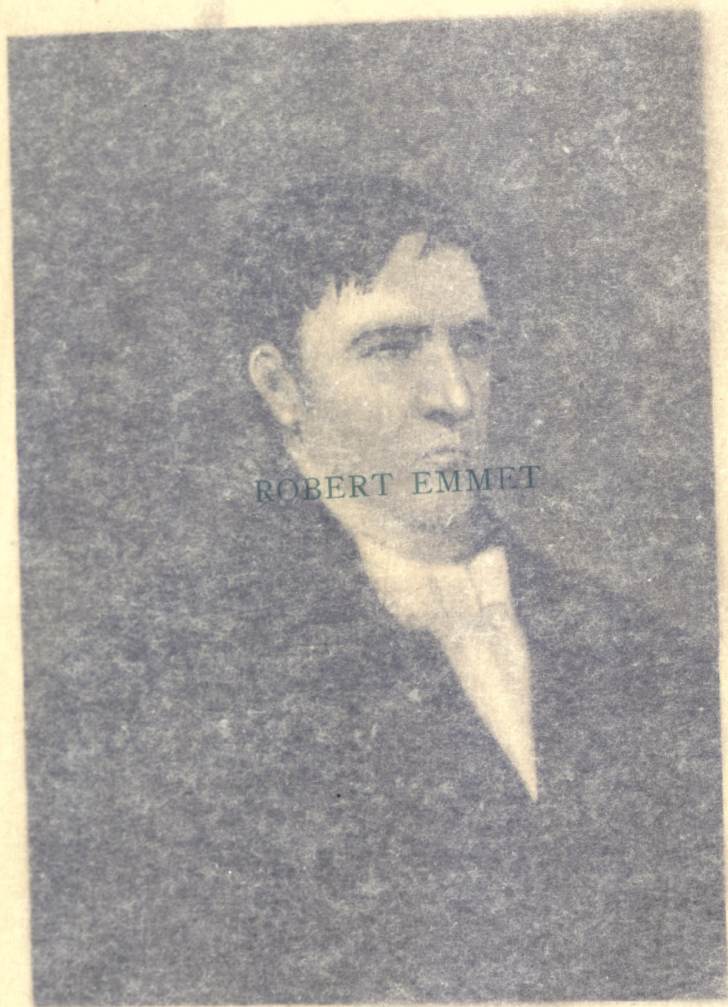
PREPARED AND EDITED BY

THOS. W. H. FITZGERALD

VOLUME V

FITZGERALD BOOK COMPANY

CHICAGO





# IRELAND AND HER PEOPLE

## A LIBRARY OF IRISH BIOGRAPHY

TOGETHER WITH A

POPULAR HISTORY OF ANCIENT AND MODERN ERIN

TO WHICH IS ADDED AN

APPENDIX OF COPIOUS NOTES AND USEFUL TABLES

SUPPLEMENTED WITH

A DICTIONARY OF PROPER NAMES IN IRISH MYTHOLOGY, GEOGRAPHY,  
GENEALOGY, ETC., EMBRACING A PERIOD OF FORTY CEN-  
TURIES OF LEGEND, TRADITION AND HISTORY;  
WITH NUMEROUS ILLUSTRATIONS.

PREPARED AND EDITED BY  
**THOS. W. H. FITZGERALD**

VOLUME V

**FITZGERALD BOOK COMPANY**  
**CHICAGO**



DA  
916  
F57  
v. 5

641323  
29.8.56

Copyright, 1911, by  
FITZGERALD BOOK COMPANY





## EXPLANATORY

After thirty years of unremitting labor and devotion, the author presents to the reading public, and particularly to the descendants of that race whose achievements in every department of human activity are second to none among the great races of the world, the first complete history and biography of Ireland and her people ever attempted.

Three cardinal principles have been followed: first, truth; second, absolute impartiality—racial, political and religious; third, completeness of important facts and elimination from the text of unimportant and unnecessary detail.

Where reliable authorities differ upon any subject, the author does not attempt to obtrude his own views, but gives their opinions in the Notes in this volume without comment, leaving the reader to draw his own conclusions.

The Dictionary is carefully compiled with the object of familiarizing the reader with every character and locality mentioned in the History, thereby sustaining his interest, and making the work complete in itself without referring to any other work, as has always been necessary with Irish histories heretofore published.

The chronological tables (including the monarchs and governors of Ireland, as well as the chief facts in its history from the earliest period to the present time) have been prepared with the utmost care and from the most reliable sources.

Summarized briefly, it is an account of Ireland covering every department of her history—biography, annals, and commentaries—as well as a full record and description of men and places identified with it.

It is believed that the student, the scholar, and the man of business, will find here, in the most convenient form, a wealth of information hitherto not easily accessible.

Irish history is a fascinating study, for no people have had a more romantic career; none have left a stronger impression on civilization, and none in the world's history have adhered more loyally to a principle regardless of consequences. Taking them, all in all, with their virtues and failings, there is no heritage which a man can claim with nobler pride, than that of being the descendant of such a historic race or the child of poetic Erin.

The author wishes to extend his thanks to Dr. Thomas Addis Emmet, William J. Onahan, Edward F. Dunne, William J. Hoynes, William Dillon, James Haltigan, Hugh O'Neill, Catherine E. Conway and others who assisted in editing many of the articles in the biography; also, to Thomas J. Vesey, who rendered valuable assistance in the preparation of the Notes.

# CONTENTS VOLUME V

	PAGE
CHAPTER LX.	
<i>The United Irishmen Reorganize as a Secret Society</i>	431
CHAPTER LXI.	
<i>The Irish Reign of Terror</i> - - - - -	439
CHAPTER LXII.	
<i>The Insurrection of 1798</i> - - - - -	445
CHAPTER LXIII.	
<i>The Insurrection of 1798—Continued</i> - - - -	451
CHAPTER LXIV.	
<i>The Legislative Union</i> - - - - -	456
CHAPTER LXV.	
<i>Robert Emmet's Revolt in 1803</i> - - - - -	463
CHAPTER LXVI.	
<i>Catholic Emancipation</i> - - - - -	470
CHAPTER LXVII.	
<i>Movement for Repeal of the Union</i> - - - - -	476
CHAPTER LXVIII.	
<i>Young Ireland and 1848</i> - - - - -	483
CHAPTER LXIX.	
<i>The Fenian Movement</i> - - - - -	492
CHAPTER LXX.	
<i>Efforts for Home Rule—The Land League</i> - -	499
CHAPTER LXXI.	
<i>Conclusion</i> - - - - -	506



## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
Robert Emmet    -   -   -   -   -   -   -   Frontispiece	436
Thomas Addis Emmet    -   -   -   -   -   -   -   436	464
Thomas Moore    -   -   -   -   -   -   -   -   -   464	724
The Shannon    -   -   -   -   -   -   -   -   -   724	814
Map of Ireland before the Anglo-Norman Invasion    -   -   -   -   -   -   -   -   -   814	





## BOOK II

### POPULAR HISTORY OF IRELAND

#### CHAPTER LX.

##### THE UNITED IRISHMEN REORGANIZE AS A SECRET SOCIETY.

The French Revolution was greeted in Ireland with enthusiasm and many signs of approval. In Ulster the American Republic had found a great number of friends, and now it was among the Dissenters of the North that the new movement in France was hailed with greatest satisfaction. The Society of United Irishmen was at first intended as a fraternal order to be composed of Irishmen, regardless of religious differences, joined together for the sole purpose of promoting parliamentary reform and complete Catholic emancipation. The members were required to pledge themselves by oath to exercise their best endeavors to accomplish these ends. The programme at first was very moderate and the society rapidly spread to all parts of the island; but as events developed radicals of the type of Napper Tandy and others began to occupy important positions in its councils and soon forced it into the ranks of democracy.

When war broke out between England and France in 1793, the event gave rise to the belief among the more enthusiastic Irish patriots that with the assistance of France, their country might be enabled to attain complete independence. Now, however, the government began a strict surveillance over the United Irishmen. Houses were searched for arms, meetings of the society were dissolved, while one of the leaders,

A. H. Rowan, was prosecuted on the charge of having published a libelous pamphlet, and, although defended by Curran in a brilliant address, he was condemned to two years' imprisonment and a fine of £500. The severity of this sentence only tended to influence still more the minds of his associates, and to increase their antagonism to the government, while the prohibition with regard to their open meetings determined them to reorganize as a secret society, with extensive ramifications through the provinces, and henceforth its watchword was pure democracy, with the avowed aim of separation of Ireland from the British empire.

At this juncture the government in France felt that the most suitable moment had arrived for drawing the Irish into alliance with the French Republic. The "Committee of Public Safety" selected William Jackson (of Irish extraction), who had formerly been a clergyman of the Anglican Church, and had lived a considerable time in France, as their agent. Jackson was sent to Ireland with instructions to come to an understanding with the Irish and, if possible, induce them to separate their country from British rule. He arrived in Ireland in April, 1794, and succeeded in gaining an interview with Rowan (then in Newgate prison) and the leading United Irishmen in Dublin. But, betrayed by a false friend, he fell into the hands of the government. At the trial he was convicted of high treason, but the moment in which sentence was being passed upon him he managed to swallow a quantity of poison and died in the presence of the judges.

The revelations made during his trial also compromised Wolfe Tone, who had succeeded Richard Burke as secretary to the Catholic Com-



mittee. In this position Tone had zealously endeavored to bring about a close union between the Catholics and the United Irishmen. A document produced during the Jackson trial, which had been drawn up by Tone, aroused the suspicions of the government against him, and he only succeeded in saving himself from arrest by fleeing to America, where, after some months, Rowan, who had contrived to escape from prison, followed him. Early in 1796 Wolfe Tone left America for France, and there entered into negotiations with several prominent men, including the celebrated Carnot, a member of the Directory, and with Clarke, the minister of war, who was himself of Irish descent. Tone invited these men to come to the assistance of his country, the object of which was to make Ireland an independent republic, promising them in the event of an invasion, not only help from the Catholics, who were embittered by the injustice to which they were subjected, but also the support of the Dissenters in the North, whose republican sympathies were well known.

In order to strengthen the relations established with the French government, another leader of the United Irishmen was dispatched to France in May, 1796, in the person of Lord Edward FitzGerald. This nobleman, sprung from one of the most noted families in Ireland, had distinguished himself by his bravery in the British army. Later, in the course of extensive travels, he had been in Paris, shortly after the opening of the French Revolution, where he became imbued with enthusiasm for the doctrines of liberty. While in France he married Pamela, the daughter of Madame de Genlis, who was governess in the family of the Duke of Orleans. His relations



with the leaders of the revolution, in addition to a republican toast which he proposed at a banquet in Paris, resulted in his being dismissed from the British army. Soon after his return to Ireland he took his seat in the Irish House of Commons (as member for County Kildare) on the benches of the Patriots, and strenuously opposed the Gunpowder bill, the Convention act, the Insurrection bill, and other coercive measures of the government.

After a time he lost all faith in the possibility of peaceful reform by constitutional means, and being of a generous and chivalrous nature, he surrendered himself to the idea of revolution, and accordingly joined the Society of United Irishmen. The rank, the talent and military skill of Lord Edward soon acquired for him a prominent position in the deliberations of the organization. Thus he was intrusted with a mission to France for the purpose of negotiating an alliance in which he was accompanied by Arthur O'Connor, another radical member of the Irish Parliament. In order to avoid exciting the suspicions of the English government, they at first directed their steps towards Hamburg, where they entered into communication with the resident minister, after which they called upon the French ambassador; but just as they were preparing to enter French territory, Lord Edward, whose aristocratic connections, as well as his relations to the Orleans family, had aroused the mistrust of the French Directory, was forbidden to cross the frontier, and hence O'Connor was compelled to continue his journey alone. The latter ultimately succeeded in securing an interview with General Hoche, who was regarded as the prospective commander of the French invading army.



Wolfe Tone had been for months working hard to induce the French government to send a strong force to Ireland. Tone's representations, confirmed by O'Connor's authority, satisfied the French government of the importance of the project. The matter was at last arranged. In December, 1796, a French fleet of forty-three sail eluded the British squadron and with a fair wind bore down upon the coast of Munster. This formidable fleet carried an army of 15,000 picked French troops, who were to be employed in effecting a landing in Ireland, and in prospect of a general rising of the Irish, it was also furnished with ample stores of arms and munitions of war. Hoche, an able general, was in command, and Tone accompanied the expedition with a commission in the French army. Before it had proceeded far, a terrific storm arose, which destroyed some of the vessels and scattered the rest. Only a portion of the fleet was enabled to anchor in Bantry Bay, the point originally fixed upon, while Hoche himself was driven, with his frigate, to another part of the coast.

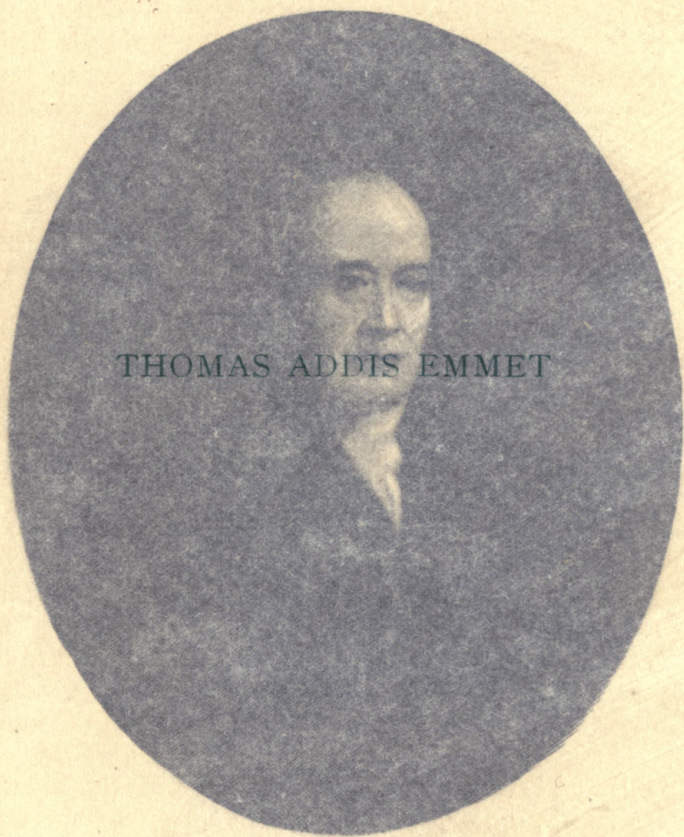
In Ireland all was excitement. Not a single ship of war guarded the coast. Cork was the only place in the South which had any fortifications towards the sea. General Dalrymple, who commanded in the Southern province, had but 4,000 men under him, and with this force was doing his utmost to defend Cork. Troops were rushed from Dublin and other garrisons to his support and large bodies of militia were preparing to join him. The chances of resistance depended on time. If the French should land at once, nothing seemed likely to stop them, and Cork would fall, where there were abundant stores for the British navy.



The French in Bantry Bay were waiting for Hoche to join them. Wolfe Tone desired the landing to be made at any cost and endeavored to induce General Grouchy, the officer in command in Hoche's absence, to carry out his wishes. The gale continued, however, accompanied by a heavy fall of snow, which made it impossible to land. The French ships cast anchor, but the wind increased in fury and many of the vessels were swept out to sea. Day after day they waited, hoping for the arrival of Hoche and for the storm to abate; but the French general had been driven back to Rochelle on the coast of France, and the storm rose to still greater fury. At length, after several days in Bantry Bay, they cut their cables, and giving up all hope, sailed for the harbor of Brest. "Had Hoche accomplished a successful debarkation, nothing could have prevented his marching on the capital."

Early in 1797 the French government sent a communication to the United Irishmen, containing the assurance that France had not abandoned the cause of Ireland, and requested that another agent might be sent to them. The United Irishmen had just elected a directory of their own, which consisted of five members—Lord Edward FitzGerald, Arthor O'Connor, Oliver Bond, Dr. William J. MacNevin and Thomas Addis Emmet—and this body accordingly appointed E. J. Lewines agent of the society in its transactions with France. He was instructed to negotiate a loan with Holland, France, Spain, or other power at war with England, and above all things to solicit the French government to send over a supply of arms, of which the Irish were in the greatest need. At the same time they also endeavored to obtain an aux-



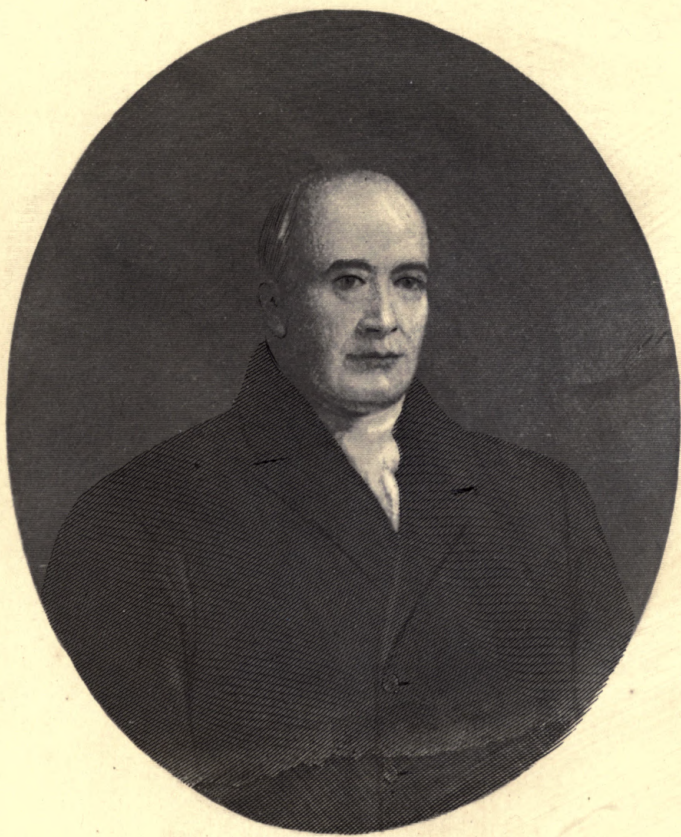


THOMAS ADDIS EMMET

The French in Bantry Bay were waiting for Hoche to join them. Wolfe Tone desired the landing to be made at any cost and endeavored to induce General Grouchy, the officer in command in Hoche's absence, to carry out his wishes. The gale continued, however, accompanied by a heavy fall of snow, which made it impossible to land. The French ships cast anchor, but the wind increased in fury and many of the vessels were swept out to sea. Day after day they waited, hoping for the arrival of Hoche and for the storm to abate; but the French general had been driven back to Rochelle on the coast of France, and the storm rose to still greater fury. At length, after several days in Bantry Bay, they cut their cables, and giving up all hope, sailed for the harbor of Brest. "Had Hoche accomplished a successful debarkation, nothing could have prevented his marching on the capital."

Early in 1797 the French government sent a communication to the United Irishmen, containing the assurance that France had not abandoned the cause of Ireland, and requested that another agent might be sent to them. The United Irishmen and their associates selected of their own, which amounted to six members—Lord Edward FitzGerald, Oliver Conner, Oliver Bond, Dr. William Drennon, and Thomas Addis Emmet. The last-named was accordingly appointed. He was not only a member of the society in its transactions with France, but was instructed to negotiate a treaty with England, France, Spain, or other power, or with any land, and above all things to secure the French government to send arms and troops to Ireland, which the Irish were in the greatest need of. At the same time they also endeavored to secure the









iliary force of 10,000 men, but in these negotiations they were careful to lend no countenance to the idea of incorporation with the French Republic, being determined to maintain their national independence.

Lewines' mission resulted, however, in nothing definite; and as the suspicions of the British government lent urgency to the matter, a fresh mission was intrusted to Dr. MacNevin, one of the members of the Directory. He left Dublin in June, 1797, and proceeded to Hamburg, where he had a conference with the French ambassador, and left him with a memorial to be presented to the French Directory. He then directed his steps towards Paris, and personally delivered a second memorial to the ruling powers there. But MacNevin, too, failed in obtaining any definite agreement, and the only result of this mission was a repetition of the general promises which had been made to Lewines.

In order to induce the French government to come to a definite arrangement, MacNevin had pointed out, in one of the memorials, that even in those districts where the United Irishmen did not predominate, the Catholic population would, nevertheless, range themselves on the side of the French. He represented that the Irish farmers and small tenants, who had been driven to desperation by the despotism of the British government and the hardships they endured at the hands of their landlords, would make common cause with the French.

The Dutch Republic, in concert with France, was at this time planning an invasion of England. Hence, in June, Wolfe Tone and Lewines were called to The Hague, where they were joined by Hoche, the French general. The Dutch govern-

ment entered enthusiastically into the plans of an Irish expedition. A large army was collected in Holland, ready to embark on board the squadron which was lying at the Texel; but a British fleet under Admiral Duncan was on the alert to prevent its departure. The expedition was ready to sail in July had the wind been favorable. The fleet was becalmed for some weeks, at the end of which time it was found necessary to replenish the provisions, and this occasioned still further delay, to the great annoyance of Tone, who was again on board the invading fleet. At length the Dutch ships set sail, but they were attacked by the British fleet at Camperdown and totally defeated. This event put an end to all prospect of a Dutch invasion, and once more the hopes of the United Irishmen were doomed to disappointment.



## CHAPTER LXI.

### THE IRISH REIGN OF TERROR.

The government had for some time accurate information of all that the United Irishmen were doing. They had their spies even in the French foreign office, who, from time to time, forwarded to the authorities documentary evidence of the most important character. Dr. MacNevin had no sooner presented a memorial to the French government on the practicability of the landing of an invading force than a copy of the document found its way into the hands of the English Cabinet. They had spies everywhere, even among the most trusted leaders of the society itself. It was not the farmers and peasants, who composed the rank and file, whom the authorities held in their employ, but "gentlemen," lawyers and militia officers, who joined the society solely to betray it. Some of these spies were repeatedly arrested and imprisoned with other members in order to disarm suspicion and learn secrets in the role of fellow victims.

Besides these men and others who had information to give, there was a vast crowd of informers, who lived upon the government. It was their daily support to keep the authorities well plied with stories of conspiracy and insurrection. They exaggerated, distorted and invented words and actions, often of innocent men, often to earn their reward, and sometimes to gratify personal spite. These were the men into whose hands the government committed the lives, liberties and repu-

tations of Irishmen; of whom Lord Moira in the Irish parliament said: "I shudder to think that such wretches should find employment or protection under any government." The Irish secret service expenditure during the four years ending September, 1801, amounted to the enormous sum of £384,190.

Early in the spring of 1797, General Gerard Lake was sent to take command in Ulster. He at once proclaimed martial law in Down, Antrim, Donegal, Derry and Tyrone. One of his first acts was to seize two committees of the United Irishmen in Belfast, with all their papers, and to suppress their journal. This was effectually done by the complete destruction of the office, printing presses and type. Arthur O'Connor was arrested for publishing a fiery address and lodged in Dublin Castle. Many persons were seized on mere suspicion, flung into jail, and refused bail. Spies and informers were the only witnesses against them. The prisons overflowed, guardhouses and barracks were filled with political suspects; and little or no discipline was maintained among the soldiers, who were allowed to commit all kinds of excesses, and to abuse and maltreat the people.

The yeomanry, which had been called out, was composed almost entirely of Orangemen, and these, with militia regiments from England, were encouraged to harass the unfortunate inhabitants of the counties where martial law had been proclaimed. A Welsh mounted yeomanry corps, called the "Ancient Britons," were especially notorious for their brutal violence. Houses were plundered and burned, women and children brutally ill-treated and even murdered. Men were arrested and, without trial, flung into jail or



pressed into the navy; they were flogged, tortured and half hanged to extort confessions of the existence of concealed arms; they were hunted down and sabered. Whole villages and districts were devastated and the people turned adrift.

A large quantity of arms, especially pikes, had been seized by General Lake and the smoldering insurrection seemingly checked. But this appearance, however, was delusive; the ranks of the United Irishmen increased enormously. The brutal persecution drove the peaceful into their ranks and converted them into zealous members. At the same time stifled disaffection assumed a more dangerous character. The cruelties of the soldiers produced acts of retaliation. Isolated homicides became frequent; magistrates were fired at and sometimes killed. Plots were laid for assassinating the obnoxious members of the government, especially Henry Luttrell (Lord Carhampton), the commander-in-chief, who was directly responsible for the misconduct of the troops, and was, therefore, the object of the most bitter hatred.

Agents of the United Irishmen were working hard to spread their political principles and to enlist members. Fresh communications were opened with France and hopes of a new expedition were entertained. The more determined of the Ulster United Irishmen were eager for an immediate rising, but the Leinster delegates held back and insisted on waiting for foreign aid.

In October, 1797, Napoleon was commissioned by the French Directory to organize an army for service in England, the news of which was naturally received by the Irish patriots in France, and especially by Wolfe Tone, with boundless satisfaction. With characteristic en-



ergy Napoleon lost no time in carrying out his instructions. But he seems to have speedily arrived at the conclusion that the maritime supremacy of Great Britain could not easily be crushed, and, accordingly, reported to the Directory, in February, 1798, that it would not be practicable to attempt a descent upon England until the next year. The scheme of an immediate invasion of England, or of Ireland, was, therefore, abandoned, and the army destined for that service was subsequently despatched to Egypt.

Meanwhile the United Irishmen were forming themselves into a military organization, in order that when the right moment should arrive they might be prepared for action. The members of the society were arranged in regiments; a staff was elected, and a plan of insurrection was drawn up. Hence, when Napoleon's scheme was abandoned, there existed among the leaders a strong determination to take the matter into their own hands. In the first place, it was deemed advisable at once to ask the French government what possible aid might be expected from that quarter. A letter on this subject which had been sent to the French Directory having failed to reach its destination, Arthur O'Connor (a member of the Irish Directory who had been released on bail) resolved to undertake personal negotiations with the French authorities. Accompanied by three other members of the society, he left London intending to take ship for the continent at Margate. After being watched for some time by British detectives, he and his companions were arrested, in February, 1798, and taken back to London and tried, in March. The jury brought in a verdict of not guilty for him and two of his companions. The third, however, was sentenced to death on



the charge of high treason, and hanged. The government at once preferred a fresh charge against O'Connor, after which he was rearrested and confined in Newgate.

Soon after his imprisonment the government was enabled to strike another and fatal blow at the Society of United Irishmen. Thomas Reynolds, a member of the league, was tempted by the promise of a large reward to turn traitor. Having enjoyed the complete confidence of his associates in the society, he was not only chosen colonel of a regiment, but had also been elected a delegate to the Leinster executive committee, and was present at a meeting of that body in February, 1798. It was there arranged to hold the next meeting in the following March, at the house of Oliver Bond, a member of the directory, and Reynolds gave notice of this arrangement to the government. As a result, at the March meeting the house was surrounded by a body of police, who succeeded in arresting Bond and thirteen delegates and seized their papers.

On the same day several other leaders were arrested at their homes. Lord Edward FitzGerald, on his way to Bond's house, was warned in time, and concealed himself in the city. A reward of £1,000 was now offered for the apprehension of Lord Edward. This offer excited the agents of the government to renewed activity, and they soon succeeded in discovering his hiding place. On the 19th of May the town major, with three officers and eight soldiers, surrounded the house on Thomas street in which he was concealed, and surprised him while lying ill in bed. He nevertheless offered a desperate resistance, and mortally wounded one of the officers; but at last, bleeding from several wounds, he was overpow-

ered and taken to Newgate. A few weeks afterwards he died of his wounds, in prison.

So demoralizing had become the license of the troops that loud complaints were at length forwarded to London and found voice in both Houses of Parliament, which resulted in Lord Carhampton's recall as commander-in-chief and the appointment of Sir Ralph Abercromby in his place. Abercromby fully endorsed the worst accounts which had come from Ireland. He wrote: "Every crime, every cruelty that could be committed by Cossacks or Calmucks has been committed here. The way in which the troops have been employed would ruin the best in Europe." He immediately set himself to bring about a much needed reform. He kept the soldiers in the principal towns and forbade them acting except under the direct orders of a magistrate. The Irish authorities, however, were in no mood to submit to these prudent regulations. Angry disputes arose. As a result, Abercromby resigned the command in Ireland, and General Lake became commander-in-chief, and things were left to go on as before.



## CHAPTER LXII.

### THE INSURRECTION OF 1798.

Although the United Irishmen were in a great measure deprived of their arms and leaders, nevertheless, on the 23rd of May the insurrection broke out, according to previous arrangements. The signal agreed upon for the uprising was the simultaneous stoppage of the mail coaches, which started nightly from Dublin to every quarter of the island. Dublin itself did not rise for the very good reason that it had been placed under martial law early in the spring; the guards at the Castle were trebled; all the loyal citizens were put under arms; the city was full of soldiers and assumed the appearance of a vast military camp. It was so strongly guarded that the plan of taking it by assault was entirely out of the question, and thus the energies of the insurgents were exerted out of the city.

In the open country of Leinster they commenced operations by stopping and burning the mail coaches, after which, on the morning of the 24th, they united and advanced on the small town of Naas, in Kildare. Arms (except shotguns and pikes) were exceedingly rare among them; their almost total lack of organization, their want of experienced leaders and military skill, now became manifest, for, notwithstanding the superiority of their numbers and physical courage, the insurgents were defeated, and the same result attended two other encounters near Dublin. Hence

they were forced to renounce all hope of capturing the capital.

At Prosperous, Dunboyne, Barretstown, Rathangan, and old Kilcullen, the insurgents defeated small parties of the enemy, but the patriots in turn were repulsed and many slain in several determined and bloody struggles in the counties of Kildare, Carlow and Dublin. In these encounters all insurgents taken prisoners were, without any form of trial, immediately hanged. A large body of insurgents, in the latter part of June, attacked the town of Carlow, shouting as they entered, and, penetrating into the interior, they were met by a murderous fire by the military. A great number of them took refuge in the houses, which were set on fire by the soldiers, and eighty dwellings, with hundreds of insurgents, were consumed in the flames. Two hundred more were made prisoners and executed.

About 3,000 insurgents encamped on the historic hill of Tara, and were attacked (May 26) by a large force of royal horse and foot. The patriots were mostly armed with pikes, yet for four hours they maintained their ground with great gallantry. At last they were compelled to retreat, with the loss of 400 killed and wounded. It was the common practice of the royal troops to give no quarter, so that all the Irish who were left wounded on the field or fell into the hands of their enemies were slaughtered without mercy.

The rising in Ulster did not take place till early in June, and was confined to Antrim and Down. Both counties rose simultaneously. The insurgents, led by Henry J. McCracken, made a gallant but ineffectual attempt to hold the town of Antrim, after its capture, when McCracken retired to the heights of Slemish with a small



band of followers, who gradually dispersed. He was soon after captured, tried by court-martial and executed at Belfast. In Down the insurgents captured Saintfield and encamped near Ballynahinch, under Henry Munro, a young officer of great ability, but they were attacked and defeated after a very stubborn fight, on the 13th of June. Munro escaped to the mountains, but was eventually captured, tried by court-martial and hanged at Lisburn, opposite his own house. While the majority of the insurgents were Catholics, the greater number of their leaders were Protestants—except in County Wexford.

By far the most determined rising of '98 took place towards the end of May in this county, the population of which, composed mostly of Catholics, remained for some time perfectly tranquil. They were remarkable for their industry and peaceful habits, and the Society of United Irishmen scarcely made any progress among them till the very eve of the outbreak. They were largely Anglo-Norman, Welsh, or Danish by descent, slow to anger, but desperate when aroused. In April the county was declared under martial law. The militia paraded in orange ribbons, fired at the peasants when at work in the fields, burned their houses, and frequently applied the pitch-cap torture to the heads of the "croppies," as the United Irishmen were called.

At last, exasperated beyond human endurance by the atrocities perpetrated by the soldiery, they took part in the revolt under the leadership of Father John Murphy, Father Michael Murphy, and some other priests. The insurgents (May 27) to the number of 5,000 occupied Oulart hill, about ten miles from the town of Wexford, after they had surprised and almost annihilated



a body of cavalry, a success which stimulated them to other victories. By this first success they obtained greatly needed arms, ammunition, military stores and many horses. In the afternoon they were attacked by cavalry and infantry, whom they "astonished, stunned and overwhelmed." Insult, outrage and murder were fearfully avenged; no quarter was given. One regiment lost all but five men.

A kind of warlike frenzy, now that their time had come, took possession of the people. "All Wexford arose, animated by the passions and purposes of civil war." Regarding this phase of the insurrection, a royalist eye witness says: "The priests lead the rebels to battle; on their march they kneel and pray, and show the most desperate resolution in the attack. They put such Protestants as are reported to be Orangemen to death, saving others upon condition of their embracing the Catholic faith." Captain Adams with a strong force was routed at a place called Three Rocks, and Colonel Maxwell, attempting to retrieve the disaster, was himself defeated and fled in haste.

Inspired by their continued success, the insurgents advanced on Ferns, set fire to the palace of the Protestant bishop, captured the town of Enniscorthy, and finally the city of Wexford. Here they opened the prison doors and released many political prisoners, among others Bagenal Harvey, a Protestant landowner, whom they insisted should become their commander-in-chief. Now that their turn had arrived, and for the most part under little discipline or control, retaliating cruelties were practiced on loyalist prisoners. All the efforts of Harvey and others to restrain the excesses of the insurgents were, as a rule, unavail-



ing. Indeed, the great mass of the Irish hardly acknowledged any leader at all. Some of them were furious, and seemed anxious to slay every loyalist in Ireland.

After the capture of Wexford the insurgents formed a committee or council of their own, under the presidency of the released Harvey. They received reinforcements from all sides, and had three principal encampments; on an eminence near Enniscorthy called Vinegar hill, which commanded the whole country; on Carrickbyrne hill, between New Ross and the town of Wexford, and on Carrigroe hill, near Ferns. Most of the fighting was desultory, and accompanied by a great deal of burning and pillage.

The splendid bravery and determination displayed by the insurgents were counterbalanced by their lack of order and discipline. In a series of small encounters, first one side was successful, then another. On the 1st of June a large force from the Carrigroe encampment attacked the town of Gorey and was repulsed, but three days later the insurgents were victorious in a fight which left Gorey in their possession. June 2nd they attacked Newtownbarry, but without success.

Early in June, with an army of 10,000 men, the insurgents, led by Harvey, made a fierce attack on New Ross, and, after many hours of desperate fighting, the royal troops were driven from the town, but, returning later, they won a final victory over the insurgents, who had thrown off all restraint, and were indulging in "a deep, unmeasured carouse." The insurgents lost in the battle about 2,000 men. On the 9th of June the patriots made a determined attack on Arklow; the action began early in the afternoon and lasted



until eight in the evening. The gallant Father Michael Murphy, whom his followers believed to be invulnerable, fell while leading his men to the assault for the third time. Discipline and artillery at last prevailed over numbers and valor. As night fell the assailants retired slowly, carrying off their wounded; their loss was variously estimated at from 700 to 1,500.

This defeat greatly dispirited the insurgents, who, as a last resort, now decided to concentrate all their strength on their favorite position at Vinegar hill. Against this encampment the entire royal force of regulars and militia within fifty miles were concentrated by order of General Lake. About 20,000 men approached in several divisions from different directions on the 21st of June. One of the divisions, however, failed to arrive till the battle was over. The insurgents were thus able to retreat through the uncompleted circle of their assailants, when the combined attack grew too powerful to be resisted. After nearly two hours of desperate fighting the insurgents broke and fled by the unguarded side of the hill. Their rout was complete; many were cut down by the cavalry as they fled through the fields and out on the open highways. This battle was the last important action of the Wexford rising.



## CHAPTER LXIII.

THE INSURRECTION OF 1798—CONTINUED.

In June the situation appeared so alarming that the government resolved to adopt the most strenuous measures for the suppression of the revolt. Additional troops were hurried over from England. It was also determined that the office of lord lieutenant and commander-in-chief, which hitherto had been vested in two individuals, should be combined in one person, and this responsible and influential post it was decided to confer on Lord Cornwallis, who, notwithstanding his surrender of Yorktown in the American war, was still regarded as one of the ablest officers in the British army. He had been urged to undertake the difficult task at the time of Abercromby's resignation, but it was not until after considerable negotiations that he announced his readiness to accept the appointment. When, however, the new viceroy landed in Ireland, on the 20th of June, there remained but little for him to do. On the day of his arrival General Moore gained a considerable advantage over one of the insurgent forces, and on the following day General Lake achieved the decisive victory over them, intrenched on Vinegar hill, which resulted in the recapture of Wexford and the destruction of the main insurgent army.

But the rising was not yet ended; bands of insurgents still held out for some time, especially in the hilly districts of Leinster, so that order was not generally restored in the province till the

end of July. Great numbers of the patriots who fell into the hands of the soldiers were immediately hanged; and the cruelties which had been committed by some of the undisciplined Wexford insurgents in their frenzy were now hideously avenged. Ferocity celebrated its wildest orgies at this time, and the conduct of the royal troops was such as would have reflected little credit on any civilized nation.

Lord Cornwallis, thoroughly dissatisfied with the conduct of his soldiers, openly declared that the deeds of robbery, outrage and murder, formerly attributed to some of the insurgents, were now committed by themselves. Cornwallis himself was disposed to exercise clemency towards the great mass of the people who had been driven by the harsh measures of the government to rise in revolt; and he, therefore, authorized his officers to allow such of the rank and file as were willing to lay down their arms and take the oath of allegiance to depart to their homes. This statesmanlike policy of mercy and forbearance failed to meet the approval of his colleagues in the administration.

The ruling classes in Ireland, who belonged in a great measure to the Orange party, and especially the majority in parliament, were against all acts of clemency, and recommended the adoption of the most drastic measures. "The words 'papist' and 'priest,'" wrote Cornwallis, with reference to this fanatical action of the party, "are continually in their mouths, and by this unreasonable policy they would drive four-fifths of the state into irretrievable rebellion." Again, he says: "Even at my table, where you will suppose I do all I can to prevent it, the conversation always turns on hanging, shooting, burning, and so



forth; and if a priest has been put to death, the greatest joy is expressed by the whole company."

The viceroy did not allow himself to be shaken in his purpose by the prevailing tone of the circle in which he moved. Accordingly, July 17, in the Irish House of Commons, and two days later, in the Irish House of Lords, he introduced a bill, which, with many exceptions, proposed a general amnesty to the insurgents. In addition to thirty-one Irish refugees mentioned by name, the exceptions included all the members of the executive committee of the United Irishmen, all the higher officers in the insurgent army, and all persons who had been guilty of any act of murder. The exceptions were so numerous that few who took any active part in the revolt were benefited by it. Although this drastic amnesty bill was not sufficiently cruel to accord with the sanguinary sentiments by which the parliamentary majority were animated, they were eventually induced to give their assent to the measure.

Scarcely had peace in some degree been restored to the country when Ireland was stirred by a new French invasion. While the insurrection was in progress the French had been preparing to go to the help of the Irish; but, owing to the distraction which reigned in every department of the government during the period of the French Directory, as well as the terribly exhausted condition of the treasury, their arrangements were not completed until it was too late. When at last they determined to attempt an invasion of Ireland the revolt had already been suppressed, and the forces at their command were too inconsiderable to afford any chance of success in case of independent action. Nevertheless General Humbert set sail from Rochelle with 1,100

men, three frigates, and a few transport ships, and landed at Killala in Mayo, the 22nd of August.

On receipt of this news, General Lake was sent against him with some regiments of militia; but these troops, ill-disciplined at their best, and having further degenerated during the insurrection, in which they had chiefly signalized themselves by robbery and plunder, were in spite of their superior numbers, defeated by the French at Castlebar. After the overthrow of his lieutenant-general, Cornwallis himself advanced against the French with an overwhelming force, and after a short campaign compelled them to surrender at Ballynamuck, the 8th of September.

It had been the intention of the French government to land troops in other parts of Ireland, as well as at Killala, but want of funds prevented the carrying out of this project. One French ship, however, the *Anacreon*, with the Irish republican, Napper Tandy, on board, did appear on the northern coast. But, on learning of the fate of General Humbert's army, he withdrew and set sail for Norway.

During the same year the French once more undertook an expedition to Ireland, for which on this occasion they were better equipped. A fleet consisting of the *Hoche*, a ship of 74 guns, and eight frigates, carrying an army of 3,000 men, was collected in Brest harbor under the command of Admiral Bompart; and after successfully running the blockade, arrived in October, 1798, off the coast of Donegal. The following day, after a terrific engagement of six hours against overwhelming odds with the English under Commodore Sir John B. Warren, the French admiral's ship, raked from stem to stern, a dismantled



wreck, was compelled to surrender, and the Hoche and six other vessels were finally taken. Wolfe Tone commanded one of the batteries, fighting with desperation, courting, but escaping death. He had taken part in the battle in French uniform and under an assumed name. He was nevertheless recognized among the prisoners, and, being especially excluded from the amnesty, he was taken to Dublin and tried by court-martial. Although he pleaded that as a naturalized citizen in the service of the French Republic he was entitled to be treated merely as a prisoner of war, he was, however, condemned to death. Tone earnestly requested to be shot, like a soldier, not hanged, like a felon; but his petition was rejected. He anticipated his public execution by opening a vein in prison, from the effects of which he died, the 19th of November.

Dr. R. R. Madden says: "Thus passed away one of the master-spirits of his time. . . . Had he been a native of any other European country, his noble qualities, his brilliant talent, would have raised him to the first honors of the state and to the highest place in the esteem of his fellow-citizens. His name lives, however, and his memory is probably destined to survive as long as his country has a history. Peace be to his ashes!"

## CHAPTER LXIV.

### THE LEGISLATIVE UNION.

In September the last sparks of the revolt of '98 may be said to have been extinguished. Martial law now prevailed everywhere. Lord Cornwallis endeavored to restore quiet, and his first step in this direction was an attempt to stop the cruelties committed by the soldiers and militia throughout the country. But in spite of his efforts these outrages continued for months. The merciless character of the militia and yeomanry had been unrestrained before the insurrection, and now that the outbreak had been crushed their ferocity knew no bounds. The insurgents had in their hour of triumph in some instances massacred royalists and burned their houses. The royalists, when the revolt was over, showed far less mercy and exacted a more terrible retribution. When the insurgents had fled from Vinegar hill their hospital at Enniscorthy was burned and the wounded shot as they lay in bed. The same scene was repeated at Wexford.

The soldiers, especially a regiment of imported Hessians, scoured the country, shooting all with whom they came in contact—outraging women, destroying the Catholic chapels, and completing the general dissolution by burning and plundering the remaining homesteads. Royalist and insurgent suffered alike, without even the benefit of a court-martial. There was no time taken to inquire whether the victims were friends or foes. It was enough that they were found at



large in the disaffected country. In the towns courts-martial were held, and executions quickly followed. The local magistrates who had fled before the storm returned to resume the old coercive system and to wreak their vengeance upon the unfortunate people.

In the opinion of William Pitt, the English prime minister, the course of events during the previous few years in Ireland had rendered the time ripe for his long cherished plan of a legislative union between Great Britain and Ireland—that the Irish Parliament should be abolished and that there should be only one parliament for both countries. It was universally admitted that this could not be accomplished unless the Irish Parliament willed it. Now that the insurrection was over, Pitt began to make carefully planned arrangements to secure a majority in favor of the union; for he well knew that there would be a determined opposition in Ireland. In January, 1799, the project of the union, by Pitt's direction, was indirectly referred to in the Irish Parliament, in the speech from the throne.

The patriots at once took the matter up, and they were joined by many who had hitherto been supporters of the government, among others John Foster, the speaker of the House, Sir John Parnell, chancellor of the exchequer, James Fitzgerald, prime sergeant, and Sir Jonah Barrington—all fearing the loss of the Irish Parliament. It was moved "that the undoubted birthright of the people of Ireland, a resident and independent legislature, should be maintained," and after an exciting debate of over twenty hours, the votes were equally divided, which was virtually a defeat for the government. Subsequently the patriots succeeded in having the clause referring to the

union struck out of the speech altogether, which meant that they refused to even consider the question. Parnell and FitzGerald were soon afterwards dismissed from their offices. In these divisions nearly all those who voted for the union were officeholders or pensioners of the government, while the great majority of those who voted against it were persons who had been freely elected.

In February the scheme was brought forward in the English Parliament by Pitt and carried. In Ireland elaborate preparations were made to carry the measure in the next session. The prospect of speedy emancipation and possible endowment was privately held out to the Catholics, as the price of their tacit assent to the union. No definite pledge was made, but Castle-reagh was untiring in his efforts to lull them into security, and their neutrality, if not their active support, was secured by offering them this tempting bait. Those holding offices who showed themselves adverse to the project were dismissed or brought around by threats of dismissal. The Irish government had been all along corrupt, but now it went far beyond anything ever experienced before. Those who had the disposal of seats were in great alarm, for if the union were carried the 300 members would have to be reduced to a third, thereby disqualifying 200 constituencies. The support of these proprietors was purchased by direct money payments, about £15,000 being paid for each seat, and those proprietors who had each a number of seats at their disposal received corresponding amounts. The entire sum paid for the whole rotten or pocket boroughs (as they were called) was £1,260,000,



which enormous amount Ireland had to pay, for it was added to the Irish national debt.

To purchase the votes of individual members and the favor of certain influential outsiders, twenty-eight persons were created peers, and nineteen of those already peers were promoted; in addition there were a great number of bribes in the shape of pensions, baronetcies, preferments, government offices, and direct cash. All this was done with scarcely any attempt at concealment. The chief managers of the whole business, under the inspiration of Pitt, were Lord Cornwallis, Lord Castlereagh, and Lord Clare. Cornwallis, though wholly in favor of the union, expressed in private the utmost abhorrence at being "forced to take part in such corrupt transactions." "He longs to kick out of his presence the men with whom he traffics; while Castlereagh sets about his work in a cool and business-like manner, without compunctions of any kind."

So general was the feeling against the union, and so deep the indignation against the means employed to bring it about, that Cornwallis expressed his belief that half the majority who voted for it would be delighted if they were defeated. Yet he remained at his post until the measure was carried—"in the unavoidable duty of bribery and violence imposed upon him."

Though the majority in favor of the union was secured by gross and illegal practices, it must not be assumed that all who voted for the act were corrupt, for there were doubtless a few who honestly believed it was the best course. The country was now thoroughly aroused. Thousands of petitions against the measure came from all directions, and such was the indignation every-

where that dangerous riots threatened to break out. The intense feeling against it extended even to the yeomanry, the very men who had taken such an active part in suppressing the insurrection, and it was feared for a time that they might resist the measure by force of arms. But the prime movers for the government were determined, and in order to keep down the free expression of opinion, Ireland was awed by the presence of an immense army. Soldiers from England by thousands were poured into the country.

The Irish Parliament opened January 15, 1800. It was the last session of the Irish legislature. Grattan, aware of the impending storm, sought for a seat, and was at once returned member for Wicklow, and, though ill, rose from his bed and took his place dressed in the uniform of the Volunteers. Dublin was in a state of great excitement. The streets were filled with dismayed and sorrow-stricken people; but there were abundant soldiers to keep them within bounds. Castlereagh brought forward the motion in the House of Commons, but the patriots opposed the measure most determinedly. Grattan, though weak with illness, pleaded with all his old fiery eloquence. Sir John Parnell demanded a dissolution, and that a new parliament should be called to determine this great question, so that the opinion of the country might be obtained, as is usually done when measures of first importance are proposed.

This was all to no purpose, as the unionist leaders carried everything by a large majority. The minority, who could not be brought over by bribes, stood firm and struggled vainly to the last. Despite all their able efforts, the bill was finally



carried in the House of Commons. At the division only 115 members voted against it. It was next passed in the House of Lords, by an overwhelming majority, and after the royal assent was given the Act of Union came into force January 1, 1801.

The principal provisions of the act were as follows: "The two kingdoms to be henceforth one, known as the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland." The Irish representation in the united parliament to be 100 members in the House of Commons, and twenty-eight lay peers and four spiritual peers (i. e., bishops of the Established Church) in the House of Lords. The lay peers to be elected for life by all the Irish peers, and the bishops to be selected in rotation. Each of the two countries to retain its own national debt as then existing, but all future debts contracted to be joint debts.

McGee says: "It was impossible that a people like the Irish, disinterested and unselfish to a fault, should ever come to respect a compact brought about by such means and influences as these. Had, however, the union, vile as were the means by which it was accomplished, proved to the real benefit of the country (had equal civil and religious rights been freely and at once extended to the people of the lesser kingdom), there is no reason to doubt that the measure would have become popular in time, and the vices of the old system be better remembered than its benefits, real or imaginary. But the union was never utilized for Ireland."

Leckey says: "The union was emphatically one of that class of measures in which the scope for statesmanship lies not in the conception but in the execution. Had Pitt carried it without of-

fending the national sentiment—had he enabled the majority of the Irish people to look back on it with affection or with pride—had he made it the means of allaying discontent . . . he would indeed have achieved a feat of consummate statesmanship.”



## CHAPTER LXV.

### ROBERT EMMET'S REVOLT IN 1803.

Though the union was carried it was not accepted by the Irish people without one more struggle. "At the time when the plans of the United Irishmen were slowly ripening towards revolution and when Wolfe Tone and Edward FitzGerald still believed in the immediate regeneration of their country, there were two young men in Dublin University (close personal friends) who were watching with peculiar interest the progress of events. Both were exceptionally gifted young men, and both were destined to leave behind them names that will live forever in the history of the Irish nation. One was Thomas Moore, the other, his junior by a year and his senior by one class in the university, Robert Emmet."

It was especially natural that two such youths should take the keenest interest in the patriotic movement that was going on around them—a movement calculated to attract all the generous and warm impulses of youth. Both Moore and Emmet were profoundly ambitious for their country's welfare. They doubtless felt conscious of the possession of abilities above the average, and both were animated by a desire to be of active service to their countrymen. The desire, however, which led Moore merely to become Ireland's national poet spurred Emmet into more direct and decided action. Robert Emmet was a brother of the eminent lawyer and patriot,

Thomas Addis Emmet. He was, therefore, closely connected with the national movement, and exerted all his power to advance it by his speeches in the Debating Society and in the Historical Society of the college.

Political speeches were forbidden in these societies, but Emmet generally managed to introduce into his utterances some stirring words, which those who admired and listened to him could readily interpret into justification of the United Irishmen. Between the young orator and the young poet the closest friendship and affection existed. The genius of Moore was naturally captivated by the pure and lofty enthusiasm of Emmet, and it is perhaps surprising that, under the circumstances, Moore did not take a more active part in the stirring events of the time. Moore had not, it seems, the nature of the revolutionist or of the very active politician. He was called upon to do other work, which he did so effectively that he may well be forgiven for having been so passive at a time when revolution seemed to be the duty of every Irishman.

The revolt of '98 had been put down. The union was accomplished and the leaders of the United Irishmen were dead, exiled, or hiding. The Irish Parliament had passed out of existence, and the promises of Pitt, which had done so much to facilitate the passing of the Act of Union, had been shamefully violated. One of the most important factors in securing this measure was the pledge by Pitt (published throughout Ireland in pamphlet form) that legislation upon Catholic emancipation and the tithe question would at once follow the legislative union of the two countries. Such a promise from so responsible a source had the greatest effect in winning support







...therefore, close-  
...movement, and  
...his speeches  
...Historical So-

...were forbidden in these  
...managed to intro-  
...stirring words,  
...and listened to him  
...justification of the  
United Irishmen. Between the young orator and  
the young poet the closest friendship and affec-  
tion existed. The genius of Moore was naturally  
captivated by the pure and lofty enthusiasm of  
Emmet, and it is perhaps surprising that, under  
the circumstances, Moore did not take a more  
active part in the movement of the time.  
MOORE HAD NOT, it seems, the nature of the revolu-  
tionist or of the very active politician. He was  
called upon to do other work, which he did so  
effectively that he may well be forgiven for hav-  
ing been so passive at a time when revolution  
seemed to be the duty of every Irishman.

The revolt of '98 had been put down. The  
union was accomplished and the leaders of the  
United Irishmen were dead, exiled, or hiding.  
The Irish Parliament had passed out of existence,  
and the promises of Pitt, which had done so much  
to facilitate the passing of the Act of Union, had  
been shamefully violated. One of the most im-  
portant factors in securing this measure was the  
pledge by Pitt (published throughout Ireland in  
pamphlet form) that legislation upon Catholic  
emancipation and the other questions would at  
once follow the legislative union of the two coun-  
tries. Such a promise from so responsible a  
source had the powerful effect of winning support









to the Act of Union, and in many cases where it did not win energetic support, at least it prevented active opposition. To the great majority of the Irish people Catholic emancipation was so vitally important and the burden of tithes pressed so heavily that it can hardly be a matter of surprise if many were ready, or at least willing, to welcome almost any measure which offered to grant the one and relieve the other.

But Pitt had pledged himself to more than he could carry out. The bigoted George III., who had always hated the Irish people because of their religious views, obstinately refused to give his consent to any measure for the relief of the Catholics. Pitt resigned his office soon after the legislative union had become law. The folly of the king did not excuse Pitt, who had done his best to delude Ireland by raising hopes which he was not certain of gratifying, and making pledges which he was unable to carry out. The union brought nothing with it that bettered the condition of Ireland.

The system of political corruption that had brought about the measure continued in full force after the union. Every office of profit or importance was held by Englishmen. Lord Clare had died soon after the union, of disappointment, it was said, at finding that his own power and influence had gone with the political change, which he had been so active in bringing about. Castlereagh had returned to England, to end (some years later) his unprincipled life by his own hands. But the removal of these enemies to the national life left room for the admission of others. The places of Castlereagh and Clare were filled by politicians no less devoted to class ascendancy,

no less unfriendly to anything like patriotism or nationalism.

Although the prospect of Catholic emancipation seemed as far off as ever, there was, however, a change in attitude of the Dublin authorities towards the rich and influential Irish Catholics. A policy of conciliation became the order of the day towards the more eminent members of that faith. The vast majority of the Catholic population was, however, as badly off as before. Ireland was laboring under heavy coercive laws, and the policy of coercion which began with the union has existed almost uninterruptedly ever since. Coercion brought on disturbances and outrages, and there were desperate riots in different parts of the country in the year of the union—smouldering embers of '98, which were destined yet to break out in one final eruption.

Emmet saw the sufferings of his country with indignation, but not without hope. He conceived the possibility of reviving the spirit of '98. In his eyes revolution was not dead, but only asleep; and he proudly fancied that he might be the means of waking rebellion from its trance and leading it to triumph. Perhaps if a large French force had landed, as he expected, his opinion might have been justified. He had some fortune of his own, which he unselfishly devoted to the cause he had in view. Gradually he began to gather about him a group of the disaffected—survivors of '98 who had escaped the grave, rope or exile—men like the heroic Miles Byrne, who had evaded the clutches of the law and was in hiding in Dublin. In Byrne Emmet found a ready and gallant associate, and each found others no less ready, daring and devoted to their country, to aid in the new revolutionary movement. Like the



United Irishmen, Emmet was willing to avail himself of French assistance; he had been in Paris and had interviews with Napoleon; but he had never entertained the idea of exchanging the rule of England for that of France.

His plans were desperate, but by no means hopeless. Large stores of arms and ammunition were secreted in Dublin. Thousands of men were pledged to the cause, for which they were prepared to risk their lives. The means of establishing a national government had been carefully considered in an elaborate pamphlet, ready to be scattered broadcast throughout the city and country as soon as the Irish flag should float over Dublin Castle. To surprise this castle, seize the authorities and secure the capital, was Emmet's chief purpose. Once master of the castle, Dublin would be virtually in his power; and the metropolis once in his hands, the revolution would spread through the country like wildfire, and Ireland would indeed be free. The discontent arising from the recent loss of the Irish Parliament might have turned the city scale in Emmet's favor had his first stroke been successful.

The plot was daring, but the brain that conceived it was keen and bold, the hands and hearts that were pledged to it were true and gallant; everything seemed to promise, if not a victory, at any rate a rising which should come so near success as to shake the power of the government, and compel great concessions—perhaps the repeal of the union. Among Emmet's chief confidants and assistants were Thomas Russell and Mathew Dowdall, formerly prisoners in Ft. George, Scotland, but now permitted to return to Ireland; William P. McCabe, James Hope, and Michael Dwyer, the insurgent patriot who had re-

mained since '98 uncaptured in the mountains of Wicklow.

In March, 1803, when the renewal of hostilities between England and France seemed imminent, Emmet's preparations were pushed forward with redoubled energy. The conspiracy headed by Colonel E. M. Despard, in London, the previous winter, well known to the Dublin leaders, did not intimidate Emmet or his friends. Though Despard with nine of his followers suffered death, Emmet and his confederates went on with their arrangements with more determined resolution. The emissaries at work in many of the counties gave enthusiastic reports of success, so that, judging by the information in his possession, an older and a cooler head than Emmet's might well have been misled into the expectation of most of the counties rising, if the signal could only be given from the tower of Dublin Castle. If the revolt could be withheld till August, there was every reason to expect a French invasion of England, which would draw away all the regular troops and leave the people merely the militia to contend against.

But all the Dublin plans miscarried in the premature rising of July 23, 1803, in which Chief-Justice Lord Kilwarden and his nephew, Richard Wolfe, while passing through the disturbed quarter of the city at the time, were by mistaken identity cruelly put to death. Emmet was soon after arrested, tried on a charge of high treason, convicted, and executed, September 20, 1803, in Dublin. He met his fate with manly fortitude and in a way which excited the sympathies of the civilized world. Eighteen of those engaged with him were also put to death. For the same cause the equally pure-minded and chivalrous Thomas Rus-



sell was executed at Downpatrick. Allen and Dowdall escaped to France, where the former rose to high rank in the army. Michael Dwyer surrendered on condition of being allowed to emigrate, and died in Australia in 1826; McCabe died in Paris in 1821.

At his trial, with the shadow of death upon him, the doomed patriot and martyr, Emmet, addressed his countrymen in immortal words of moving pathos, forbidding them to write his epitaph until his country had taken her place among the nations of the earth. "Such was the fate of Robert Emmet. His dying request has been faithfully obeyed by his countrymen; no tombstone bears his name, no statue typifies his memory. His old friend, the companion of his youth, the poet, who had loved him, has honored his memory in two of his noblest lyrics, and has devoted a third to the lady whom Emmet's love has made immortal." "The personal reputation of the younger Emmet," says McGee, "the least known of his countrymen of all the United Irish leaders, except by the crowning act of his death, is safe beyond the reach of calumny, or party zeal, or time's changes. It is embalmed in the verse of Moore and Southey, and the precious prose of Washington Irving. Men of genius in England and America have done honor to his memory." In the annals of his own country his name deserves to stand with those other leaders equally renowned and equally ready to seal their patriotism with their blood—Lord Edward Fitzgerald and Theobald Wolfe Tone.

## CHAPTER LXVI.

### CATHOLIC EMANCIPATION.

Had the Catholics actively opposed the Legislative Union, in all probability it could not have been passed; for, as Lord Cornwallis afterwards declared, "they had it in their power to have frustrated the views of the government and throw the country into the utmost confusion." Accordingly Pitt, it appears, had at first intended to include Catholic emancipation in the articles of union, an intention which was afterwards abandoned, owing to the bigotry of George III. But in order to lessen the hostility of the Catholics, they were led to believe, by the leading members of the Irish government, on Pitt's suggestion, that emancipation would immediately follow the union. Through these representations many of the leading Catholics, both lay and clerical, were induced to express themselves in favor of the measure, while the masses held back from active opposition. Thus the Catholics were kept peaceful and the union was accomplished.

They now naturally looked for the fulfillment of the promise, but they looked in vain, for the government showed not the least intention to move in the matter. It is known that on the appointment of Cornwallis as lord lieutenant the king had written to Pitt, saying he would not consent to Catholic emancipation, as he claimed it would be a breach of his coronation oath; and this is commonly assigned as the principal reason why the question was dropped. There is very little



doubt, however, that if Pitt had been in earnest in the matter, he could have brought the king to yield; but he never, it appears, made any earnest effort. For nearly thirty years Catholic emancipation was withheld, and when it finally came the concession was brought about, as will be seen, by circumstances independent of representations and promises.

The Catholics, however, never abandoned hope, and a few years after the passage of the union a small section of them, including one or two prelates, agreed, as an inducement for the government to grant emancipation, that the crown should have a veto in the appointment of bishops; that is, when one had been selected, his name should be submitted to the king, and if the latter objected, another was to be chosen that would be acceptable to him. The great mass of Catholics, lay and clerical, knew nothing of this, but the matter was made public in 1808, when a petition for Catholic relief was presented to parliament by Grattan, who, on the authority of two leading Irish Catholics, openly offered to accept the veto in case emancipation was granted. The clergy and people generally at once rejected it, and the bishops formally condemned it. Nevertheless, the veto question continued to be discussed in Ireland for some years, and caused considerable divergence of opinion among Catholics. The Irish aristocracy were generally in favor of it, but those in opposition, led by Daniel O'Connell, ultimately prevailed.

A few years after the union, Grattan, the greatest and noblest of all the Protestant advocates of Catholic rights, entered the English Parliament, and never lost an opportunity of speaking for emancipation. At the close of 1819, while

residing in Ireland, his health rapidly declined, and he determined to make one last effort for his Catholic countrymen. He departed for the House of Parliament, but he never reached it, and died in London, speaking of Ireland with his last breath.

During the latter years of Grattan's career, another great leader was beginning to come to the front, before whose genius all the obstacles to emancipation ultimately were swept away. Daniel O'Connell, afterwards called the Liberator, was born in Kerry, August 6, 1775, and was educated partly in Ireland and partly in France. He was admitted to the bar in 1798, and at once came to the front as a successful advocate. About 1810 he began to take a prominent part in public questions, and before long became the acknowledged leader of his co-religionists in Ireland. Henceforth, till the time of his death, he was the chief figure in Irish history, and one of the greatest popular leaders the world ever saw. O'Connell was the founder of the system of peaceful, popular agitation against political evils, always keeping strictly within the law. In all his labors, especially during the agitation for emancipation, he was ably assisted by Richard Lalor Sheil, who was also an orator of wonderful power.

The old Catholic Committee having ceased to exist, O'Connell and Sheil organized, in 1823, the Catholic Association, the principal agency that finally enabled them to achieve emancipation. The expenses were met chiefly by a subscription of one penny a month, and the organization soon spread throughout Ireland. This movement, of which O'Connell and Sheil were the leaders, was the means of extending broadcast a free press and creating healthful public opinion. The gov-



ernment viewed the Catholic Association with jealousy and alarm; and an act of parliament was passed in 1825 to suppress it; but O'Connell, who took great care not to break the law, contrived an ingenious plan to evade the act. The association was quietly dissolved, but the movement, under a new name, went on as before.

In Waterford and several other places, by means of the perfect organization of the "New Catholic Association," Protestant members for parliament favorable to emancipation were elected, the forty-shilling freeholders voting for them; for as these tenants had long leases they were in a great measure independent of the landlords, and successfully resisted their influence. An oath especially framed to exclude Catholics from parliament had been for a long time in force in England, but there was nothing to prevent a Catholic from being elected.

A vacancy occurred in 1828 in County Clare, and O'Connell determined to contest the seat. His address to the people of Clare aroused extraordinary enthusiasm, and notwithstanding the utmost efforts of the landlords, he was elected by a large majority. The Clare election was a memorable event in the history of Ireland. When O'Connell presented himself at the bar of the House of Commons the obnoxious oath was tendered him, which he positively refused to take. The seat was then declared vacant and a new election had to follow. O'Connell was again elected by a large majority. These events aroused sympathy everywhere for the Catholics, which alarmed the authorities, and they became still more so when they found that O'Connell was preparing to elect Catholic members throughout Ireland.

Wellington and Peel, who were at the head of affairs in England, forced by public opinion, had to give way, being at length convinced that emancipation could no longer be withheld with safety. Peel accordingly introduced into the House of Commons a bill for emancipation of the Catholics. After several days' stormy debate the measure was carried.

The debate in the House of Lords was even more violent than in the Commons; but Wellington finally ended the matter by declaring that they must choose between the two alternatives—emancipation or civil war. The bill passed after a long debate and much bitter opposition, and received the royal assent April 13, 1829. After the bill had become law, O'Connell presented himself at the bar of the House for the second time since his election to claim his seat. According to the terms of the Emancipation act it was only those elected after the 13th of April that came under the new oath, a clause having been inserted in order to put O'Connell to the trouble and expense of another election.

The old oath was tendered him, and looking at it for a few seconds, he said: "I see here one assertion as to a matter of fact which I know to be untrue; I see a second as to a matter of opinion which I believe to be untrue; I therefore refuse to take the oath." O'Connell requested and was granted the privilege of defending his position, and made a long and eloquent speech at the bar of the House in his own defense, but his claim was rejected by a large vote. Another writ was issued and he was returned for the third time with a triumphant majority. By the Emancipation act a new oath was framed, which Catholics might conscientiously take. The measure not only ad-



mitted Catholics to sit in parliament, but admitted them also, with a few exceptions, to all civil and military offices. Emancipation (in order to diminish the power of the Irish Catholics) was accompanied by another act of parliament, which raised the franchise in Ireland to £10, though in England the qualification to vote remained at the limit of forty shillings; this disfranchised in Ireland all the forty-shilling freeholders, who constituted the main support of the Catholic party, and produced great discontent throughout the whole country.

Many influences had been at work for years to soften the sentiments of England toward Irish Catholics, so as to prepare the way for emancipation, among the chief of which were the writings of Thomas Moore. Though Burke, Sheridan, Plunket and Grattan's eloquent pleadings had brought the claims of their country vividly before the House of Commons, Moore's "Irish Melodies" were, it may be said, "the first clear, gentle voice heard across the sea directly from the Irish Catholics themselves." These songs were read and sung with delight everywhere in England, and "sunk deeply into the hearts of the English people." But there still remained, notably among the ruling classes, much hostility, and a general determination prevailed among them to resist further concessions to members of the ancient faith. To O'Connell, however, ably assisted by Sheil, is mainly due the success of the herculean task of overcoming the opposition of parliament and finally carrying the great measure of emancipation.

## CHAPTER LXVII.

### MOVEMENT FOR REPEAL OF THE UNION.

After Catholic emancipation, O'Connell took his seat in the English House of Commons and soon became one of the most prominent and commanding debaters there. He was coming every day to be more and more recognized as Ireland's uncrowned king, the adored of his countrymen and the dread of the English government. His political views led him into close association with the leading Whigs, or Liberals, of England and Scotland, and many times he addressed great public meetings in English and Scottish cities. For many years previous to the Act of Union the government had been giving money to support schools for elementary education all through Ireland. But they were suitable for Protestants only; Catholics could not conscientiously attend them, as they would have to be present at Protestant instructions, while no provision was made to give them religious instructions in their own faith. To remedy this state of things, the national system of education was established, which offered means of instruction to all, Catholics and Protestants alike. The Catholic peasantry were still called on to pay tithes to maintain the Established Church, and they continued to be harassed by the exactions of the tithe collectors and others, who, if the money was not paid, seized the poor man's cattle, furniture, beds, blankets, kettles, or anything else they could lay hands on.



At last there arose a general movement against the payment of tithes; the people resisted all through the South of Ireland, and for many years there was what has passed into history as the Irish Tithe war. The military and police were constantly called out to support the collectors in making their seizures and there were conflicts almost daily, often with great loss of life. There was determined resistance everywhere, and the cost of collection was far greater than the amount collected. Many clergymen of the Established Church received little or nothing and were reduced to poverty. All this time O'Connell, aided by Sheil, struggled vainly, both in and out of parliament, for the total abolition of tithes, or for some arrangement that would shift the burden from the shoulders of the tenants. The people continued to resist, and the Tithe war went on, though an attempt was made to stop it by a coercion act. Finally, in 1838, the tithes, reduced somewhat in amount, were put on the landlords. The tenant had practically still to pay the tithes in increased rent.

The agitation now turned against rent, and secret societies for protection increased. In 1838 Father Theobald Mathew, the apostle of temperance, then a young priest, took the total abstinence pledge, and from that time forth devoted himself almost exclusively to the cause of temperance, going all through Ireland preaching to immense audiences and administering the total abstinence pledge to vast numbers of people of all religious views. A wonderful change soon came over the people, for intoxication, with all its attendant evils and miseries, almost disappeared. The beneficial effects were long felt, and are to a great extent felt yet. Intoxication

before the noble-hearted Father Mathew's time was generally looked upon with some degree of indulgence, and even by some considered a thing to boast of. O'Connell, although not himself a professed total abstainer, did all he could to promote the cause of temperance among his people and lent every help in his power to the great movement.

O'Connell and the other national leaders had all along hoped to have the Act of Union repealed, and to restore Grattan's independent parliament. But the struggle for emancipation absorbed so much of their energies that for several years after the repeal agitation was started it was carried on only in a half-hearted manner. In 1840 it was vigorously renewed, when O'Connell founded the Repeal Association, and in 1843 he began to hold vast outdoor meetings in all parts of Ireland in favor of repeal, to which the people flocked, eager to support the movement and to hear his eloquent addresses. At one meeting, held on the historic hill of Tara, the seat of the ancient Irish monarchs, it was estimated that from a quarter to half a million people were present.

O'Connell always enforced strict order and discipline at these immense gatherings, yet many of his political opponents maintained that he was quietly drilling his forces for some future attempt at revolution. But he always declared that he was the advocate of constitutional reform only, and that he was opposed to the employment of force under any circumstances; and that no political cause was worth the shedding of a single drop of human blood. This principle he endeavored to establish as the ruling one of his party. It is conceded, however, that he could at



any time have aroused the people of Ireland to another armed revolt if he had wished to do so.

At last the government, alarmed, took action and forbade the meeting that was to be held at Clontarf, near Dublin, October 8. Shortly afterwards O'Connell and several of his associates were arrested, tried on the charge of conspiracy and sedition, and convicted. After they had spent three months in prison, however, they were released. An appeal had been forwarded to the House of Lords, and the lords decided that the trial was not a fair one, as the crown prosecutors had selected a "packed" jury. O'Connell came out of prison a greatly changed man; his health failed and spirit sank. All his young allies were falling away; his imprisonment virtually ended the agitation for repeal and ended, too, his marvelous power in Ireland.

In 1845 and the next five years the potato crop failed and there was a great famine. During these awful years the people died of starvation and malignant fever by hundreds of thousands. The preventive measures taken by the government, in the form of public works and other ways, were wholly inadequate to relieve the starving millions. "Red tape was allowed to interfere with promptitude in official action, and the peasantry were dying by thousands while the authorities were considering how the distribution of relief could best be reconciled with the rules of political economy." The entire civilized world, however, was aroused to pity and sympathy, and from the farthest regions of the earth the help of the charitable came pouring in. That help was sadly wanted. One pathetic feature of this national tragedy, or "artificial famine," was that during the whole time of the distress Ireland pro-

duced sufficient food to more than supply the people of the whole country; but, day after day, beef, pork, mutton, poultry, grain, butter and eggs left the Irish shores in shiploads, while the peasantry by myriads were dying of hunger. Notwithstanding the great efforts of benevolent individuals and associations, it is estimated that one-fourth of the people of Ireland died of famine and from disease caused by starvation. It was undoubtedly the worst national calamity known to modern European history.

After O'Connell's trial and conviction a number of the younger men among his followers, losing faith in his method of peaceful and constitutional agitation, separated from him and formed the Young Ireland party. They were educated men of the highest character, and many of them of great literary ability. O'Connell's various organizations from the opening of his career had been almost exclusively Catholic, but the Young Ireland party included Catholics and Protestants, and one of their aims was to unite the whole people of Ireland into one great organization.

The Nation newspaper, founded in 1842, the Young Irelanders now used to give expression to their views. It was ably conducted, its pages abounding in brilliant writing, both prose and verse, a large part of which has become permanently embodied in Irish national literature. The writers were much less cautious than O'Connell; their articles tended towards revolutionary doctrines, and they soon came into collision with the law. Other journals, with similar principles and objects, were founded, with writers who were still more outspoken. Among these, the most conspicuous for his ably written and violent articles was John Mitchel, an Ulster Unitarian, who



eventually advocated revolution and total separation from the British empire.

During all this time of dissension and trouble the whole of the Catholic clergy and the great majority of the people, constituting the Old Ireland party, stood by O'Connell. The secession of the Young Irelanders was a cause of great grief to him, and he denounced them with unsparing bitterness, for he believed that they would bring trouble on themselves and the country. Yet in many ways this brilliant group of young men exercised great influence for good, which remained after the trouble and trials had passed away. They infused new life and energy into Irish national literature, spread among the people a knowledge of Irish history, Irish music, and learning of all kinds, and taught them to admire what was good and noble among past generations of Irishmen of every creed, party and race.

In 1846 O'Connell, worn out by disease, worry and age, began to decline rapidly in health. He suffered intense agony at witnessing the calamities of the country he loved so well, for the famine was at this time making fearful havoc in Ireland. His last speech in the House of Commons was delivered February 8, 1847. It was an appeal to parliament and the government to deal promptly and liberally with Ireland's need. He spoke in weak, broken, almost inaudible tones, contrasting strongly with the well-remembered voice which had so often charmed the House of Commons. His physicians, hoping the change of climate would benefit or restore his health, advised him to seek rest in southern Europe. He set out on a journey to Rome, but his strength failed completely on the way, and he died at

Genoa, May 15, 1847. In accordance with his last wish, his heart was carried to Rome, "where, 250 years before, Ireland's greatest soldier, Hugh O'Neill, had laid his weary heart to rest in hopeless exile." O'Connell's heart rests in the Church of St. Agatha, and his body was brought back to Ireland and interred in Glasnevin cemetery, where it lies at the base of a round tower, 165 feet in height.

Even those who are disposed to criticise him most severely will hardly deny that O'Connell's tomb at Glasnevin is the resting place of a great man who truly loved his country with an absolute disinterestedness. "He was," it has been well said, "the incarnation of an entire nation." Not only was he Irish of the Irish, but Celt of the Celts, every quality, every characteristic, which belongs to the race being found in him, only on an immense scale. His aims, his hopes and enthusiasms were theirs; he had a great cause and to this and to the magnetic and marvelous power of his unique personality is due that extraordinary influence which he wielded so magically for nearly half a century.



## CHAPTER LXVIII.

### YOUNG IRELAND AND 1848.

Ireland had no literature peculiarly her own after the native tongue ceased to be the language of the majority of the people. There had been Irish literary men at all times, but they wrote in English and in the style of that literature to which they belonged. Catholic emancipation brought for the first time a genuine Irish literature, inspired by the feelings, the traditions, and the atmosphere of the country, though written in English. A new life was growing up in Ireland, a life of literature and patriotic movement.

Among the leaders of the new movement, or Young Ireland party, were Davis, Duffy, Dillon, Mitchel and Meagher, all highly educated and literary men. These brilliant young Irishmen were at first all ardent allies and admirers of O'Connell, but they began in private to criticise his conservative policy, his declarations of attachment to the queen and his snubs to leading men in America and France. "O'Connell was fiercely opposed to negro slavery in the United States and elsewhere, and his prejudice against the French dated from the time of his flight from their country at the period of the Reign of Terror."

The literature of Young Ireland, or the Irish Confederation (the name under which it organized), made its mark and revived in new form the ancient literary characteristics of the Irish people. "Its ballads were sung and its stories were

told among the young men and women of city and country all over Ireland." The Nation, a weekly newspaper of undoubted ability, was founded in 1842 by Thomas O. Davis, Charles G. Duffy and John B. Dillon, to represent properly the national feeling of Young Ireland and to be the organ and mouthpiece of the new ideas, hopes and ambitions that were coming into being under the influence of the repeal movement.

Thomas O. Davis, Young Ireland's chosen leader, and editor-in-chief of the Nation up to the time of his premature death in 1845, was a liberal-minded Protestant, the son of a Welsh father and Irish mother, a young man of remarkable mental power. Davis believed that Irish history, language, science, art and literature should go hand in hand with the struggle for a restored nationality, and in this combination he succeeded in enlisting nearly all Ireland. Love of country was Davis' ruling passion, and he had the rare skill of finally infusing into all with whom he came in contact his own enthusiastic spirit. His death, almost at the opening of his career, was an irreparable loss to Ireland.

The Irish national spirit of the time owed much of its rise and spread to the influence of the Nation, established "to create and foster public opinion in Ireland and make it racy of the soil." "This great paper speedily won an international reputation, and its leading articles were quoted in nearly every language of Europe, while in America it soon had a large and growing constituency. It attracted to its brilliant pages the contributions of the brightest intellects of Ireland, regardless of creed or racial origin. Its aim was to unite all Irishmen of every religion and



race into one grand confederation for the re-establishment of Irish independence."

The success of the Nation was extraordinary. Its political teachings, its inspiring and vigorous songs and ballads, the new lessons of courage and hope that it taught, the wide knowledge of history possessed by its writers—all combined to make it welcome to thousands. The tradesmen in towns, and the country peasants, read it and were animated by the story of their old historic island into the belief that she had a future and that the future was close at hand, and that they were to help to make it. The alliance between Old Ireland (as the O'Connell wing of the Repealers came to be called) and Young Ireland was not of long duration. Most of the Young Irelanders began to entertain little concealed contempt for the peace policy of O'Connell. The great majority of the Young Irelanders talked, read and thought revolution. In passionate poems and eloquent speeches they expressed their hatred of tyranny and their stern resolve to free their countrymen by brave deeds rather than by arguments.

The Young Irelanders seceded from O'Connell in 1846—"the most momentous moral event that occurred in Ireland during that year." The rupture which had been brewing for some time came to an issue at one of the regular meetings of the Repeal Association in Conciliation Hall, Dublin, on the introduction of the "peace-at-any-price" resolution brought forward by O'Connell himself, probably at the suggestion of his "factious and intriguing son," John, who virtually ruled there since his father's imprisonment and ill health. Mitchel, Meagher and other Young Irelanders had vigorously protested against

O'Connell's intimacy with the Whigs and also against the Repealers supporting officeholders, which had lately come into practice.

O'Connell apparently wished to rid himself of these radicals and the Nation journal which represented them, and doubtless the obnoxious resolution was introduced to drive "the rash young men," as he called them, out of the Repeal Association. The debate lasted two days, and speakers on both sides "almost exhausted the resources of eloquence in their arguments." Finally Mitchel, Meagher and their friends left the hall. The result was a newer and bolder, and, "we may add, brighter Repeal Association, known as the Irish Confederation." O'Connell died in 1847 on his way to Rome. After the death of the great Tribune the Repeal Association "slowly but surely faded away." The leadership of John O'Connell was unpopular with many of his father's followers and gradually they dropped out; numbers of them joined the ranks of the Young Ireland party.

William Smith O'Brien, of Limerick, a large land owner, member of parliament and a direct descendant of Brian Boru, became Young Ireland's leader. O'Brien was "a brave man, a good man, honest and utterly devoted to the cause." He had previously acted with the Whigs, but became disaffected with the whole English system of government in Ireland and "threw himself ardently into the popular ranks in the hour of doubt and danger." His ablest lieutenants were John Mitchel and Thomas Francis Meagher, the former as a writer and the latter as an orator were "of the first magnitude in their respective orbits, with Thomas D. McGee, Charles G. Duffy, John B. Dillon, Maurice R. Leyne, Richard



O'Gorman, Jr., and Michael Doheny little behind them in point of merit."

The Nation became as able as in the time of Davis, and, as Mitchel was now its chief editor, it gradually assumed a radical national tone that greatly increased its circulation and enlarged its influence. Many public meetings of the Irish Confederation were held in Dublin and other cities during 1847, and Meagher delivered addresses "unequaled for power and brilliancy since the days of Grattan and Sheil." The Nation, however, was not radical enough to please John Mitchel, who gave up his connection with it in 1848, and started a journal of his own called the *United Irishman*, in which he openly advocated the absolute independence of Ireland. This journal he filled with his own fiery spirit, and it soon surpassed all other Irish papers in circulation and popular favor. He was ably assisted by Thomas D. Reilly and other brilliant and radical writers. He attacked the English government, the viceroy, the "Castle Gang," the landlords, the peace advocates, and some of the clergy. He declared that "the life of a peasant was worth the life of a peer." He advised the people to feed their families and themselves first and give a reasonable part of what remained to the landlords, and, in brief, he attacked the government and society in Ireland as they had not been attacked since the days of Swift.

Unable to stand the more moderate policy of O'Brien, Dillon, Duffy and others, Mitchel finally seceded from the Young Ireland party. All Europe in '48 became excited with a desire to revolt, and Ireland, despite her deplorable condition, also became disaffected, particularly in the chief cities. Revolutionary clubs were

formed. These Mitchel advised to procure arms, guns and pikes. The advice was taken. Gunsmiths did a thriving secret business, and thousands of pikes were quietly made by patriotic artisans. The revolution in 1848 broke out in France, which became for the second time a republic. 1848 was a year of revolutions in Europe, and O'Brien and his followers were aroused to the point of definite, decided action.

Several of the Young Irelanders undertook a mission to France for the purpose of obtaining, if possible, from the republican government help in Ireland's efforts for freedom. Mitchel was arrested and brought to trial in May, because of articles which had appeared in his paper. He was charged with treason-felony, a new offense created by special legislation. He was found guilty by a "packed" jury and sentenced to transportation for fourteen years.

In the summer of 1848 the revolt broke out in Munster under the leadership of Smith O'Brien, and proved a complete failure. Many of the Young Irelanders were totally opposed to so premature an attempt, but O'Brien was determined to go on, and those who associated with him were unwilling to hold back. No systematic plan had been made for weapons or military stores, and even in the county where the rising took place the majority of the people did not know their leaders had come from Dublin to open the civil war. The peasantry knew little of the Young Irelanders, except that they had been denounced by O'Connell and were disliked by the clergy, and the people were too disheartened by famine and disease to be able to fight. The struggle began and ended in an encounter with a large body of police at Ballingarry, County Tipperary.



William S. O'Brien, Thomas F. Meagher, Patrick O'Donoghue and Terrance B. McManus were soon after arrested, charged with high treason, and tried at Clonmel. They were all found guilty and condemned to be hanged, drawn and quartered. The sentence, however, was changed to transportation for life.

In 1852 Meagher escaped from the penal colony and came to the United States, where he fought bravely at the head of the Irish brigade for the North during the Civil war. He lost his life by accident in 1867, when he fell from the deck of a steamer and was drowned in the muddy water of the Missouri.

Mitchel also managed to escape from the colony to America, and eventually settled in the South, where he became an ardent advocate of slavery. He edited the *Richmond Enquirer* during the Civil war. Two of his sons fell on the Southern side during the struggle—one at Fort Sumter and the other at Gettysburg. After the war Mitchel lived in New York City and there published the *Irish Citizen*. In 1874 he paid a visit to Ireland and was received by the people with great enthusiasm. A vacancy soon afterwards occurred in parliament, representing County Tipperary, and Mitchel was elected without opposition. Meanwhile he had returned to America, but immediately went back to Ireland in feeble health. Objection was raised to Mitchel taking his seat in parliament, because he was a convicted felon who had not carried out his sentence. A long debate took place, resulting in a large majority declaring the election void and ordering the issue of a new writ. A second election took place and Mitchel was re-elected by an overwhelming majority over a Conservative.



Mitchel died within a few days after the election, at the home of his brother-in-law, John Martin. In 1856 O'Brien received a free pardon and was permitted to return to his native country.

After the failure of the revolt of 1848 the Irish national cause became a continuous struggle for the abolition of the Irish land tenure system. The evil effects of the famine were long felt, and emigration to this country increased rapidly. Those who emigrated were for the most part the young, strong and enterprising, and those left behind were the least capable of effecting the industrial and social regeneration of Ireland. The population of the country decreased steadily year after year, and has been declining to the present day. During fifty years after the famine 4,000,000 emigrants left Ireland, the vast majority of them for the United States. A new Ireland arose, in America, where the Irish found profitable work on the farms and in the towns and great cities. Irishmen of ability began to take influential positions and to hold high offices in the eastern and western states.

The population of Ireland is now (1910) hardly one-half of what it was in the days before the famine. T. W. Russell, M. P., says of this exodus: "These exiles became American citizens. They nursed the Fenian rebellion which threw England into a panic; they financed the Land League and changed the very basis of that feudal land system which so long cursed the country; they hatched dynamite conspiracies and paid England back, at least in part, for the sufferings of their fathers and their friends. But they have done far more—they prevented in the past and they prevent today any understanding between England and the United States—such an



understanding as Mr. Chamberlain thinks would dominate and control the world. Yes, beyond all doubt, England has paid dearly for the luxury of Irish landlordism—for this is what it all means—and she will continue to pay until she rids herself of the incubus.”

## CHAPTER LXIX.

### THE FENIAN MOVEMENT.

For many years Ireland was politically quiet. A futile attempt was made in 1849, after all the Young Ireland leaders had fled, or been imprisoned, or sent into exile, to revive the agitation and recreate the insurrection. A few abortive local risings took place, and that was all. Famine and misery forced the people into steady and incessant emigration; eviction was in full sway, and consequently it is estimated that nearly 2,000,000 people left Ireland between 1850 and 1860. Evictions took place by the thousands; in winter and summer, by day and night, in fair and foul weather, the tenants were ejected. Whether sick or well, bedridden or dying, men, women and children were turned out for the rents they had not paid, for which in those days of famine and pestilence they could not pay. "They might go to America if they could; they might die on the roadside if it so pleased them. They were out of the hut and the hut was unroofed that they might not seek its shelter again."

It can hardly be a matter of surprise, under these conditions, if the lives of the evicting landlords, or their agents, should often be threatened and sometimes be taken. Few outside of Ireland can have any adequate idea of the fearful horrors of eviction as it prevailed in the years that immediately followed the famine. Many of the landlords themselves were in no enviable condition.



Mortgages and settlements of all kinds (the results of their own or their ancestors' extravagance and folly) hung on their estates, and made many an ample rent-roll the merest shadow of material wealth. Even rack-rents could not enable many of the landlords to pay their debts and "keep their heads above water."

In 1850 those who sympathized with the tenants' cause began to agitate for protective legislation. A conference of earnest men of every class and creed was held in Dublin from all parts of the country, and the Irish Tenant League started. Everything seemed at first against the league; the indifference of England, the prostration of the country after the famine and revolt; the apathy and even hostility of many of the Irish members of parliament. But in 1852, when parliament was dissolved, the chance of the Tenant Leaguers came. Many tenant-right members were elected, and now there was a well organized Tenant-Right party in the House of Commons. This party advocated the policy of independent action, whereby its members pledged themselves to uncompromising opposition to every government that should refuse or delay to settle the Irish land system.

It seemed at last as if a new and brighter era had dawned for the Irish people. Ireland had for a while a large body of representatives pledged to work together for a national purpose of a truly practical character. Many of those who had been elected, pledged to tenant-right, were men of the highest integrity, honor and patriotism. Conspicuous among the patriotic leaders were Charles Gavan Duffy, Isaac Butt and John Francis Maguire.

Unfortunately for the country and the cause,



the Tenant-Right party in the House of Commons contained able members who were neither pure, honorable, nor patriotic. Among the most prominent of these was the once famous John Sadleir. His lieutenants were William Keogh, Edmund O'Flaherty, and his brother, James Sadleir. These men were all unscrupulous adventurers. John Sadleir was a man of remarkable ability, and still more remarkable audacity, but absolutely unprincipled. The Sadleirs owned one of the most popular banks in Ireland; they had plenty of means and spent it lavishly; they started a newspaper, the *Telegraph*, to keep them before the public eye. They were able speakers and for a time a great many people believed in them. Even when the power of the Sadleirs was at its height, they were mistrusted by the majority of intelligent men, a mistrust that was soon justified. But the independence of the new party was of short duration, for, in 1853, when Lord Derby went out of office, and Lord Aberdeen became Prime Minister, several members of the Irish party accepted office under the new administration. John Sadleir became Lord of the Treasury; Keogh was made Irish Solicitor-General; O'Flaherty, Commissioner of Income Tax.

After a time John Sadleir was convicted of forgery, when he had ruined half Ireland with his fraudulent bank. He had made use of his government position to embezzle public funds, and when discovered he took his own life. His brother James, expelled from the House of Commons, fled from the country and was heard of no more. O'Flaherty hurried to Denmark, where there was no extradition treaty; Keogh, the fourth of this "notorious quadrilateral," contrived



to keep himself clear of the law. He was at once made a judge, and became conspicuous for his unfailing and relentless hostility to any Irish National party. "After a long career of tyranny, he became insane, and ended his dishonored career by cutting his throat in a Belgian mad-house." This defection among the leaders proved disastrous to the Tenant-Right movement and brought on another period of political apathy in Ireland as far as constitutional agitation was concerned. Charles Gavan Duffy in disgust or despair resigned his seat in parliament in 1856 and left Ireland to find fame and fortune in Australia.

About this time a political organization called the Fenian Brotherhood was started in the United States, the name Fenian being taken from ancient Irish history, in which it represented one of the National militia. The name was well chosen for its special purpose, because it appealed to national sentiment, and seemed to bring the Irish exile back into association with the traditions of his race. Two of the chief organizers, James Stephens and John O'Mahony, had been at Ballingarry with William Smith O'Brien in 1848, and "their leadership of the movement was a link between the present and the past." After the failure of '48 Stephens and O'Mahony escaped to the United States, where the latter remained to organize the American Irish. The Fenians, organized by secret enrollment, declared that their object was to make Ireland an independent republic. Stephens returned to Ireland in 1858 to start the work there and in England. He was arrested, in 1865, in Dublin, and sent to prison, but managed to make his escape "by a combination of cleverness and

daring," assisted by two of the keepers, who were also Fenians.

The Irish Fenians in America organized an invasion of Canada, in May, 1866. On the 1st of June their vanguard crossed the Niagara River, near Buffalo, occupied Fort Erie, raised the Irish flag over its ramparts, and, led by Colonel John O'Neill, the next morning defeated the Canadian volunteers, and captured a stand of colors in the famous battle of Ridgeway. But O'Neill was compelled to return to New York, as the authorities at Washington decided to enforce the neutrality laws, arrested most of the leaders and stopped the invasion.

In England the Fenians arranged a plan for the capture of Chester Castle (where abundant arms were believed to be stored, then to push on to Holyhead and take possession of all the steamers that might be there, and thus to carry out an invasion of Ireland. This daring plan, however, came to the knowledge of the authorities before being put into execution, so it failed. In March, 1867, an attempt at a general rising was made in Ireland, but it, too, proved a complete failure, owing to want of thorough organization and lack of skillful leadership, as well as vigilance of the government, treachery of informers and dissension among the Fenians themselves. A large number of the Fenians were arrested in England and Ireland and sentenced to long terms in prison.

In Manchester, England, a daring and successful attempt was made by the Fenians to rescue Colonel Thomas J. Kelly and Captain John Deasy (the active heads of the Fenian order in Great Britain and Ireland) on their way to jail in a prison-van, and, in the attempt to break the



lock of the van by a pistol-shot, a police officer, inside, who had charge of the prisoners, was accidentally killed. The English were greatly incensed at the escape of Kelly and Deasy, who were never retaken and reached this country in safety. For the Manchester rescue three of the Fenians, William P. Allen, Michael Larkin and Michael O'Brien, were tried, convicted and sentenced to be hanged. Many earnest but unsuccessful efforts were made to save their lives, on the plea that the death of the officer was the result merely of accident and not an attempt to kill, and that although the rescue was illegal, the men engaged in it ought not to be treated as common murderers for the one death which it caused. John Bright and John Stuart Mill gave all the weight of their influence and eloquence to obtain pardon for the condemned men and A. C. Swinburne addressed a fine poetic appeal for mercy to the people of England. But all in vain; the three convicted men were executed November 23, 1867, and have ever since been known among Irish Nationalists as the Manchester Martyrs.

In December, 1867, an unsuccessful attempt was made by Fenians to blow up Clerkenwall jail, with the hope of rescuing one of their comrades, who was confined there. The explosion caused the death of twelve and injury to over one hundred entirely innocent and unconcerned persons, and created a feeling of horror throughout England. The principal offender in the Clerkenwall explosion was tried, found guilty, and executed; and the attempt upon the prison was universally condemned by all—Irish as well as English. Among the Fenians in America there was a certain dynamite class, who believed that the Eng-

lish authorities could be frightened into granting justice to Ireland by plots for the destruction of human life in English cities. An attempt was made to blow up London Bridge, in December, 1884, and one to wreck the Houses of Parliament in the following January, both of which ended in failure. It may be noted that the accredited Fenian chiefs never authorized any acts of this violent character. Some of the leaders were men of high honor and pure motives. Among these were John O'Leary, Thomas C. Luby and Charles J. Kickham, all men of rare intellectual gifts and high moral character.

Two of the Fenians, who were actually sentenced to death, afterwards won distinction in peaceful pursuits. One of these, John Boyle O'Reilly, whose death sentence was changed to penal servitude for life, managed to escape to this country, and settled in Boston, where he rose to eminence as a journalist and poet and was made welcome in Boston's most exclusive literary circles. The other, J. F. X. O'Brien, was for many years an honored member of the House of Commons, and a stanch adherent of the Irish National party. "O'Brien had the curious distinction," says Justin McCarthy, "of being the last man in these countries [British Isles] on whom the now abolished sentence of death, with drawing and quartering included, was passed." One result of the Fenian uprising was that it fixed the attention of English statesmen on Ireland, and convinced them that something must be done for the pacification of the country.



## CHAPTER LXX.

### EFFORTS FOR HOME RULE—THE LAND LEAGUE.

The constitutional agitation, which had been interrupted by the Fenian movement, soon again became active. It found a leader in Isaac Butt, the eloquent advocate who had defended some of the state prisoners at Clonmel, and had made himself prominent as a sympathizer with Ireland's aspirations for a National Parliament. Butt was a Protestant, and at first a Conservative, but he had become thoroughly in sympathy with Ireland's cause. Under his leadership the name of Home Rule was first given to the new constitutional claim. Butt's methods were much too formal for the energy which was once more animating Irishmen. His plan was to bring forward at every session a motion in favor of Home Rule for Ireland. This motion, introduced by him in an able argumentation speech, was the subject of a formal debate, and when the decision was taken, was invariably found to have only a very small minority of supporters. The question was then laid aside until the next session.

Some young men from Ireland were meantime coming into the House of Commons. One of these, Charles Stewart Parnell, destined to make for himself an enduring name in Irish history, soon took the lead in a new and vigorous parliamentary movement. Irish by birth and residence, Parnell (whose ancestors settled in Ireland in the time of Charles II.) had studied at Cambridge University, but had given no evidence

of any uncommon ability, and was entirely unknown to the vast majority of the House of Commons, when in April, 1875, he was elected as Home Ruler for County Meath. Parnell soon showed that he had a profound interest in the land question, and he devised or perfected a practical plan which came to be known as the policy of obstruction. The idea of this policy was that if the members of the House of Commons could not be persuaded to devote time and interest to the demands of Ireland, the Irish National party must make it clear that they would not be allowed to transact any other business.

Obstruction had indeed been put into practice from time to time for the purpose of talking down obnoxious measures, but it had never before been employed as the systematic plan of a parliamentary party. Parnell and his followers debated every question as it came up with tireless energy, and, as the rules of the House were not then formed to prevent obstruction, they kept the Commons sitting night after night by continuous speeches. Butt was a parliamentary politician of the conventional school, and set himself wholly against the plans of Parnell, but the latter proved too able for him, and soon the whole power of Irish Nationalism at home and abroad was under his command. Butt died in May, 1879, and after a short time Parnell was chosen leader of the Irish National party.

The new chief was an able and effective debater, with a rare talent for political leadership. No man since O'Connell's time had anything like the same power over his countrymen, and Parnell had a better and more popular parliamentary policy than O'Connell's in the House of Commons. Parnell especially wanted to force



the Irish question on the attention of the public and of parliament, and this he proved himself able to do. The House of Commons, at the desire of successive ministries, introduced new rules for the abolition, or restriction of obstruction, but the debates on each new proposal gave fresh opportunities for the obstruction policy. New coercive measures were introduced for Ireland, and prosecutions led to the imprisonment of Parnell himself and many of his leading followers; but the power of the great Irish leader could not be broken. English statesmen were beginning to ask themselves whether there must not be something calling for redress in a movement which could thus unite the great majority of the Irish people.

The Irish land system imperatively needed reforming. In 1879, after three years of bad harvest, the majority of the population of Ireland was threatened with starvation. The horrors of the great famine seemed likely to appear again. The Irish party in parliament urged the government to take some action to relieve the distress, but nothing was done, and the hardships increased. Outside of parliament an able and earnest man was preparing to introduce the greatest land agitation for reform in modern times. Michael Davitt was the son of an evicted tenant; his earliest youthful impressions had been of the misery of the Irish peasant and the tyranny of the Irish landlord. A great agitation, led by Davitt, spread rapidly throughout the country in 1879. During this year land meetings were held in many parts of Ireland, and, in October, Davitt, Parnell and other Nationalists met in Dublin and formally established the Irish National Land League, "the most powerful po-



litical organization that had been formed since the union."

Parnell was elected the first president of the Land League, the objects of which were Home Rule, the abolition of the existing land system, and the introduction of peasant proprietorship. The father of this movement was Davitt, but it owed much of its success to the political genius of Parnell. Every detail of the land question was made clear to the peasants everywhere at great public meetings, addressed by Parnell, Davitt and their associates. The Land League agitation penetrated to every part of Ireland and aroused such strong feelings against extortion and injustice that acts of violence, outrage and homicide were common.

The agitation spread to this country, where an extensive organization was formed for the purpose of providing means to carry on the work in Ireland. A large parliamentary fund was collected, and Parnell was soon in a position to provide for his many followers, who were thus able to devote themselves exclusively to the work of reform. Parnell led an able party of over eighty members, and never, perhaps, was a party so well or so finely disciplined.

The eminent English statesman, William E. Gladstone, had before this become convinced of the necessity of making some change in the land-tenure system of Ireland, and for the abolition of the Irish Established Church. When at the head of the government in 1868 he set himself to carry out these objects. During that administration he disestablished and disendowed the Irish State Church and carried a bill through parliament recognizing the right of the Irish tenant to payment for improvement effected by him in



the land if he were to be deprived of his farm. This measure, although imperfect as a complete settlement of the land question, was the first step in the legislation attempted since by the Imperial Parliament for securing to the Irish tenant a fair chance of making a living by his industry.

Gladstone was applying himself to the question of Home Rule when the assassination of Lord Frederick Cavendish and Thomas H. Burke took place in Phoenix Park, Dublin, May 6, 1882, and sent a shock of horror through the civilized world. This deed was the work of a group of desperate conspirators who had chosen to associate themselves with the National cause of Ireland. Lord Cavendish had just been appointed chief secretary to the lord lieutenant by Gladstone, with the hope of introducing a more conciliatory form of government into Ireland and getting rid of the old coercive system. Burke was under secretary and one of the permanent officials at Dublin Castle, and was supposed to have obtained the secret plans drawn up by these conspirators, and to have discovered the identity of their authors. It seems that the plan of the conspirators was to "remove" Burke, and that Lord Cavendish was put to death only because he tried to defend his companion, with whom he was walking when the attack was made. This homicide was publicly condemned by all the leading Irish Nationalists, and was regretted all the more because of the general feeling against the Irish National cause which it naturally created.

Gladstone remained steadfast in his faith in the better system of government needed for Ireland. He went out of office in 1885 for a short time, but soon returned to power again after a general election the next year. He then intro-

duced his first measure of Home Rule, the two leading principles of which were that Ireland should have a National Parliament of her own, without a representative in the British Parliament. Grattan's Parliament was to be restored to Ireland without the absurd restrictions as to property and religion. Gladstone's Home Rule bill was defeated by a defection or split in the Liberal party, and the formation of the party called the Liberal Unionists, who opposed Home Rule and voted to uphold the union between England and Ireland. In June, 1886, there was a division on the measure, in which it was rejected by a majority of thirty. Gladstone now appealed to the country, and the result was that he and the Home Rulers were defeated and the Conservatives came into office.

In 1889 Parnell and his leading associates were triumphantly acquitted of the charge of persuading and bribing men to commit crimes, which the London Times had made against them, and of carrying on a dangerous agitation, founded on letters attributed to Parnell. The special commission appointed by the government for the investigation of these charges found that the letters (alleged to have been written by Parnell) were all forgeries. The forger, Richard Pigott, fled to Spain, and took his own life in Madrid to avoid arrest and its consequences. After the report of the commission, when Parnell took his seat in Parliament he was received with a warm welcome from the entire Liberal party; also from many independent and generous men among the Conservatives, "such as had never been given to a private member before."

Soon after this reception came the O'Shea trial, which brought on a political calamity. Glad-



stone and the leading Liberals at once maintained that it would be impossible to pass a Home Rule measure if Parnell should continue to lead the Irish National party. A large majority of his associates now insisted upon the resignation of Parnell, while the minority asserted that he should be sustained in the leadership at all hazards. As no agreement could be effected after five days of heated debate, the anti-Parnellites separated and formed a party, with Justin McCarthy as leader. Thus a deplorable division took place in the Irish ranks. Parnell and his followers now departed on a strenuous campaign in Ireland for the maintenance of his power, and there were many fiercely contested elections.

Under the strain of failure and excessive fatigue, Parnell's health (greatly impaired by overwork for some years) broke down completely and Ireland's great statesman died October 6, 1891. "So melancholy a close to a great political career," says Justin McCarthy, "is not often recorded in history. The one fault and the one mistake of Parnell were soon forgotten by Ireland as she bent over his grave." In the fall and death of her great leader Ireland suffered a memorable and irreparable loss. The division in the ranks of the Nationalists was not closed until January, 1900, when John E. Redmond became leader of the reunited Irish party.

## CHAPTER LXXI.

### CONCLUSION.

In February, 1893, Gladstone introduced into the House of Commons his second Home Rule measure. This modified bill was, in some of its provisions, a decided improvement over the one of '86. "It proposed to give Ireland a domestic or National Parliament for the management of her own affairs, and a certain proportionate representation in the Imperial Parliament." Many British Liberals who were also Home Rulers had strongly objected to the idea of separating Ireland from any representation in the British House of Commons. Ireland's representation in the Imperial Parliament was to consist of eighty members. The new bill was therefore regarded with greater favor than its predecessor, and the Home Rule cause made another step in advance. The measure passed through the Commons by a majority of thirty-four votes, but it was rejected in the House of Lords.

The principle of Home Rule for Ireland thus obtained the recognition and approval of the House of Commons, and "it is a tradition in British politics that any bill which once passes the Lower House is bound to win in the end." The Irish people for many years after the great leader's fall, both in Ireland and elsewhere, were a prey to faction and political impotency. The leaders of the Home Rule party at last reunited and agreed to "bury the hatchet" and work in harmony. John E. Redmond, the late lead-



er's able lieutenant, faithful through calm and storm, was elected chairman of the united Irish party, and Ireland again presented a solid phalanx of over eighty members in the House of Commons. "Even when this body was not entirely united they stood together for every measure of Irish reform, including the County Council bill, which did away with the usurpation of the non-representative grand juries and gave local Home Rule to all of the Irish municipalities."

When united under Redmond the Irish came out boldly in the House of Commons against the Boer war, and voted against every bill of supply that would aid the monopolists in their attack on the independence of the South African Republics. Michael Davitt resigned his seat in the House of Commons rather than be even indirectly responsible for that uncalled for war on liberty and humanity. In the battle for land reforms the united Irish of this century showed much of the unconquerable spirit of their predecessors, and from time to time many members of parliament were imprisoned for the open assertion of their views. Queen Victoria died in January, 1901, while the Boers were still heroically battling for freedom; Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, succeeded immediately, under the title of Edward VII.

"The greatest measure of reform wrung from England by Irish effort in later years must be credited to the United Irish League, of which John E. Redmond, John Dillon, and Thomas P. O'Connor are the acknowledged leaders. The Land Purchase bill, after a long and bitter struggle with the Irish people, in which the 'Castle Government' was worsted, was introduced into

the House of Commons by Irish Secretary Wyndham in the beginning of 1903, and, after passing through the routine stages in both houses of Parliament, was signed by Edward VII. on August 14 of that year. It went into effect in the following November. This bill is the most radical agrarian measure ever passed by the British legislature. While it needs many important amendments, particularly in regard to the rights of the laborers on farms and elsewhere, it irrevocably establishes the principle of popular ownership of the land, as opposed to the feudal system, which virtually obtained in Ireland until recent times; and it furthermore assures, in great measure, the future happiness and prosperity of the Irish people of all classes and callings."

The cause of Irish home government is yet the leading subject at issue between England and Ireland, and can not be satisfactorily settled until the former country yields and an Irish parliament, representing every interest among the people, resumes its long interrupted proceedings in the capital of the Irish nation.



**DICTIONARY OF PROPER NAMES**  
**IN**  
**IRISH HISTORY**

## EXPLANATION OF TERMS IN DICTIONARY

---

**Barony**.—A petty sessional division of Irish Counties; the term in Britain applies to the estates of barons.

**Borough**.—A town (of England, Ireland, or Wales) sending members to parliament, or which is governed by municipal charter. A county borough is any borough instituted by the Local Government act (1888) which either has a population of not less than 50,000, or is a county of itself. Such boroughs are, for the purposes of the act, administrative counties.

**Hamlet**.—A small scattered village, a group of houses, a section of a parish.

**Local Government District**.—A town, or other populous place of a more or less urban nature, which has adopted the Public Health act.

**Market Town**.—A town holding markets on specified days—generally once a week.

**Parish**.—A division for combined civil and ecclesiastical purposes.

**Urban District**.—A term applied to "Local Government District." See above.

**C. & McD.**—This is an abbreviation of Connellan and McDermott, whose Notes on the "Annals of Ireland" are a valuable addition to that great work.

### RAILWAY ABBREVIATIONS.

**B. & C. D. R.**—Belfast and County Down Railway.

**B. & N. C. R.**—Belfast and Northern Counties Railway.

**C. & L. R.**—Cavan and Leitrim Railway.

**C. B. & S. C. R.**—Cork, Bandon and South Coast Railway.

**C. B. & P. R.**—Cork, Bandon and Passage Railway.

**D. W. & W. R.**—Dublin, Wicklow and Wexford Railway.

**G. N. I. R.**—Great Northern (Ireland) Railway.

**G. S. & W. R.**—Great Southern and Western Railway.

**M. G. W. R.**—Midland Great Western Railway.

**S. L. & N. C. R.**—Sligo, Leitrim and Northern Counties Railway.

**L. L. S. & L. R.**—Londonderry, Lough Swilly and Letterkenny Railway.

All distances (if not stated to the contrary) are given in English statute miles, and heights in English feet. Statute mile, 5,280 feet; Irish mile, 6,720 feet.

The population of places in Ireland is taken from the census of 1901.



## DICTIONARY OF PROPER NAMES IN IRISH HISTORY

---

**Abercromby**, Sir Ralph (1734-1801), British general, was born in Scotland. He first served in the Seven Years' war, and in 1792-94 was employed with the local rank of lieutenant-general in Flanders and Holland, against the revolutionary armies of France. He was wounded at Nimeguen, and throughout that disastrous campaign his military knowledge and courage were signally shown. In 1795 he was made a Knight of the Bath, and was appointed commander-in-chief of the forces in the West Indies. On his return to England, he was made governor of the Isle of Wight, and raised to the rank of lieutenant-general. In 1798 he was appointed commander-in-chief of the forces in Ireland, and subsequently held the same post in Scotland. In 1800 he was made commander-in-chief of the expedition sent to Egypt, with the view of expelling the French from that country. He landed at Aboukir, after a severe contest with the enemy, March 8, 1801, and on the 21st of the same month fought the decisive battle of Alexandria. After a sanguinary struggle, the British were victorious, but their commander was mortally wounded. On the retreat of the French, he was conveyed on board the admiral's flag-ship, where he died seven days after. His body was deposited under the castle of St. Elmo at Malta, and a monument to his memory was erected by parliament in St. Paul's Cathedral, London.

**Aberdeen**, Earl of, See Gordon, George Hamilton.

**Abraham or Abram** (fl. B. C. 2000?), father of the Hebrews, was born at Ur, a city of Caldee about 2,000 years (it is supposed) before the Christian era. The place has been commonly identified with the site of the mound Mugheir in Southern Babylonia. The family of Abraham traced its descent from Shem, one of the sons of Noah or Noe. He is styled "father of the faithful," and is supposed to have died at the age of 175.

**Adair or Adare** (ancient Athdara), parish and market town, with railway station (G. S. & W. R.), on the river Maig, County Limerick, 11 miles southeast of the City of Limerick and 140 miles southwest of Dublin. The parish has an area of 11,938 acres, and a population of 1,657. In ancient times it was a town of great note, and contains extensive ruins of abbeys and churches, and remains of a strong castle. The town gives the title of baron and viscount Adare and has a population of 478. Adare Manor is the seat of the Earl of Dunraven.

**Adoration**, Plain of, see Magh Sleachta.

**Adrian IV.** (1100-1159), the only Englishman who attained the papal dignity, was born at Langley, near St. Albans, England. His name was Nicholas Breakspere, and in his childhood he was dependent for his daily substance on the charity of the monastery, to which his father was a servitor. Unable through poverty to attend the schools, he was refused admission into the monastery for deficiency in learning; and went to France, where he became a clerk in the monastery of St. Rufus, near Avignon, of which he was afterwards chosen abbot. In 1146 he became cardinal, and, two years afterwards, went as legate to Denmark and Norway, where he made many converts. In December 1154 he was chosen Pope, under the name of Adrian, on which King Henry II. of England sent the abbot of St. Albans with three bishops to congratulate him. Adrian treated the abbot with great courtesy, and granted the abbey extraordinary privileges; also he is said to have issued in favor of Henry the celebrated document which sanctioned the conquest of Ireland on certain conditions. This disputed, important point in history is fully discussed in the Notes to Chapter XI., in which the best authorities regarding the genuineness of Adrian's Bull are given. In 1155 Adrian excommunicated the Romans, and laid an interdict on the city until they banished Arnold of Brescia and put an end to the government which the latter had established. He also excommunicated William the Norman, King of Sicily, for ravaging the territories of the Church, and, about the same time, became involved in difficulties with the Emperor Frederick of Suabia. Adrian died in 1159.

**Africa**, the name applied since the time of the Romans to the continent lying to the south of the Mediterranean. The inhabitants of the north and northeast of Africa, including the Abyssinians (a Semitic people), Egyptians, and Berbers, as well as the Asiatic settlers, the Arabs and the Jews, are all markedly different from those of the south and southwest, among whom the negro features are more or less prominent. The Jews are settled in considerable numbers in the Atlas States, and the Arabs are more widely diffused, being settled in large numbers in the north and east, and having the command of the trade (largely a slave-trade) of a great part of East and Central Africa. The Mohammedan religion has been introduced by the Arabs into all North Africa, East Africa as far as the Zanzibar coast, and into the Sudan States between the Nile and the Niger basin; and in Central Africa Mohammedanism is constantly gaining ground. Ancient Christian sects survive in Abyssinia and Egypt (in the latter country called Copts). The rest of Africa is heathen, except where there are European settlers (chiefly English and Dutch Colonists in the south). Misgovernment, internal wars, and the practice of slavery keep down the density of the population.

**Agricola**, Cnæus Julius (A. D. 37-93), a distinguished Roman general, was born A. D. 37 in Frejus, a Roman colony in Gaul.



His first military service was under Suetonius Paulinus in Britain. On his return to Rome he married a lady of rank, and was made quæstor in Asia, where he maintained the strictest integrity. He was chosen Tribune of the people, and quæstor (or treasurer) under Nero; and under Galba he was appointed commissioner to examine the state of the treasures belonging to the temples which Nero had avariciously confiscated. By Vespasian he was made a patrician and governor of Aquitania. In the same year his daughter married the historian Tacitus. Soon afterwards he was made governor of Britain, and carried his conquests into Scotland, where the famous engagement took place between the Romans and the Caledonians, under the leadership of Galgacus. The Emperor Domitian, envying Agricola's virtues, recalled him, and ordered him to enter Rome in the night, that no triumph might be granted him. He obeyed, and, without betraying any resentment, retired into private life. He died A. D. 93, not without suspicion of having been poisoned by Domitian.

**Aherlow**, village and rivulet, County Tipperary, flowing from the Galtee mountains 20 miles north and east to the Suir two and one-half miles above Cahir. The village of Aherlow is five miles south of Tipperary.

**Aileach**, Palace of, the chief residence of the Kings of Ulster, and monarchs of Ireland of the Northern Hy Niall race, including Eugenians and Connellians, was at the royal fortress of Aileach, in Tirconnell, situated on a high hill or mountain, called Grianan, on the eastern shore of Lough Swilly, south of Inch Island, in the parish of Burt, or Fahan, barony of Inisowen, County Donegal. This fortress was called Grianan Aileach, from Grianan, which signifies a palace or royal residence, and Aileach, a stone fortress, derived from Ail, a rock. It was likewise named Aileach Neid, or the stone fortress of Neid, one of the Tuatha De Danann princes, and it was used as a residence in very remote ages by the Danann kings. The Eugenians, and their descendants, the O'Neills, and also the MacLoughlins, or O'Loughlins, who were a branch of the O'Neills, appear to have chiefly resided at Aileach in early times. Aileach was often attacked by the Danes in the ninth and tenth centuries, particularly in A. D. 900, when it was taken by them; and again it was taken and plundered in A. D. 937 by the Danish forces, who came up with a fleet into Lough Swilly, on which occasion they took Murkertach O'Neill prisoner, the celebrated prince of Aileach, whom, however, they soon after liberated. Murtough O'Brien, King of Munster in 1101, with a powerful force invaded Ulster, marched to Easroe, now Ballyshannon, proceeded to Inisowen, and took the fortress of Aileach, which he demolished, in revenge for the destruction of the Palace of Kincora, the royal seat of the Kings of Munster, near Killaloe in Clare, which had been burned in 1088 by Donal MacLoughlin, King of Ulster. After the destruction of Aileach, the O'Neills, Princes of Ulster, had their

chief fortress and residence at Dungannon, in Tyrone. The fortress of Aileach was of a circular form, built of large stones well fitted together, and of great strength, constructed in the style of Cyclopean architecture. There are still considerable remains of the stone fortress, and the wall varies from ten to fifteen feet in thickness, and is of immense strength; the circumference of the building is about 100 yards, and it is surrounded with three great earthen ramparts, of which there are still some remains along the top of the mountain, and also traces of the ancient road which led between rocks of the fortress.—C. & McD.

**Alban Hills**, near Rome, are noted as being the source from which the capital is supplied with water. B. C. 144 an aqueduct sixty-two miles in length was constructed from Rome to the Alban Hills. Aqueducts on their huge arches across the Campagna and still bringing copious supplies of water from the Apennines and the Alban Hills are among the most striking features of modern Rome.

**Albemarle**, Duke of, see Monk, George.

**Alfred** (849-901), surnamed the great, King of the West Saxons in England, was born at Wantage in Berkshire in 849. He assumed the sovereignty and was crowned at Winchester in 871. He was immediately placed under the necessity of fighting for his crown, as the Danes had poured innumerable multitudes into England, and in the year of Alfred's accession many battles were fought between them and the Saxons. He fortified London and received submission of the Angles and Saxons throughout Britain. He finally routed the Danes with great slaughter at Edington in 878, and forced the survivors to surrender at discretion. He was assailed again by another great host of Northmen, who were joined by the Danes of East Anglia in 894. War raged in all parts of England until 897, when the invaders withdrew, and Alfred, by improving his ships, put an end to the ravagings of the smaller vikings. Alfred's promotion of learning is perhaps the most distinctive feature of his rule, and brought to Wessex the best scholars of the time. The period of his own greatest literary activity lay between 880 and 893. He restored and built many monasteries in the kingdom, enacted excellent laws, built a fleet, revived learning, and laid the foundation of the English constitution. He died in 901, and was buried at New Minster (afterwards Hyde Abbey) at Winchester.

**Allen**, Bog of, a bog of great but undefined extent, in Leinster. The name generally applies to the whole series of bogs between the Slieve Bloom mountains and the parallel of Mullingar, and especially to the east broken portion of the series, which lies in the northwest of County Kildare, and thence expands west into King's County. It contains upwards of 240,000 acres, and is 250 feet above sea-level.

**Allen**, Hill of, is a historic hill in County Kildare. The celebrated hero, Finn MacCoul, commander of the Fenian warriors in the third century, had his chief residence or fortress at Almain (now



the Hill of Allen), in Kildare, which appears to have been of great extent, and surrounded with many other habitations, provided for the Fenian troops under his command. The place is highly celebrated in the Ossianic poems and other productions of the ancient bards. The great battle of Almain (or Cath Almhaine) was fought here in the beginning of the eighth century, between Fergal (or Farrell), Monarch of Ireland, and Donough, son of Murrough, King of Leinster, and Hugh, son of Colgan, when the former marched into Leinster to enforce payment of the Boarian tribute. Fergal was defeated and slain together with 160 of his chiefs.—C. & McD.

**All Saints' Day**, a church festival introduced because of the impossibility of keeping a separate day for every saint. As early as the fourth century, the Sunday after Easter was appointed by the Greek Christian Church for commemorating the martyrs generally, and in the Christian Church of Rome a similar festival was introduced about 610. But the real festival of All Saints was first regularly instituted by Pope Gregory IV. in 835, on the first of November. It is also called All Hallows, and in French *La Toussaint*.

**Almanza**, Battle of (war of the Spanish Succession), was fought April 25, 1707, between the French under James FitzJames (Marshal and Duke of Berwick), and the British and Portuguese under Lord Galway and the Marquis das Minas. Galway at first attacked the French with success, but the British center, attacked in front and flank simultaneously, was routed with heavy loss and forced to surrender. As a consequence of this battle, Philip V. was established on the Spanish throne.

**Alphabet**, Ancient Irish. It is considered that some of those eastern colonies, Phenicians, Tuatha De Dananns, or Milesians, introduced the use of letters into Ireland in the early ages. The term Ogham was applied to the occult or secret writing practiced by the Druids, and records of events were thus inscribed on stone pillars, of which many with Ogham inscriptions have been found in various parts of Ireland; but these inscriptions, from their great antiquity, are almost as unintelligible as the arrow-headed characters found on the columns and bricks in the ruins of Persepolis and Babylon, or the Runic inscriptions found on stone pillars in Denmark, Norway, Sweden, and other northern nations. Modes of writing were, no doubt, used in Ireland many centuries before the Christian era. Duval MacFirbis, and other Irish antiquaries, state that no less than 180 volumes of the books of the Druids were burned by St. Patrick at the assembly of Tara; though it has been absurdly asserted by some shallow antiquaries that the Irish had no use of letters before the arrival of St. Patrick; for though St. Patrick is considered to have introduced the Roman alphabet and Latin language, the Irish had their own Celtic alphabet, and a written Celtic or Hiberno-Celtic language, many centuries before that time. The earliest mode of writing was on stone, but afterwards the bark of trees

and smooth birchen boards were used; hence the first letter of the Irish alphabet signifies a birch tree, and all the letters of the Irish alphabet take their names from different trees. In after times parchment or vellum, and lastly paper were used, the name paper being derived from the leaves of a plant or reed found in Egypt, called papyrus, which was used for writing on by the Egyptians, Greeks and Romans; and it may be observed that the word *liber*, meaning in Latin a book, was also derived from *liber*, the bark of a tree, which was used as a material for writing, and *bach* in the German signifies a beech tree, from which was derived the word book, as beechen boards were used for writing on in that country in ancient times. Plates of copper, brass, and other metals, and also ivory, and boards covered with compositions of wax, were also used as materials to write on by the Romans and other ancient nations. It may be further observed that the word Ogham, or Ogam, in the Irish language, signifies occult or sacred, and is considered by various antiquarians to have originated from Gaul, as the ancient Gauls worshiped Hercules, as the God of Learning and Eloquence under the name of Ogmius; or, according to others, the name was derived from Ogma, one of the Tuatha De Danann chiefs, who had introduced that occult mode of writing into Ireland.—C. & McD.

**Alps**, the most extensive system of lofty mountains in Europe, raising their giant masses on a basis of 90,000 square miles and extending in some places from the 44th to the 48th parallel of latitude. The Alpine system is bounded on the north by the hilly ground of Switzerland and the upper plain of the Danube; on the east by the low plains of Austria; on the south by the Adriatic Sea, the plains of Lombardy, and the Gulf of Genoa; and on the west by the plains of Provence and the valley of the Rhone. In the range crowned by the summit of Mont Blanc, the Alpine chain attains its highest elevation. Several peaks, such as the Grand Combin, Matterhorn, Lyskamm, and Monte Rosa, exceed 14,000 feet in height. Including the Semmering Pass, there are now not less than sixty Alpine passes that are traversed by carriage roads; and besides several lines of railway. At the earliest period of which records are preserved the Alps appear to have been mainly inhabited by Celtic tribes, some of which, before they were subjugated by the Romans, had made considerable progress in the knowledge of the useful arts.

**Amergin** (fl. B. C. 1120), one of the sons of Milesius, was a Druid skilled in all the arts of the East, and led by his wise counsels, his brothers countermined the magicians, and beat them at their own weapons. This Amergin was, according to universal usage in ancient times, at once poet, priest and prophet, yet when his warlike brethren divided the island between them, they left the poet out of the reckoning. He was finally drowned in the waters of the river Avoca, which is probably the reason why that river has been so suggestive of melody and song ever since.—T. D. McGee.



**America**, or the New World, the great division of the globe between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, along with the adjacent islands and Greenland. It was discovered by Norsemen about A. D. 1000, and various parts of the coast were settled by them, but they were driven out by the Eskimo, and the knowledge then gained became only a Norse tradition. America had of course been known to the barbarous tribes of Eastern Asia for thousands of years; but it is singular that it should have been visited by one of the most enterprising nations of Europe five centuries before Columbus without awakening the attention of either statesmen or philosophers. The continent was finally made known to Europeans by the voyage of Columbus, who landed on Watling Island, Bahamas, October 12, 1492. The discovery of a continent so large that it may be said to have doubled the habitable world is an event so momentous that nothing parallel to it can ever occur again in the history of mankind. Its southern part was in large part explored in 1501-1502 by the Florentine Amerigo Vespucci, and the continent was named after him by Waltezmüller, or Waldseemüller, in his "*Cosmographiæ Introductio*" (1507). Long after that it continued to be known in the Pyrenean Peninsula as the West Indies, the continent having been at first believed to be the eastern part of Asia. The Isthmus of Panama divides the continent into two great subdivisions, North America and South America. The name Central America is applied in a political sense to the five republics of North America to the south of Mexico, and usually in a geographical sense to the region occupied by these republics, but it is also applied by some in the latter sense to the land extending from the Isthmus of Tehuantepec to that of Panama.

**Amiens**, capital department of Somme, France, twenty-six miles southeast by east of Abbeville, on the Somme, which here receives the Avre and Celle, and breaks up into eleven canals, on which account it has been called the "Little Venice"; with a beautiful Gothic cathedral (built 1120-1288), museum of paintings and antiquities, and numerous manufactures. In ancient times it was the capital of the Ambiani. The Peace of Amiens was signed in the town-hall (built by Henry IV.) in 1802. Birth-place of Peter the Hermit, the promoter of the first crusade, and of the scholar Ducange.

**Anabaptists**, a name applied to a religious party that denied the validity of infant baptism. They maintained that as baptism should not be administered without a personal confession of faith, the baptism of infants was worthless, and those who were thus baptized must be baptized again as adults, at their own express desire and after a confession of faith. The name is properly applied to a set of fanatical enthusiasts, called the Prophets of Zorickan, in Saxony, at whose head were Thomas Münzer (1520) and others, who appeared shortly after the beginning of the Reformation.

**Anglican Church,** is the established state church of England. Commonly called the Church of England, it acknowledges the supremacy of the English crown, and is recognized by the law as the national church. The faith of the church since the Reformation is known as the Protestant Episcopal. The failure of King Henry VIII. of England to obtain a divorce at the hands of Pope Clement VII. from his queen, Catherine of Aragon, led to his determination to break with Rome; and though Cardinal Wolsey declined to assist his plans, and was disgraced in consequence, yet in Thomas Cranmer, who, in 1532, was raised to the primacy, the king found a ready instrument for his purpose. Cranmer declared the marriage with Catherine void, and the king's private marriage to Anne Boleyn valid; while Henry retorted upon the Pope's verdict of 1534 against this union by hastening the proceedings of the "Reformation Parliament," which continued from 1529 to 1536. Under the auspices of Cranmer, an English version of the Bible was published. The doctrinal standards of the Anglican Church are primarily the "Book of Common Prayer," and secondly, the "Thirty-nine Articles." Henry VIII.'s tyrannical character was shown in his dissolution of the monasteries and the squandering of the larger part of the wealth which thus fell under his control. Having denied the Pope's spiritual authority, Henry declared himself head of the Anglican or English Church, and thus is considered its founder.

**Anglo-Irish.** Natives of Ireland of English extraction. The Welsh-Normans and the Anglo-Normans in Ireland and their descendants are generally known as Anglo-Irish. See Anglo-Normans and also Normandy. See chapters XI., XII., XIII., XIV. and XV.

**Anglo-Normans.** About the middle of the eleventh century the Norman dukes of France claimed the crown of England, and in 1066, William, Duke of Normandy, a descendant of Rollo the Viking, collected a powerful fleet consisting, according to Turner and others, of over a thousand, and sailed for the invasion of England. He landed with an army of about 60,000 men in Sussex, September 28, and on the 14th of October fought the great battle near Hastings, in which the Anglo-Saxons, under their king Harold, were totally vanquished. In this battle 20,000 Normans and from 25,000 to 30,000 Saxons were slain. Harold himself, the last Saxon king of England, while valiantly fighting under his own standard, was killed by the shot of an arrow which pierced his brain. The victory of Hastings, won by the valor and skill of the Duke of Normandy, thus transferred in one battle, and in a single day, the Anglo-Saxon sceptre to the Normans of France, and their duke became King of England, under the title of William the Conqueror. The descendants of William reigned for many centuries as Kings of England; and even to modern times collateral branches, imbued with some of the Norman blood, have reigned as Kings and Queens of England. The descendants of the old Norman nobility also form many of the



most powerful families of the aristocracy of Great Britain and Ireland to the present day. The Normans and Anglo-Normans were equally eminent in the arts as in war, and introduced the style denominated Norman architecture, of which there are still many magnificent and beautiful specimens, such as ruins and remains of castles, cathedrals, churches and abbeys, in France, England, Ireland and Scotland. In Ireland the descendants of the Normans of France who conquered England became masters of a great part of the country in the latter part of the twelfth and beginning of the thirteenth century, under Richard de Clare, Earl of Pembroke, commonly called Strongbow, and his followers; and they still form many of the most powerful families of the Anglo-Irish nobility. The principal families of the Anglo-Normans in Ireland were the De Clares, Earls of Pembroke, and their successors, the Marshals, Earls of Pembroke and Lords of Leinster; the Fitzgeralds, Earls of Desmond, Earls of Kildare, and Dukes of Leinster; the De Burghs or Burkes, Lords of Connaught, Earls of Ulster, Earls of Clanricard, and Earls of Mayo; the Butlers, Earls of Ormond; the De Laceys, Lords of Meath and Earls of Ulster, and the Mortimers, their successors; the De Courcys, Earls of Ulster and Barons of Kinsale; the Carews, Earls of Cork and Barons of Idrone, in Carlow; the Fitzmaurices, Earls of Kerry; the Graces of Kilkenny, Barons of Courtstown; the Le Poers of Waterford, Earls of Tyrone and Barons of Decies; the De Barrys of Cork, Earls of Barrymore; the Roches of Cork, Viscounts of Fermoy; the De Veseys, Lords of Kildare; the Fitzeustaces, Barons of Portlester and Baltinglas; the Nugents, Barons of Devlin and Earls of West Meath; the Barnwalls, Barons of Trimlestown; the Netervilles, Barons of Dowth in Meath; the Nangles, Barons of Navan; the Prestons, Viscounts of Gormanstown; the Flemings, Barons of Slane; the Tyrrells, Barons of Castleknock; the Dillons, Earls of Roscommon and Barons of Kilkenny West, in West Meath; the De Berminghams, Barons of Athenry, in Galway and Earls of Louth; the Taaffes, Earls of Carlingford and Barons of Ballymote in Sligo; the Talbots, Barons of Malahide and Earls of Shrewsbury, Waterford and Wexford; the St. Lawrences, Earls of Howth; the Sarsfields, Viscounts of Kilmallock in Limerick, and Earls of Lucan in Dublin; the Plunkets, Earls of Fingal, Barons of Louth and Barons of Dunsaney, are of Danish descent. There were many other families of note besides those above mentioned of Anglo-Norman descent in various parts of Ireland, as the Devereuxes, Darcys, D'Altons, Petits, Delamers, Dexeters, Barretts, Cusacks, Cruises, Cantwells, Cogans, Nagles, Prendergasts, Stantons, De Verdon, Fitzsimons, Fitzhenrys, Bellews, Browns, Husseys, Keatings, Montmorencys and Purells. The Anglo-Normans, a Teutonic race, descended from the Normans of France, were a mixture of Norwegians, Danes and French, and conquered England in the eleventh century, came to Ireland in the twelfth century, and got possession of a great part of the country under

their chief leader, Richard de Clare, Earl of Pembroke, who was named Strongbow, hence his followers have been called Strong-bownians.—C. and McD.

**Anglo-Saxon** is a word which has been commonly applied to the aggregate of the Teutonic or German inhabitants of Britain, who lived under native institutions up to the date of the Norman conquest; to the earliest form of the English language of which memorials survive, and, by an absurd modern meaningless usage, to the sum total of the men of English speech and origin, to whatever nation they may belong, who are now scattered over the globe. The Anglo-Saxons (or English), a Teutonic race, came [to Ireland] from the twelfth to the eighteenth century. The Britons or Welsh, a mixture of Celts and Saxons, came [to Ireland] in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. These English colonists were located chiefly in Leinster, but also in great numbers in Munster and Connaught, and partly in Ulster.—C. and McD.

**Anne** (1665-1714), Queen of England, was the second daughter of King James II. by his first wife, Anne Hyde, daughter of Lord Clarendon. July 28, 1683, she married Prince George of Denmark, by whom she had several children, but all of them died young. She succeeded to the crown of England by the death of her brother-in-law, King William III., who died without issue, in March 1702. Her reign was distinguished by great glory, and, on account of the eminent literary characters which adorned it, has been called the Augustan age of Britain. But the spirit of party never, perhaps, rose higher than it did in her time. She died August 1, 1714, and with her ended the line of the Stuarts, which, from the accession of James I., in 1603, had swayed the sceptre of England (except a few years during the time of Cromwell) 111 years.

**Antrim**, a county in the extreme northeastern part of Ireland in the Province of Ulster. Bounded north by the Atlantic Ocean, east by the North Channel, southeast and south by Belfast Lough and County Down, and west by Lough Neagh and the river Bann, which separates it from Counties Tyrone and Londonderry. Greatest length, north and south, fifty-six miles; greatest breadth, east and west, thirty miles; coast-line, ninety miles. Area, administrative county, 751,965 acres (51,798 water), or 3.6 per cent. of the total area of Ireland. Population, administrative county (exclusive of the city of Belfast), 196,090, of whom about 99,552 the Presbyterians, 40,381 Catholics, 40,983 Episcopalians, and 3,739 Methodists. Off the north coast are Rathlin Island and the Skerries; off the east are the Maiden Rocks with two lighthouses. The chief headlands are Bengore Head, Fair Head, Garron Point, and Ballygalley Head, while the principal rivers are the Bann and the Lagan. Lough Neagh, in the southwest of the county, has an area of over 98,000 acres, and is one of the largest fresh-water lakes in Europe. The surface consists chiefly of a tableland of basaltic trap, broken by numerous valleys, and



presenting on the north coast the most wonderful columnar formations (see Giants' Causeway); chief summit, Trostan, 1,817 feet. The salmon and other fisheries on the coast are important. Good rock-salt is obtained in the district of Carrickfergus. The cultivation of flax and the manufacture of linen, cotton, and coarse woollens give employment to most of the people. The county comprises sixty-nine parishes and parts of nine other parishes, the greater part of parliamentary and municipal borough of Belfast (four members), and the towns of Antrim, Ballymena, Ballymoney, Carrickfergus, Larne, Lisburn, Portrush and Ballyclare. For parliamentary purposes it is divided into four divisions—North, Middle, East and South—one member for each division.

**Antrim**, parish and market town, County Antrim has 8,439 acres, and a population of 3,941. The town of Antrim, with railway station (Antrim Junction), G. N. I. Ry. in the above parish, is situated on the Six-Mile-Water, about one mile above its influx to Lough Neagh, twenty-eight miles from Belfast, and 126 miles from Dublin by rail. It has 197 acres, and a population of 1,826. Linen, hosiery and paper manufactures, with some malting and distilling, are carried on. Near the town is Antrim Castle (1662), the seat of Viscount Massereene and Ferrard.

**Aran or Arran**, a group of islands in County Galway (often called South Aran), forming a chain of about fifteen miles long, nearly across the entrance of Galway Bay; they contain 11,578 acres, and a population of 2,800. Nearly the whole area consists of three islands—Aranmore or Inishmore, Inishman and Inisheer.

**Aran**, a small island off the west coast of Donegal. It is sometimes called North Aran.

**Architecture**, Cyclopean. Of that massive rude architecture composed of large stones without cement, and forming walls and fortresses of immense strength, there are many remains in Ireland, resembling the Cyclopean architecture of ancient Greece and Etruria, such as the fortress of Aileach in Donegal, and Dun Aengus, on one of the Arran islands off the coast of Galway; but the most remarkable specimen of Cyclopean architecture in Ireland is that called Staigue or Straigue Fort, situated in the parish of Kilerohane, on a hill near the Bay of Kenmare. It is built of stones, without cement, but of admirable architecture, of a circular form, and the internal area about ninety feet in diameter, the walls eighteen feet high and thirteen feet thick, a doorway opening to the interior; on the outside a broad and deep fosse surrounds the entire building. That Ireland has been peopled from the most remote ages there exists abundant evidence over the entire country. In every county, and almost in every parish, are found some memorials, such as remains of Cromlechs, Druidical temples, round towers, cairns, sepulchral mounds, Cyclopean fortresses, raths, and other antiquities, the histories of which, and even their traditions, are lost in the night of time.—C. & McD.

**Ardee**, parish and town with railway station (G. N. I. R.), County Louth, on the river Dee, six miles west of Dunleer and fourteen miles northwest of Drogheda. The parish has 4,884 acres, and a population of 2,406; the town has a population of 1,883. Carries on distilling, tanning and basket-making.

**Ardfinnan**, parish, village and seat, County Tipperary, five miles southeast from Caher. The parish has 1,812 acres, and a population of 350; the village has a population of 316. The Suir is here crossed by a bridge of fourteen arches. St. Finnan is said to have founded a monastery here.

**Ardglass**, parish, town, seat and railway station (B. & C. D. R.), County Down, six miles southeast of Downpatrick. Parish has 2,022 acres, and a population of 784; the town has a population of 501. Situated on Ardglass Bay, the town was once the chief port of Ulster, but is now only known as a large station of the north herring fishery, and also as a bathing resort. It is the nearest point of Ireland to the Isle of Man. There is a lighthouse on the pier. About the middle of the 15th century at Ardglass was fought a fierce battle between the Irish and English. See Chapter XX.

**Argyllshire**, or **Argyleshire**, a county in the west of Scotland, cut up into many peninsulas by arms of the sea, and including numerous islands. Next to Inverness, it is the largest county in Scotland, its area being 3,110 square miles, of which 623 belong to the islands. Sheep and cattle rearing is the chief occupation of the farmer, more sheep being reared in Argyllshire than in any county in Scotland. Population (1901) 73,642—37,741 Gaelic-speaking. Among the antiquities of Argyllshire are the ecclesiastical ruins of Iona and Oronsay, and the castles of Dunstaffrage, Dunolly and Kilchurn.

**Arklow**, market town and seaport with railway station (D. W. & W. R.), twenty-one miles southeast of Wicklow, situated at the mouth of the river Avoca, forty-nine miles south by east from Dublin by rail, is the shipping port for the copper and lead mines in the vale of Avoca, and is the chief seat of the Wicklow herring and oyster fisheries, which are largely carried on at Arklow Bank, an extensive shoal off the coast, marked by lightships and buoys. Area, 1,572 acres; population, 4,944. Its ancient fortress was captured and destroyed by Cromwell in 1649, and here in 1798 a large body of insurgents suffered defeat from the royalists. Shelton Abbey, seat of the Earl of Wicklow, is in vicinity.

**Armada**, The Invincible. The name given by the Spaniards to the great Spanish and Portuguese fleet dispatched by King Philip II. of Spain for the conquest of England in 1588. After being harried by the English ships under Howard of Effingham, Drake, Frobisher and others, it was finally dispersed by violent storms in the North Sea, and out of 130 ships only fifty-three returned to Spain,



**Armagh**, an inland county, Province of Ulster, bounded north by County Tyrone and Lough Neagh, east by County Down, south by Louth, and west by Counties Monaghan and Tyrone. Greatest length, north and south, thirty-two miles; greatest breadth, east and west, twenty miles. Area, 327,704 acres (17,029 water), or 1.6 per cent. of the total area of Ireland. Population, 125,392, of whom 56,652 were Catholics, 40,922 Episcopalians, 20,097 Presbyterians, and 5,098 Methodists. The surface rises with gentle undulations from the shores of Lough Neagh to the hilly districts of the south and southeast; chief summit, Slieve Gullion, 1,893 feet. The rivers are the Bann, Blackwater, Callan, and Newry; the salmon fisheries of the two former are important. The soil is generally fertile, and there is much bog. Linen is the staple manufacture. The county comprises twenty-three parishes and parts of six parishes, part of the parliamentary borough of Newry, urban district of Armagh, and the towns of Lurgan, Portadown, Tanderagee, Bessbrook Town and Keady Town. For parliamentary purposes it is divided into three divisions—North, Middle and South—one member for each division.

**Armagh**, parliamentary borough, county town of Armagh, parish and urban district and ecclesiastical metropolis of Ireland, with railway station (G. N. I. R.), situated on a hill near the river Callan, thirty-six miles southwest of Belfast, and eighty-nine miles north by west of Dublin by rail. The parish has 1,092 acres, and a population of 9,908; the urban district, 342 acres, with a population of 7,588. The Anglican Cathedral, built in 1765, on supposed site of St. Patrick's Church, was improved and renovated by Archbishops Robinson and Beresford. The palace of the archbishop, the Catholic Cathedral, and the college, are the other principal buildings; there are also barracks for 200 men. The diocese of Armagh comprises nearly all the Counties of Armagh and Louth, with portions of Counties Tyrone, Londonderry and Meath, and that portion of Drogheda, urban district north of the river Boyne.

**Armagh**, The Book of. This is now in Trinity College, Dublin, and for beauty of execution stands only second to the Book of Kells, and occasionally exceeds it in fineness and richness of ornamentation. The book was finished in 807, and originally consisted of 442 pages, of which ten are lost; except this it is as perfect as when written. It is chiefly in Latin, with a good deal of old Irish interspersed. It has a Life of St. Patrick, a complete copy of the New Testament, and a Life of St. Martin of Tours. Perhaps the most interesting part of the whole MS. is what is now commonly known as St. Patrick's Confession, in which the saint gives a brief account in simple Latin of his captivity, escape from slavery, his return to Ireland and final success of his mission. This "Confession" may be said to be the oldest piece of Irish literature we possess.—Dr. P. W. Joyce. See Notes to chapter I.

**Armagh**, School or University of, was the center of early Irish monastic civilization and learning. From here came the scholars who made Ireland famous on the continent and throughout Great Britain. The most celebrated among the Irish scholars, trained at Armagh, was Joannes Scotus Erigena, who died about 875. Even the capture of Armagh by the Danes was not sufficient to destroy entirely its school and its fame for learning. The continuance of the existence of a school there is vouched for by the proceedings of a synod in 1158, which decided that no one was to be instituted as a professor of theology who had not completed his education at Armagh. The presence of foreign students can be traced at least as far as the eleventh century.

**Armagh, Synod of.** A synod of the Irish prelates, held in 1170, at which, in view of the Welsh-Norman invasion, it was resolved to release all English captives held in slavery.

**Association Act.** An act passed in 1826 by the British parliament, directed mainly against the Catholic Association. It restricted the right of meeting of political associations and forbade the levying of subscriptions or the administration of oaths.

**Associations Bill (1826)**, was directed chiefly against the Catholic Associations. It forbade periodical sittings of political associations, the appointment of committees for more than fourteen days, the levying of money to redress grievances, the administering of oaths, the exclusion of men on account of their religion, and the affiliation of societies. It lasted for three years, but failed to crush O'Connell's agitation for Catholic emancipation.

**Aston or Ashton**, Sir Arthur (died in 1649), a Catholic commander in the service of Charles I., was born in Middlesex, England. At Edgehill, as general of the dragoons, he proved himself to be an expert commander. His behavior on this occasion led to his being appointed governor of Reading, a town without any regular fortifications. The garrison consisted of about 3,000 foot and 300 horse, and was besieged by the parliament army of 16,000 foot and 300 horse. Aston was dangerously wounded, and the command having devolved upon Colonel Fielding, the town surrendered after a siege of twelve days. Aston was afterward made governor of Oxford, and received a wound which rendered necessary the amputation of his leg. After the execution of Charles I., and when the royal cause was past recovery in England, he carried over a considerable body of veteran troops into Ireland, and being appointed governor of Drogheda, made a noble stand against Oliver Cromwell in 1649. The town, however, was eventually taken and sacked, Aston's brains, it is said, being dashed out with his wooden leg during the slaughter.

**Athboy**, parish and market town, with railway station (M. G. W. R.), County Meath, seven miles northwest of Trim. Parish



has 11,884 acres, and a population of 1,802; the town has a population of 610.

**Athenry**, parish, County Galway, has 24,950 acres, and a population of 2,683.

**Athenry**, market town, with railway station (G. S. & W. & M. G. W.) in the above parish, twelve miles east of Galway. A very ancient town, with ruins of a Dominican friary.

**Athlone**, market town and urban district, with railway station (G. S. & W. & M. G. W.), Counties Roscommon and West Meath, seventy-eight miles west of Dublin and forty-eight miles east of Galway by rail. The urban district has 1,198 acres, and a population of 6,617. The town is divided by the river Shannon. It derives its importance chiefly from its garrison, being the military headquarters for the West of Ireland, with a large store depot and accommodation for 2,000 troops. The ancient castle was besieged and captured by the army of William III. in 1691. There is considerable carrying trade with Dublin by means of the Grand and Royal canals, and with Limerick by steamers on the Shannon. There are linen manufactures, several distilleries, flour mills and tan yards; the fisheries are also important. For sieges of Athlone see Chapters XLV. and XLVI.

**Athlone**, Earl of (Baron of Aughrim), see De Ginkell, Godert.

**Athy**, urban district and market town, with railway station (G. S. & W. R.), County Kildare on the river Barrow, and a branch of the Grand Canal, forty-five miles southwest of Dublin by rail. Area, 961 acres; population, 3,599. It is an ancient town with cloth and hat manufactures, and has one of the best grain markets in Ireland. Athy is now a garrison town. A battle was fought near here in the 14th century in which the Irish led by Edward Bruce were victorious. See Chapter XVII.

**Attainder**, Act of, was introduced into the Irish Parliament, January 25, 1689, and the debate on it lasted a long time. King James II. gave his consent to it with great reluctance. Between 2,000 and 3,000 names, including half the Irish peerage and even many prominent English Jacobites (adherents of King James), were included in the bill. All those who were in revolt against King James were to surrender and take their trial before August 10, otherwise they were to be deemed guilty of high treason. Macaulay asserts that care was taken to keep the list of attainted persons secret, but the evidence he adduced is inconclusive. The same eloquent but misleading author calls it an "act without parallel in the history of any civilized country." In justice to the Catholic Irish we must look to the history of Ireland since the time of the Reformation, and especially since 1641, and to the conduct of the English Parliament, during the same period.

**Aughrim**, parish and village, County Galway, five miles southwest of Ballinasloe railway station. Parish has 7,251 acres and a population of 739. The village has a population of 256. Near

the village was fought, July 12, 1691, the last battle between the forces of James II. and those of William III., in which action the French general, St. Ruth (see St. Ruth) was slain. See chapter XLVII., page 351.

**Aughrim**, parish, County Roscommon, four miles south of Carrick-on-Shannon, has 8,119 acres and a population of 1,236.

**Aughrim**, village, with railway station (D. W. & W. R.), County Wicklow, eight miles southwest of Rathdrum by road and 49 miles southwest from Dublin by rail, on the river Aughrim. Population 268.

**Aughrim**, the most southerly of the three headstreams of the river Avoca, County Wicklow, running 14 miles from the Lugnaquilla mountain to the second "meeting of the waters," three miles above Arklow.

**Australia**, a vast island lying between the Indian and Pacific Oceans, separated from New Guinea and the Eastern Archipelago by Torres Strait, the Arafura Sea, and the Sea of Timor, from Tasmania by Bass Strait; greatest length from west to east more than 2,300 miles; greatest breadth, from Cape York to Wilson's Promontory, about 2,000 miles; area, including small islands adjacent, about 3,000,000 square miles. The native Australians are a dark colored race, as black as negroes, but without the woolly hair and thick protruding lips which distinguish the latter. Old maps show that Australia was known to the Portuguese before 1540. Early in the 17th century some knowledge of the coasts was gained by several Dutch navigators, to whom we owe the Dutch names for several coast features and maritime tracts. Towards the close of the same century several parts of the coast were visited by Dampier. In 1770 Captain Cook sailed along the east coast and through Torres Strait, and in 1791 some important discoveries were made by Vancouver on the south coast. In 1801-3, Flinders made important explorations on the southeast and north coasts, and it was he who first proposed Australia as the name of the vast island now so called. The name "Terra Australis" (southern land) had previously been in use as a general name for all the lands of the southern seas, and the name of New Holland, which was bestowed by the Dutch navigator Tasman in 1644, remained in use long after that date. Our knowledge of the interior of Australia has been gradually accumulated since the date of the first settlement by the British. In August, 1860, Robert O'Hara Burke, the explorer, and Wills started from Melbourne to cross the continent to the Gulf of Carpentaria, and in February 1861, the party arrived at the destination of the expedition and earned the distinction of being the first white men to traverse the Australian continent. The commonwealth of Australia (a British dependency) consists of a federation of six original states. The temporary seat of the Federal government is Melbourne. The estimated population of Australia (exclusive of aborigines) in 1908 was 4,300,385.



**Austria**, Archduchy of, ~~the~~ territory which formed the nucleus of the Austro-Hungarian empire, occupying both sides of the valley of the Danube, now divided into the crownlands of Upper and Lower Austria; chief towns Vienna and Linz. Originally a margraviate, Austria was erected into a duchy in 1156, and the title of archduke (borne solely by members of the Habsburg family) was first formally conferred by imperial letters patent in 1453, though it had previously been assumed by some of the Dukes of Austria. Austria formally held the first rank in the Germanic confederation, which was dissolved in 1866, the event leading to the formation (1867) of the Austro-Hungarian monarchy. Under this organization the western and the eastern part of the empire form two virtually independent states, the connection between both being formed by the hereditary sovereign—called emperor in Austria proper, and king in Hungary—and by a legislative body for common purposes (chiefly foreign affairs, military and naval affairs, and finance) entitled delegations. The history of Austria-Hungary is to a large extent a dynastic and family history. It may be held to begin with the conquest of the Avars in the region now belonging to Lower Austria in 791-99. The area of Austria is 115,905 square miles; of Hungary, 125,608 square miles. According to the census of 1900 the population of Austria was 26,150,708, and of Hungary, 19,254,559. October 5, 1908, Bosnia and Herzegovina were annexed to Austria-Hungary. The capital of Austria is Vienna, and of Hungary, Budapest.

**Augustine**, Saint (died in 604), apostle of the English and first Archbishop of Canterbury, was prior of a Benedictine monastery in Rome, when Pope Gregory the Great selected him to go to England to convert the Anglo-Saxons. Accompanied by several monks and interpreters, numbering altogether about forty persons, he landed at the island of Thanet, on the east coast of Kent, A. D. 596. He was well received by King Ethelbert, who gave them necessary substance and a dwelling place in Canterbury, the capital city of his dominions. In a short time the king and many of his subjects were converted and baptized. Subsequently St. Augustine went to France and received episcopal consecration at the hands of Virgilius, Archbishop of Arles, A. D. 597. On his return to Britain he sent to Rome for more assistants, and among those who joined him were Mellitus, first Bishop of London; Justus, first Bishop of Rochester; and Paulinus, first Archbishop of York. In 600 Pope Gregory sent St. Augustine the archiepiscopal pallium, with authority to ordain twelve bishops, who should be subject to the archiepiscopal see of Canterbury. He died in 604.

**Bagnall or Bagenal**, Sir Henry (1556-1598), son of Sir Nicholas Bagnall, marshal of the army in Ireland (1547-53 and 1565-90). In 1577 Sir Henry was associated with his father in a commission for the government of Ulster, and in 1578 was knighted. He held command under Arthur Grey (Baron Grey de Wilton), when

the latter was defeated by the Irish in Glenmalure. He succeeded his father as marshal of the army in Ireland in 1590, and was chief commissioner for the government of Ulster in 1591. His sister, Mabel, married Hugh O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone, which marriage he bitterly opposed. In command of the English forces, he was defeated and slain at the decisive battle of the Yellow Ford in 1598 by the Irish under their great leader, Hugh O'Neill, the "Hannibal of Ireland."

**Bale, John** (1495-1563), Anglican Bishop of Ossory, was born in Suffolk, England, in 1495, and educated at Oxford. At first a Catholic, he became one of the most active supporters of King Henry VIII.'s Reformation. In 1552 he was appointed to the see of Ossory, Ireland, by King Edward VI. When Queen Mary ascended the English throne he fled to the continent. On the accession of Queen Elizabeth he was made a prebendary of the Cathedral of Canterbury, England, where he died in 1563. He was the author of many works. It is said that he was the first to apply the terms tragedy and comedy to English dramatic composition. He is chiefly known by his "Lives of the Most Eminent Writers of Great Britain," written in Latin. He was remarkable for "his wilful obstinacy, and imperious temper." He never omitted an opportunity of abusing the ancient Church in which he was educated. He wrote many controversial articles, disfigured by uncommon coarseness and violent language. He was indeed unfair and uncandid even beyond the usual rancor in controversy of that illiberal age. Bale also wrote 19 miracle plays in his attempt to advance the Reformation. He married and had several children.

**Ballinasloe**, market town and urban district, with railway station (M. G. W. R.), on the borders of Counties Roscommon and Galway, on river Suck, 12 miles southwest of Athlone, 35 miles east of Galway and 92 miles west of Dublin by rail. The urban district has 4,235 acres and a population of 4,904. It has large corn mills and farming implement works, also tanneries, breweries, and coachbuilding works. A great fair, chiefly for cattle, is held here annually in October, lasting five days. There is also a wool fair.

**Ballingarry**, parish and town, 16 miles southwest of Limerick, and five miles southeast of Rathkeale railway station. Parish has 17,732 acres, and a population of 2,251. The town has a population of 540. It has remains of two castles and a friary.

**Ballingarry**, parish, County Limerick, eight miles east of Kilmallock, has 6,113 acres and a population of 989.

**Ballingarry**, parish and village, County Tipperary, 13 miles northeast of Nenagh railway station and three miles east of Borrisokane, has 6,683 acres and a population of 541; the village has a population of 204.

**Ballingarry**, parish and village, County Tipperary, 15 miles southwest of Thurles railway station. The parish has 13,714 acres and a population of 2,224.



**Ballingarry**, old castle, County Kerry, five miles northeast of Kerry Head, built by Colonel Crosbie during the civil war of 1641. It is now a coastguard station.

**Ballymote**, Book of. The Book of Ballymote, so called from having been partly composed at the monastery of Baliymote, or according to others, from having been in the possession of the MacDonoghs at their castle of Ballymote in Sligo, was compiled in the latter end of the fourteenth century, chiefly by Solomon O'Drom and Manus O'Duigenan, learned antiquarians and historians. Tomaltagh MacDonogh, Lord of Tirerrill and Corran in Sligo, was the patron of these learned men, and the Book of Ballymote remained a long time in possession of this family, but was purchased from one of the MacDonoghs, in A. D. 1522, by Hugh Duv, son of Hugh Roe, son of Niall Garv O'Donnell, of Donegal, the price given for the book being 140 milch cows. The Book of Ballymote is a large folio MS. on vellum. It contains the ancient history of Ireland from the earliest period to the end of the fourteenth century, and is considered a very authentic work and of great authority. The original is deposited in the Royal Irish Academy.—*C.* and *McD.* See Notes to Chapter I.

**Ballynahinch**, village with railway station (M. G. W. R.) near lough and rivulet of same name, about eight miles southeast of Clifden. Green marble is quarried in vicinity; good salmon fishing may be had.

**Ballynahinch**, market town with railway station (B. & C. D. R.), County Down, on river Annacloy, 22 miles south of Belfast. It has a population of 1,512.

**Ballynahinch**, place in County Tipperary, six miles north of New-port.

**Ballynamuck**, village in County Longford, 10 miles northeast of the city of Longford. Here the French army surrendered to Marquis Cornwallis in 1798.

**Ballyragget**, market town with railway station (G. S. & W. R.), in County Kilkenny, 11 miles northwest of Kilkenny, has a population of 499.

**Ballysadare**, parish and village with railway station (G. S. & W. & S. & L. railways) in county and four miles southwest of Sligo at head of Ballysadare Bay. The parish has 16,019 acres, and a population of 2,993; the village has a population of 208. In the vicinity is the abbey of St. Fechin. There is an important salmon fishery. Ballysadare Bay lies in the south of Sligo Bay; is about seven miles long, and contains many sand-banks.

**Baltic Sea**, a large sea of North Europe, surrounded by Sweden, Russia, Germany, and Denmark. The name by which this inland sea is commonly designated is first found in the work of Adam of Bremen in the 11th century. Ice hinders the navigation of the Baltic from three to five months a year. Its shallowness and narrowness, its numerous islands and reefs, the shoal coasts of Prussia on the one side, and the rocky coasts of Sweden on the

other, and above all, the numerous and sudden changes of wind accompanied by violent storms, make the navigation of the Baltic very dangerous. Greatest length, 960 miles; greatest breadth, 390 miles; area, 160,000 square miles.

**Baltimore**, fishing village with railway station (C. B. & S. C. R.), County Cork, on Baltimore Bay, eight miles southwest of Skibbereen. It has a population of 597. The bay is formed by the estuary of the river Ilan. There is an important fishery; the exports are slate, copper, wheat, and flax.

**Banba**, one of the ancient names of Ireland. See Ireland, Ancient names of, and Chapter I.

**Bandon**, market town, with railway station (C. B. & S. C. R.), County Cork, on river Bandon, 20 miles southwest of Cork. The town has a population of 2,830. It carries on an important corn and provision trade; and there are several cotton and cloth factories, an extensive distillery, with malting and flour mills. The river is navigable for barges four miles to Innishannon. The town dates its origin from the year 1610, when a settlement of English was established there by Richard Boyle, first Earl of Cork.

**angor**, parish, urban district, and seaport town, with railway station (B. & C. D. R.), County Down, on the south side of Belfast Lough, 12 miles northeast of Belfast by rail. The parish has 17,015 acres, and a population of 9,666. Fishing is the chief industry; muslin embroidery and linen manufactures are carried on. It is a sea-bathing resort and has coastguard stations. In the vicinity is Bangor castle, and the ruins of an abbey.

**Bangor**, place in County Mayo, 12 miles southeast of Belmullet, is also called Bangor Erris.

**Bann**, a river in County Wexford, flowing from Annagh Hill 20 miles to the Slaney, three miles north of Enniscorthy.

**Bann, Lower**, a river flowing from Lough Neagh along the boundary between Counties Antrim and Londonderry, 33 miles northwest to the Atlantic Ocean, five miles below Coleraine, to which it is navigable.

**Bann, Upper**, a river in southwest County Down, flowing from the Mourne mountains 25 miles northwest past Banbridge to Lough Neagh at Banfoot Ferry in County Armagh. It is joined by the Newry Canal at Portadown. The salmon fisheries on the Bann are very productive.

**Bannockburn**, Battle of. In 1314 King Edward II. of England led an army of 100,000 men into Scotland for the subjugation of that country. At this time Robert Bruce was King of the Scots. He raised an army of 30,000 men and prepared to resist the English invasion. Bruce chose his ground as to compel the enemy to narrow their front of attack and prevent them from availing themselves of their numerous forces by extending them in order to turn his flanks. The ground was partly encumbered with trees. The direct approach to the Scottish front was protected by a morass. A brook called Bannockburn running to the eastward



between rocky and precipitous banks effectually covered the Scottish right wing. The left flank was protected by field works. Bruce caused many rows of pits to be dug close together. In these pits sharp stakes were driven and the aperture covered carefully with sods, that the condition of the ground might escape observation. Calthrops were also scattered in different directions. Edward Bruce had command of the right wing, James Douglas of the left and Thomas Randolph of the center. In the rear a select body of horse as a reserve was commanded by Bruce in person. Edward on his approach detached Sir Robert Clifford with 800 horse to avoid the front of the Scottish army and turn their left flank. Randolph with a few scores of spearsmen on foot advanced against Clifford. The English knight wheeled his body of cavalry upon Randolph, who threw his men into a circle to receive the charge and their wall of spears successfully resisted every effort of the English to dislodge them. The discomfited cavalry thus checked were forced to retire. In a personal encounter before the battle with an English knight Bruce killed his adversary and these two events tended to fill the English with ominous feelings, while it raised the confidence of the Scots, who now looked for victory. Edward resolved to put off the battle till the morrow. On the morning of June 24, 1314, Edward advanced in form to the attack of the Scots. Edward himself commanded his army. As the Scots saw the immense display of their enemies rolling towards them like a surging ocean they were called on to join in an appeal to heaven against the strength of human foes. Edward commanded the charge to be sounded and the attack to take place. The English charged furiously the left wing. They arrived at the shock disordered and out of breath and were unable to break the deep ranks of the spearsmen. Many horses were thrown down and their masters left at the mercy of the enemy. The English archers now came up and began to show their formidable skill at the expense of the Scottish spearsmen; but for this Bruce was prepared. He ordered 400 men-at-arms whom he kept in reserve for the purpose to make a circuit and charge the English bowmen in the flank. This was done with a celerity and precision which dispersed the whole archery, who not having long weapons to repel the horse were cut down at pleasure and almost without resistance. The battle continued to rage but with disadvantage to the English. The Scottish archers had now an opportunity of galling their infantry without opposition, and Edward could find no opportunity to bring any part of his numerous center or rear guard to the support of those in front, who were engaged at disadvantage, as his army consisted mostly of cavalry. Bruce seeing the confusion thicken now placed himself at the head of the reserve and rushed into the engagement. The effect was decisive. Those of the English who had been staggered were now constrained to retreat; those who were already in retreat took to actual flight. At this critical moment

the camp followers of the Scottish army, seized with curiosity to see how the fight went, suddenly showed themselves on the ridge of the hill in the rear of the Scottish line of battle. As they displayed clothes upon poles for ensigns they bore in the eyes of the English the terrors of an army with banners; this idea of a new army gave the last impulse of terror and all fled, even those who had before resisted. The slaughter was immense. The deep ravine of Bannockburn was almost choked and bridged with slain. Twenty-seven barons, 200 knights and 700 esquires of high birth were killed and 30,000 of the common file filled up the fatal roll. The quantity of spoil gained by the victors was inestimable. The Scottish loss was very small. Edward had a narrow escape from being captured, but finally reached a place of safety. This great victory secured the independence of Scotland.

**Bantry**, market and seaport town with railway station (C. B. & S. C. R.) on Bantry Bay, 58 miles southwest of Cork. Population 3,109. The seat of the Earl of Bantry is in the vicinity.

**Bantry Bay**, a spacious and picturesque inlet, about 25 miles long in southwest County Cork. In 1689 Chateau Renard anchored here with a French fleet. In 1796 another large French fleet entered Bantry Bay and anchored there for a week.

**Bards**. In Ireland the bards were a famous order from the earliest ages among the Milesians and Amergin, one of the sons of Milesius, was appointed chief bard of the kingdom. In subsequent times many even of the kings and princes composed poems and attained the high honor of being enrolled amongst the bards. In the institutions of the country the bards held a rank equal to the princes and chief nobility; the bards and brehons were permitted to wear six colors in their garments, the kings wearing seven, while military commanders and various other public officers, according to their rank and dignities, wore only five, four, three and two colors, and the common people were allowed to wear only one color. The bards and brehons assisted at the inauguration of kings and princes, and had some of the highest seats appropriated to them at the banquet. The bards attended on battle fields, recited their war songs and animated the champions to the contest, and they recorded the heroic actions of the warriors who fell in the conflict. They were held in high esteem, had many privileges and extensive lands were allotted to their use.—C. and McD.

**Bareges**, a small watering-place in France, in the Department of Hautes-Pyrenees. The Vallee de Bastan in which Bareges stands at an altitude of 4,040 feet is subject to terrible avalanches. The French government has erected here two hospitals for soldiers. Population about 2,000.

**Bargy**, seat in County Wexford. It is eight miles south of the city of Wexford.

**Barretstown**, or **Barrettstown**, seat, County Kildare, three miles northeast of Newbridge.



**Barrettstown Castle**, seat, County Kildare; post-town, Ballymore Eustace.

**Barrow**, a river dividing Counties Kildare, Carlow, and Wexford on the east from Kilkenny and Queen's counties on the west. It rises in the Slieve Bloom mountains and flows south about 119 miles to Waterford harbor, where it joins the river Suir. The river is navigable for vessels of 200 tons to New Ross, and thence to Athy and the Grand Canal for barges. Its chief affluents are the Nore, Blackwood, and Greese. Portarlinton, Waterford, Carlow, Bagenalstown, and New Ross are the principal towns on its banks.

**Bastile** or **Bastille**, a famous Paris fortress and prison, was built by order of Charles V., between 1370 and 1383, at Porte St. Antoine as a defense against the English. From the first, however, it was used as a state prison. During the 16th and 17th centuries it was greatly extended and provided with strong bulwarks. On the breaking out of the French revolution the Bastile was attacked by the Parisians; and, after a vigorous resistance, it was taken and razed to the ground, July 14, 1789. A very striking account of the siege will be found in Carlyle's "French Revolution." The site of the building is now marked by a lofty column of bronze dedicated to the memory of the patriots of 1789 and 1830.

**Bath**, Order of The. An order of Knighthood, founded by King Henry IV. of England in 1399. From the time of King Charles I. it lapsed, until revived by King George I. in 1725, as a military order, which it remained until 1845, when it was established on its present basis with a military and a civil division.

**Beachy Head**, a promontory, on the south coast of Sussex, England, three miles southwest of Eastbourne. Altitude, 530 feet. Here the French defeated the English and Dutch fleet in 1690. A new lighthouse about one mile to the east was opened in 1902. Has a coastguard station.

**Beagh**, or **Behagh**, parish, County Galway, containing part of Gort, contains 13,838 acres, and has a population of 2,068.

**Beagh**, village, Abbey parish, County Clare, 11 miles northwest of Gort.

**Beagh**, hamlet, County Leitrim, four miles southeast of Drumahaire.

**Beagh**, or **Veagh**, lough, about three miles, in County Donegal, between Glendowan and Derryveagh mountains.

**Bede** or **Baeda** (673-735), called The Venerable, an ancient Anglo-Saxon monk, historian, and scholar, "the father of English learning," was born in 673, at Wearmouth, in the bishopric of Durham, England. He was educated in the monastery of St. Peter, and ordained by St. John of Beverley, Bishop of Hexham, in 703. His fame for learning was so esteemed that Pope Sergius wrote to the abbot of Jarrow to send him to Rome, but Bede declined the honor. He spent his life mainly at the monastery of Jarrow (a famous seat of learning in Northumbria), being a

diligent teacher and Latin, Greek and Hebrew scholar. After his ordination he began to devote himself to literary pursuits. Besides numerous volumes of commentaries on the Bible and other theological works, Bede wrote treatises on philosophy, astronomy, arithmetic, grammar, rhetoric, poetry, ecclesiastical history, and the lives of the saints. The marvelous industry and extraordinary merits of Bede were early recognized. He devoted his life mainly to the composition of his ecclesiastical history and other literary works, and in instructing his fellow monks. Many of his pupils became eminent for learning and sanctity. His last illness was long and painful, notwithstanding which he labored for the edification of others to the very last, and dictated to an amanuensis a translation of the Gospel of St. John into the Saxon language. He soon afterwards expired—May 26, 735. J. R. Green calls Bede “at once the founder of mediæval history and the first English historian . . . First among English scholars, first among English theologians, it is in the monk of Jarrow that English literature strikes its roots. Bede was a statesman as well as a scholar. He is the father of our national education . . . he is the first figure to which our science looks back.” The first general collection of his 45 works was made in Paris in 1545. His “Ecclesiastical History of the English Nation,” in Latin, has been several times translated into English. An excellent version forms a volume of Bohn’s “Ecclesiastical Library.”

**Bedell, William** (1571-1642), Anglican Bishop of Kilmore and Ardagh, was born at Black Notley, in Essex, England. He was educated at Cambridge, where in 1593 he obtained a fellowship. He resided for eight years in Venice as chaplain to the English ambassador, Sir Henry Wotton. There he formed intimacies with Father Paul Sarpi and other ecclesiastics and scholars, with whom he examined and compared the Greek Testament. On his return to England, he established himself at Bury St. Edmunds in Suffolk, where he first regularly engaged in the ministry, and where he married. In 1627 he was appointed to the provostship of Trinity College, Dublin, and in 1629 was made Bishop of Kilmore (County Cavan), and Ardagh (County Longford). He resigned the see of Ardagh in 1633. The bishop studied Irish and secured the services of competent persons to translate the Bible into Gaelic. He made preparations for printing the work at his own house, and had already translated into Gaelic some sermons and homilies, when the Civil war of 1641-52 broke out. The respect he showed for Catholics in his writings and discussions now bore good fruit in the regard and consideration with which he and the numerous fugitives who crowded his mansion and outhouses were treated by the Catholic leaders. He was joined by the Anglican Bishop of Elphin, and the free exercise of their religion and services were permitted to them, the elements for the communion being even specially supplied. It is to be noted that while his memoirs speak of the



sufferings which the English settlers had to endure in being driven from their plantations, there is nothing in his writings about the so-called massacre, so dwelt upon by misleading, partisan historians. He even drew up for the leaders in revolt their "Remonstrance and Statement of Grievances" in justification of their having taken up arms for presentation to the lords justices. When he became ill, he was attended with the greatest care and his last hours were soothed by every attention that warm attachment could dictate. He died February 6, 1642, and was buried in the churchyard of Kilmore. He was interred with military honors by the Irish soldiers and when the grave closed over his remains, all joined in the simple prayer: "May the last Englishman rest in peace." He composed in Latin with great elegance, and corresponded with many of the eminent men of his time on the continent, by whom he was held in great and deserved estimation. His writings exhibit him as a learned and amiable man of extraordinary liberality, nobility, humility, and depth of character, far in advance of his illiberal age in many ways.

**Beelzebub**, the title of a heathen deity, to whom the Jews ascribed the sovereignty of the evil spirits. Milton in his "Paradise Lost" makes him second in rank to Satan, but Wierus, the celebrated demonographer in the sixteenth century, says that Satan is no longer the sovereign of hell, but that Beelzebub reigns in his place. Other mediæval writers, who reckon nine ranks or orders of demons, place Beelzebub at the head of the first rank, which consists of the false gods of the Gentiles.

**Belfast**, parliamentary and county borough, manufacturing and seaport town, with railway stations (B. & C. D., B & N. C., and G. N. I.), is the principal town of Ulster. It is chiefly in Shankill parish, County Antrim, but partly also in Holywood and Knockbreda parishes, County Down, at the influx of the Lagan to Belfast Lough, 113 miles north of Dublin by rail, 135 from Glasgow, and 156 from Liverpool. The county borough has 16,504 acres and a population of 349,180; the parliamentary borough has a population of 348,705. On the land side the city is bounded and sheltered by a lofty and picturesque ridge of hills, which ends abruptly in the basaltic eminence of Cavehill, 1,188 feet. It presents a clean, prosperous, and business-like appearance, and possesses wide and regular streets, substantial buildings and beautiful environs. An insignificant village in 1612, when Scotch and English colonists first settled there, Belfast is now the chief seat of trade and manufactures of Ireland, and the second port next to Dublin. Of its numerous educational institutions, the most important is Queen's College, opened in 1849; it has professorships in art, law, medicine, and science, including engineering and agriculture. Among the chief public buildings are the new City Hall, built on the site of the old Linen Hall; the Free Library, containing also the Art Gallery and Museum; and the Ulster Hall, with accommodation for 3,000

people. Belfast is the chief seat of the linen industry; bleaching, dyeing, and calico-printing are extensively carried on. Some of the flax mills are very large. There are flour and oil mills, chemical works, iron foundries, breweries, distilleries, alabaster and barilla mills, rope and sailcloth yards. There is an immense trade in whisky and tobacco, while the manufacture of mineral waters, and ham and bacon curing form important branches of trade. From the extensive shipbuilding yards on Queen's Island, the largest steamers in the world have been launched. The docks and wharfrage have become very extensive. Belfast has constant intercommunication with all large ports in Great Britain, and by this means much of its foreign trade is carried on. The borough returns four members to parliament. Belfast Castle is three miles north of the city.

**Belfast Lough, or Carrickfergus Bay**, between the counties of Antrim and Down, is about 12 miles long, with an average breadth of three miles. It forms an exceedingly safe and commodious haven with good anchorage.

**Belgium**, a European kingdom, forming the southern division of the Low Countries, on the North Sea between Holland and France, is about one-eighth of the size of Great Britain. The frontier line inland is purely arbitrary, not being marked by any well-defined, physical features. The country is divided into eight provinces. The greater part of the surface, including the provinces of Limburg, Antwerp, Brabant, Hainaut, and West and East Flanders, is flat and slightly undulating. The government is a constitutional hereditary monarchy, dating from 1831. The executive authority is vested in the king, and the legislative in the king, the senate, and the chamber of representatives. Under the Roman dominion Belgium formed part of Gaul. Afterwards, for several centuries, it was ruled by the Franks, and then divided into several independent states. In course of time the Counts of Flanders acquired the supremacy, but in 1385 their dominions passed to the House of Burgundy, whose sway was soon extended over the whole of the Netherlands. The marriage of Mary of Burgundy with Maximilian in 1477 transferred these provinces to the Austrian rule, from which they passed to that of Spain. When the northern provinces asserted their independence, the southern or Belgian still adhered to Spain. For a short period in the beginning of the 17th century Belgium was formed into an independent state under the Archduke Albert, but on his death it reverted to Spain. In 1713 it was ceded to Austria, from which it was taken by France during the revolutionary war. In 1814 it was united with Holland under the rule of the House of Orange. This union proved uncongenial, and in 1830 the Belgians asserted their independence, and formed themselves into a separate kingdom. The population is partly of Teutonic and partly of Romance origin, the former represented by the Flemings, and the latter by the Walloons. The Flemings speak the Flemish, and the Walloons French, or a



Romance dialect closely akin to it. French is the official language, and that of the upper classes generally. The prevailing religion is Catholic. The principal towns are Brussels, Antwerp, Ghent, Bruges, and Liege. Belgium has an area of 11,373 square miles, and a population (1900) of 6,687,651.

**Bellingham**, Sir Edward (died in 1549), lord deputy of Ireland, was born in England. He served in Hungary under Sir Thomas Seymour, and with the Earl of Surrey in Boulogne and Isle of Wight. He was lord deputy of Ireland in 1548. He suppressed risings in Kings and Queens counties.

**Benburb**, a village in County Tyrone, on the river Blackwater, seven miles south of Dungannon. Population, 273. Benburb Castle is in the vicinity. The chief industries are linen-weaving and limestone quarrying. For description of the Battle of Benburb see chapter XXXVI., page 284.

**Bentinck**, William (1649-1709), first Earl of Portland, was born in Holland, and came to England with the Prince of Orange. On the latter's accession to the English throne he was created Earl of Portland, and obtained several high offices, military and civil. He accompanied William III. on his Irish campaign in 1690. His son, Henry, the second earl, was created Duke of Portland in 1716, went to Jamaica as governor, and died there in 1726. Another son, William, the second duke, who died in 1762, married Lady Margaret Cavendish Harley, only child of the second Earl of Oxford, and heiress to the Cavendish estate.

**Bentinck**, William Henry Cavendish (1738-1809), third Duke of Portland, statesman during the reign of King George III., was born in 1738. After sitting for some time in the Lower House as member for Weobly, he was called to the Upper House on the death of his father in 1762. From that time he usually voted with the Marquis of Rockingham; and during the latter's administration in 1765 he was lord chamberlain. During the American Revolution he acted with the opposition against that war, but in 1782 he was appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland, where he remained only three months. On the breaking out of the French Revolution, he, along with Edmund Burke and other liberals, left the Whig party and gave their support to the Tories. In 1792 he was chosen chancellor of the University of Oxford, and in 1794 he accepted the office of secretary of state for the home department, which he resigned in 1801, and was then appointed president of the council. In 1807 he became first lord of the treasury, but soon relinquished that office, and was succeeded by Perceval. Died in 1809. The authorship of the Letters of Junius has been ascribed to him, but "without the slightest probability." He was a man of only moderate abilities, but highly honorable and of great influence.

**Berne**, or **Bern**, capital of the Swiss Confederation, situated on a high platform washed at its base on three sides by the river Aar, in the middle of the Swiss plateau, 80 miles northeast of Geneva. Commands a magnificent view of the Alps of the

Bernese, Oberland; contains an old cathedral (founded 144), and among its chief modern structures is the Federal Palace, the building of the Swiss legislature. Population (1888), 47,150.

**Berwick**, Duke of. See FitzJames James.

**Bingham**, Sir Richard (1528-1599), Governor of Connaught, an English general, served in Scotland in 1547; under Don Juan of Austria against the Turks in the conquest of Cyprus in 1572, and in the Low Countries in 1573. In 1578 he served under the Dutch flag against the Spaniards. In 1584 he was knighted and appointed Governor of Connaught. Temporarily recalled (1587-88), to take part in the war in the Netherlands, he returned to Ireland and repressed O'Rourke's rising in 1590-91. In 1596 he was imprisoned in London on the charge of uncommon cruelty, but returned to Ireland as marshal in 1598. He died in Dublin. His memory was long execrated by the Irish. He had two younger brothers who acted as assistant commissioners in Connaught. One brother, George, for many years sheriff of Sligo, took a leading part in the massacre of the Spaniards in 1588, and was killed in battle against the Irish. The Bingham family is now represented by the Earl of Lucan.

**Black Monday**. The name given to a rising in County Dublin in 1209, which nearly exterminated the newly established English colony.

**Black Rent**. An annual tax or stipend paid by the English settlers within the pale to the Irish chieftains on their borders in consideration of their restraining their followers from raiding the English settlements. Black rent was first paid about A. D. 1410.

**Black, or Euxine Sea**, a great inland sea between Europe and Asia, surrounded by Russia, Caucasus, Asiatic and European Turkey, Bulgaria and Roumania. In the ooze at depths of 100 to 600 fathoms, remains of Caspian brackish-water mussels have been discovered, which, with other circumstances, seems to indicate that at the close of the Pliocene period, the Black Sea was a part of a vast inland sea of brackish water. The Black Sea has no perceptible tide; it is liable to frequent storms, such as are generally met with in great lakes and enclosed seas; but its navigation is so far from being very dangerous, as formerly represented, that probably no sea of equal extent is more safe. It has neither islands, rocks, nor reefs in the tracks of navigation, and has excellent anchorage.

**Blackwater**, the largest and most beautiful river in the province of Munster. Rising in the southeast of County Kerry, it flows east through Counties Cork and Waterford, turning to the south before it enters Youghal harbor. It is about 100 miles long, and is navigable 12 miles for barges and flat-bottomed boats to Mallow. Fermoy and Lismore are towns on its banks. Its chief branches are the Bride, Allua, Funcheon, Araglin, and Finisk. The salmon fisheries are important.



**Blackwater**, branch of river Bann, County Cavan.

rises in the east of County Cavan, and is about 40 miles in length.

**Blackwater**, a river rising in County Tyrone, flows along the boundary between Counties Tyrone and Armagh to the southwest corner of Lough Neagh, and is about 50 miles in length.

**Blackwater**, branch of river Boyne, at Navan, County Meath. It

**Blackwater**, rivulet, County Kerry, flows eight miles south into Kenmore river.

**Blackwater**, village and coastguard station, County Wexford, 10 miles southeast of Enniscorthy, has a population of 150

**Bloods, The Five.** The five chief septs or clans in Ireland in the middle ages. They were the O'Neills of Ulster, the O'Briens of Munster, the O'Conors of Connaught, the O'Malachys of Meath, and the MacMurroughs of Leinster. See Chapter X.

**Blount**, Sir Charles (1563-1606), soldier and politician, Earl of Devonshire and eighth Lord Mountjoy, was born in England. He entered parliament, served with Sir Philip Sidney in the Low Countries, and was knighted in 1586. He became a royal favorite and in 1600, after the failure of the Earl of Essex in the Irish war, Queen Elizabeth insisted upon him assuming the government of Ireland. He was afterwards implicated in Essex's intrigues, but escaped punishment. He defeated Hugh O'Neill and Hugh Roe O'Donnell at the decisive battle of Kinsale and compelled their ally, Don Juan d'Aguila, to capitulate. On arranging the terms of the submission of O'Neill at Mellifont he returned to England, after the death of Elizabeth, and was received at court with great favor by King James I. He was appointed one of the privy council, created Earl of Devonshire, and granted extensive estates in Ireland. He died in London and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

**Boleyn**, Anne (1507-1536), second wife of King Henry VIII. of England, and mother of Queen Elizabeth, was the eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Boleyn and his wife, Lady Margaret Butler, daughter of Thomas Butler, the seventh Earl of Ormond. Her father represented an ancient and noble family in Norfolk, England. Anne's early years were spent at the French court, where she attended the youngest sister of Henry VIII., Mary Tudor, who was queen of Louis XII. After some years she returned to England, and became maid of honor to Queen Catherine, the wife of Henry VIII. She thus was often in the company of the king, who became infatuated with her, but, unable to overcome her scruples or policy, he resolved on frivolous grounds to procure a divorce from his first wife, the beautiful and virtuous Queen Catherine. When the Pope would not consent to so arbitrary a measure, Henry broke with Rome and declared himself spiritual and temporal head of the Church of England. (See Anglican Church.) This base design he carried into execution, and married Anne privately in 1533. When she became the mother of a daughter (afterwards the celebrated

Queen Elizabeth), he shortly afterwards publicly acknowledged her as queen, and she so continued until the tyrant conceived a violent passion for Jane Seymour, one of Anne's maids. He then caused the latter to be tried for high treason, being accused of criminal intimacy with several other men. Anne was beheaded in the Tower, May 19, 1536.

**Bonaparte, Napoleon.** See Napoleon I.

**Borlace, or Borlase, Sir John** (died in 1649), was a soldier in the wars of the Low Countries, where he served before the truce of 1608. In 1633 he was appointed master of the ordnance in Ireland, which office he held until his death in 1649. He had been lord justice from 1640 until 1644, when he was succeeded by the Marquis of Ormond as lord lieutenant.

**Boston**, capital of Massachusetts, on Boston harbor, an indentation of Massachusetts Bay, from which it is separated by some 50 islands, and having, with its several arms, an area of 75 square miles. The older part of the town stands on very uneven ground, with narrow and irregular streets, although improvements were made after the great fire of 1872. The newer parts have all the regularity and spaciousness usual in American cities. The old State House, Faneuil Hall, the "cradle of liberty," in which the revolutionary patriots met, and the Public Library, one of the largest in the United States, are the most noted buildings. The Bunker Hill monument, a granite obelisk 221 feet high, on a low hill in the former city of Charleston (now a suburb of Boston), marks the scene of the first conflict between the British and American forces in the Revolutionary war, June 17, 1775. The earlier settlers called the place Trimountain or Tremont. In 1630 a company of English Puritans settled on the site of the present city, and in the same year a general court of the governing body of that community ordered that the place should be called Boston after the town in England, from the neighborhood of which many men of the colony had come. The park known as Boston Common was reserved for the perpetual use of the community in 1634. Many of the great literary men of America—Longfellow, Lowell, Whittier, Emerson, Hawthorne, Holmes, Thoreau, O'Reilly, and Prescott, have dwelt in or near Boston, most of these having been connected at some time with Harvard University, in the adjoining city of Cambridge. Boston had a population in 1900 of 560,892.

**Boulter, Hugh** (1671-1742), Anglican Archbishop of Armagh, was born in London. Educated at Oxford, he became chaplain to George I., Bishop of Bristol in 1719, and Archbishop of Armagh in 1724. His position was more political than ecclesiastical, and he was a strong upholder of the English interests. With these sentiments he had but a sore time of it, between Swift. Wood's halfpence, and a rather fractious Commons. During the 19 years of his primacy the real weight of the government policy with regard to Ireland rested on him. He died in London in September, 1742, leaving upwards of £30,000. His ef-



forts to found schools for the conversion of Catholics did not come to much.

**Bowes, John** (1690-1767), lord chancellor of Ireland, was admitted to the English bar in 1718. Removing to Ireland, he was admitted to the Irish bar in 1725; became solicitor-general in 1730; represented Taghmon, County Wexford, in parliament in 1731; was attorney-general in 1739, chief baron of the exchequer in 1741, and chancellor in 1757. The title of Baron Clonlony in County Meath was conferred on him in 1758. He was lord justice in Ireland (1765-66). He died at Dublin.

**Boycotting.** One of the weapons employed by the Irish Land League in its campaign against the landlords in Ireland. It consists in ostracizing the person aimed at and forbidding any one to deal with or work for him or supply his wants. Its first victim was Captain Boycott, the agent of the Earl of Erne in 1880, and from his name the word is derived.

**Boyle, Annals of.** The abbey of Boyle in Roscommon, a celebrated Cistercian monastery, was founded in the twelfth century and amply endowed by the MacDermotts, Lords of Moylurg; it was long eminent as a seat of learning and religion, and its remaining ruins show its former magnificence. The Annals of Boyle were composed by the monks of that abbey, and are considered as the most authentic record of the ancient history of Ireland. The Annals of Boyle, translated into English, accompanied with commentaries on the general history of Ireland, are now fortunately published.—C. and McD. See Notes to Chapter I.

**Boyne, the chief river of Leinster,** rises in the Bog of Allen, County Kildare, flows northwest through a portion of King's County, thence northeast through County Meath to the Irish Sea, four miles below Drogheda, and is 70 miles long. Its principal tributaries are the Mattock and the Blackwater. It is navigable by sea-borne vessels to Drogheda, and by river craft to Navan. On the sandhills on the south side of its estuary stand three lighthouses with fixed lights, seen six miles. On its banks, three miles west of Drogheda, was fought the battle of the Boyne, in which the forces of James II. were routed by the army of William III., July 12, 1690. See Chapter XLIV., page 332.

**Braganza, a town in Portugal,** 85 miles northwest of Salamanca. It is the center of the Portuguese silk industry, and divided into the upper and older walled town, and the lower new town. The city gives its name to the House of Braganza, until the overthrow of the monarchy in the fall of 1910 the ruling dynasty of Portugal. John, eighth Duke of Braganza, ascended the throne as John IV. in 1640, when the Portuguese liberated themselves from the Spanish yoke.

**Brefny, an ancient and extensive territory** comprised in the present Counties of Cavan and Leitrim. It was part of the Kingdom of Connaught down to the reign of Elizabeth, when

it was formed into the Counties of Cavan and Leitrim, and Cavan was added to the province of Ulster. Brefny was divided into two principalities; the O'Rourkes were princes of West Brefny (Leitrim) and the O'Reillys princes of East Brefny (Cavan).

**Brehons of Ancient Erin.** Bardism and Brehonism, as well as Druidism, the religious system of the Celtic nations, Gauls, Britons and Irish, prevailed in Ireland from the earliest ages. After the introduction of Christianity, the Druids, or pagan priests, became extinct, but the Bards and Brehons continued in the Christian as well as the pagan times. The Brehons were the judges and professors of the law and in ancient times delivered their judgment and proclaimed the laws to the chiefs and people assembled on the hills and raths on public occasions, as at the Conventions of Tara, and other great assemblies. Many famous Brehons and chief judges flourished from the first to the eighth century. These eminent men formed and perfected a great code of laws, which from their spirit were designated Celestial Judgments. The Brehons, like the Bards, presided at the inauguration of kings, princes and chiefs, and, as the judges and expounders of the law, had great power and privileges in the state, and extensive lands were allotted for their own use. Each of the Irish princes and chiefs of note had his own Brehons, and the office, like that of the Bards, was hereditary in certain families.—C. and McD.

**Brehon Law.** The Irish law which prevailed throughout Ireland before and after the Anglo-Norman invasion in the reign of King Henry II. of England, excepting within the pale or territory occupied by the English. See notes to Chapter II.

**Brereton,** Sir William (died in 1541), born in Cheshire, England, knighted in 1523, went to Ireland in 1539 and on his arrival was made marshal of the army and a privy counsellor. During the absence of Lord Leonard Grey in 1540 he acted as lord justice in his absence.

**Brest,** a fortified city in France and an important naval port. Its bay or roadstead communicates with the North Sea by a strait called the "Goulet," defended by forts and batteries, and rendered difficult of access. Its inner harbor is secure and could accommodate sixty ships of the line. The fortress is protected by batteries and a citadel built on a rock, and communicates by a canal with the port of Nantes. It was occupied by the English in 1372, 1378 and 1397, and was attacked, without success, by the Spaniards in 1597 and by the English in 1694. Brest is connected with St. Pierre (south of Newfoundland), and with the mainland of North America (Boston) by telegraph cables.

**Bright,** John (1811-1889), English orator and statesman, was born at Greenbank, in Lancashire. He was a member of the Society of Friends. At all times an animated and effective speaker, Bright was incessant, both at public meetings and in parliament,



in his opposition to the Corn Laws, until they were finally repealed. In 1868 he accepted office as president of the Board of Trade, but in 1870 was obliged to resign in consequence of severe illness. His health having been restored, he took office in 1873, and again in 1881, as Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster; he was appointed Lord Rector of Glasgow University in November, 1880. He died March 27, 1889. He is recognized as one of the most eloquent public speakers of his time.

**Britons**, is the general name given by the Romans to the inhabitants of South Britain, or England and Wales. Its etymology has generally been traced to the Welsh *brith* (spotted or tattooed), but it is more probably kindred with *brethyn*, the Welsh for cloth. Thus, the Britons were the clothed people, as opposed to the pre-Celtic occupants, who probably wore but little clothing.

**Browne**, George (died in 1556), Anglican Archbishop of Dublin, a native of England, was originally a friar of the Order of St. Augustine. He subsequently became an active advocate of the English Reformation, and was the chief instrument of Henry VIII. in establishing his ecclesiastical supremacy in Ireland. He was hated by the clergy and by most of the Irish Council, and met with little success in his efforts to establish the new order of things in Ireland. After the full publication of the first English Prayer Book, in 1550, the attempt was resumed (in which Browne took a leading part) to impose on Ireland the English changes in religion. He was made primate of Ireland by patent, but on the accession of the Catholic Queen Mary in 1553, he was deprived of his primacy and deposed from his archbishopric, he being a married man. He died soon after. He was a man of little weight of character.

**Bruce**, Edward (1275?-1318), brother of Robert Bruce, King of Scotland, was crowned King of Ireland in 1316. Encouraged by the success of the Scotch at Bannockburn, some of the leading princes of Ireland applied to Robert Bruce, as representative of the old Hiberno-Scotic colony, to accept the crown and secure the independence of Ireland. He declined for himself, but transferred the invitation to his brother. Edward Bruce landed in Ireland in May, 1315, with about 6,000 men, accompanied by the Earl of Moray and other Scottish commanders. The Scots, with their Irish allies, took possession of Carrickfergus, laid siege to its strong citadel, and in 1316 Bruce was crowned King of Ireland at Dundalk. He encountered and defeated in many engagements the forces of the English government in Ireland, but in October 1318, in a conflict near Dundalk, Bruce was slain and his forces put to flight. His body was found on the field, with that of John de Maupas, an Anglo-Norman knight, stretched upon it. See Chapter XVII., page 132.

**Bruce**, Robert (1274-1329), King of Scotland, was descended from Robert de Brus or Bruys, a Norman, who came to England with William the Conqueror, and son of Robert Bruce, Earl of Carrick.

He opposed Baliol and Comyn for the crown of Scotland, which was awarded to his rival, Comyn, by King Edward I. of England, who claimed feudal superiority over Scotland. Comyn was slain, Bruce was elected king, and in 1314 totally defeated the English under King Edward II. at the decisive battle of Bannockburn. (See Bannockburn, Battle of.) He afterwards made peace with King Edward III., who renounced all claim to Scotland, for himself and his heirs. Bruce died June 7, 1329, and on his death-bed desired that his heart might be carried to the Holy Land and deposited in the Church of the Holy Sepulchre. Sir James Douglas on his way to Jerusalem with the embalmed heart of Bruce, fell in action with the Moors of Spain. The heart was brought back and finally buried in Melrose Abbey. The body of Bruce was interred in the abbey church of Dunfermline.

**Buckingham**, Marquis of. See Grenville, George Nugent-Temple.

**Buffalo**, a city of New York State and capital of Erie County, is situated at the east end of Lake Erie, with a water-front of two and one-half miles on the lake and an equal frontage on Niagara river. The chief buildings are the City and County Hall, Grosvenor Free Library, and the Buffalo Library, which contains also the Fine Arts Academy, Society of Natural History, and the Buffalo Historical Society. Buffalo was founded in 1801, and incorporated as a city in 1832. Population (1900), 352,387.

**Bunratty**, parish and village, near river Shannon, County Clare, five miles southeast of Newmarket-on-Fergus, has 2,747 acres (including islands) and a population of 342. Has ruins of a castle. Bunratty Castle is in the vicinity.

**Burgoyne**, John (1722-1792), soldier, was born in England in 1722. He was given supreme command of the British forces in Canada, but capitulated at Saratoga to the American general Gates in October, 1777. When the Whigs returned to power under Lord Rockingham in 1782 Burgoyne was made commander-in-chief in Ireland and a privy councillor. He went out of power in December, 1783. He wrote several plays. Died in Mayfair, England.

**Burren**, village in County Clare, 10 miles west of Ardahan railway station.

**Burren**, affluent of river Barrow, County Carlow, flowing 18 miles north from Mount Leinster to the Barrow, near Carlow.

**Burren**, hamlet, County Down, two miles north of Warrenspoint.

**Burren**, hamlet, County Mayo, five miles north of Castlebar.

**Butler**, Sir Theobald (died about 1205), first butler of Ireland, a descendant of one of the leaders under William the Conqueror, was son and heir of Hervey Walter, of Lancaster and of Suffolk, and elder brother of Hubert Walter, Archbishop of Canterbury. Theobald's surname appears in the various forms, Le Botiller, Walter, Walteri, and FitzWalter—Walter, Walteri, and FitzWalter from his father, Butler and Le Botiller from his office. Landing with King Henry of England at Waterford in 1171, he received a grant of extensive estates in Limerick, and



the same year fought and slew Dermot MacCarthy. He further received from Prince John (before 1189) grant of Arklow (afterwards confirmed to him by William Marshal on becoming Lord of Leinster), where in later days Butler founded an abbey. He was in constant attendance on Prince John, and received from him, as Lord of Ireland, the office of chief butler of Ireland, which in time became the surname of his descendants. He founded churches and abbeys in several parts of Ireland and England. He was the ancestor of the earls and dukes of Ormond. "On account of his services," says Webb, "large possessions were conferred upon him. He was, in 1177, as a mark of royal favor, made chief butler of Ireland, with a perquisite of two tuns of wine out of every cargo or upwards breaking bulk in Ireland. This right of prisage, as it was termed, was repurchased from the Butler family by the government in 1810 for £216,000. Besides Irish property, he possessed large estates in Norfolk and Suffolk, England. He died in 1205 or 1206 and was interred in County Limerick." His son (second Theobald) was born about 1200, and came into possession of his father's estates. He was lord-justice of Ireland in 1247, and died in the following year. The latter's son (third Theobald) married a daughter of Richard de Burgh, and thereby greatly increased the Butler estates. He died and was buried in the convent of Friars Preachers at Arklow. His grandson (fifth Theobald) succeeded to the family possessions in 1285, and at a parliament of the great lords of Ireland, held in 1295, he stood fourth on the roll. He attended King Edward I. of England in his Scottish wars, and gained a great reputation by his valor. He died unmarried in 1299. His brother, Edmund, Earl of Carrick, succeeded. In 1303 the latter was appointed "Custos Hibernie," and in 1309 was knighted by King Edward II. of England. In 1312 he defeated the O'Byrnes and O'Tooles in Glenmalure. Three years later he was created Earl of Carrick. He distinguished himself in the war against Edward Bruce. He died in 1321 and was buried at Gowran, County Kilkenny. By his wife, Joan Fitz-Gerald, daughter of the first Earl of Kildare, he had several children, the eldest of whom (James) succeeded and became the first Earl of Ormond.

**Cahir or Caher** (meaning "a stone fort"), market town and parish on river Suir, with railway station (G. S. & W. R.) in county and thirteen miles southeast of Tipperary, and eleven miles west of Clonmel. The parish has an area of 13,646 acres and a population of 3,989; the town has 165 acres and a population of 2,058. Cahir is a clean and well-built town, in a rich and beautiful district, with extensive trade in corn and flour. Cahir Castle was originally built in 1142, and now used as a military depot, is situated on an island in the river Suir. In the vicinity of the town are the seats of Cahir Abbey and Cahir House.

**Cahir**, parish in southwest County Kerry (containing the town of Cahirciveen), has an area of 19,100 acres and a population of 4,401.

**Cahir**, seat sixteen miles northeast of Ennis, County Clare.

**Cahir**, hamlet, in county and thirteen miles west of Galway.

**Cahir Island**, four miles south of Clare Island in County Mayo.

**Cahir Mountain** is situated in County Kerry, eight miles south of Killorglin; has an altitude of 3,200 feet.

**Caillemot** (died in 1690), an officer in the service of William Prince of Orange (afterwards King William III.), was descended from a noble family of France. Going to England with William in 1688, as colonel of a Huguenot regiment of foot, he was despatched to Ireland in the following year with a command in the expedition under the Duke of Schomberg. After the reduction of Carrickfergus, the army, with the exception of Caillemot's regiment and that of Cambon's, having gone into winter quarters, this officer had an opportunity of distinguishing himself in a most hazardous enterprise, an attempt against Charlemont Fort, which, although considered an almost impregnable position, he succeeded in damaging to such an extent that it surrendered to the duke shortly after. Caillemot was slain at the battle of the Boyne in 1690.

**Calais**, a seaport town in the Department of Pas de Calais, France, on the Strait of Dover, 184 miles north of Paris. It ranks as a fortress of the first class, the old walls, dividing it from its suburb, Saint Pierre, having been demolished since 1883, and their place supplied by a ring of exterior forts. Calais is an entrepot for colonial produce, Bordeaux wines, brandy and cured fish; but its chief importance is owing to its being the French port nearest to England. The city had a prominent place in all the wars between England and France. It was taken in 1347 by the English under Edward III., who built a palace there which still survives, though reconstructed in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. The French, under the Duke of Guise, retook it in the reign of Mary in 1558. Population (1891) 56,900.

**Caledon**, market town with railway stations (G. N. I. R. and Clogher Valley railways), County Tyrone on River Blackwater, eight miles west of Armagh, has a population of 614. In vicinity is Caledon House, seat of the Earl of Caledon.

**Callan**, market town and parish, on River Owenree, thirteen miles southwest of Kilkenny railway station. The parish has an area of 5,633 acres and a population of 2,403; the town has 377 acres and a population of 1,840. Callan has remains of a friary and three castles.

**Callan**, a branch of the River Blackwater, at Charlemont, County Armagh, is twenty miles long. An aqueduct at Derby's Bridge conveys the Union canal across the stream.

**Calmucks** or **Kalmucks**, a Mongolian race of people, scattered throughout Central Asia and extending westward into South-



ern Russia. They are nomads, possessing large herds of horses, cattle and sheep. In recent centuries the most noteworthy events in their history arose out of the emigration of a large band of the Torgod from Zungaria into Russia in 1650.

**Calvin, John** (1509-1564), one of the leaders of the Reformation, was born at Noyon in Picardy, France, July 10, 1509. He was educated at Paris, with a view to an ecclesiastical life, and accordingly two benefices were procured for him; he was not destined to enter the priesthood, however; becoming dissatisfied, he resigned his preferments and applied himself to the study of the law and obtained the degree of LL.D. He now embraced the doctrines of the Reformation, fixed his abode in Paris and frequently preached, having given himself up to the study of theology. "Calvin's master spirit gave him a speedy supremacy among the friends of the Reformation." At the age of twenty-four he published a Commentary on Seneca's treatise, "*De Clementia*," on which occasion he altered his name from Cauvin to Calvin. Soon after this a persecution arose against the reformers, brought on them by an address of Nicholas Copp, rector of the university of Paris, which was prepared by Calvin, who in consequence had to retire to Saintonge, where he was protected by the queen of Navarre. By her interest this storm passed over and Calvin returned to Paris in 1534, but thinking his life in danger, he removed soon afterwards to Basle, where in 1535 he published his "*Institutions of the Christian Religion*" in Latin, dedicated to King Francis I. of France. But this work was not completed till 1558. Soon after this Calvin went to visit the duchess of Ferrara, and on his return from Italy passed through Geneva, where William Favel, also a Frenchman, the reformer, "denounced the divine judgments against him, if he did not continue there as his fellow laborer." To this requisition the magistrates added their earnest entreaties; and Calvin accordingly was chosen one of their ministers and professor of divinity. This was in 1536, and the next year Calvin called upon the people to swear to a confession of faith, in which they made a renunciation of the ancient belief. About this time, however, Calvin and Favel incurred the resentment of the magistrates for refusing to administer the eucharist indiscriminately, and for not submitting to the regulations of the synod of Berne, in regard to the use of unleavened bread, the baptismal fonts, and the celebration of ecclesiastical festivals. As the pastors would not yield to the consistory, they were banished, and Calvin went to settle at Strasburg; but in 1541 he was recalled, and the first measure he set about was to settle the Presbyterian form of church government. The rigor of the system which he established was compared by many to the terror of the inquisition; and the conduct of Calvin in causing Servetus to be burnt as a heretic did not tend to lessen the parallel. Calvin died May 27, 1564. While at Strasburg he married Idoletta de Bures, widow of an Anabap-

tist. She bore Calvin one son, who died in infancy. The theological system of Calvin is founded upon the irrespective decrees of the Almighty, without any regard to the will or merits of man. "As a commentator he stands in the first rank, and has been commended by Scaliger, Huet, Horsley and other scholars of mark. The best edition of his works is that of Amsterdam, 1671, nine volumes folio." "As Luther was the orator and Melanethon the scholar, so Calvin was the divine and dialectician of the Reformation." He suffered during much of his life under a complication of diseases—asthma, gout, stone and fever tormented him. He took little sleep and often ate only a meal a day. His memory was marvelous. His works have been often printed, both in Latin and French. His complete works appeared at Geneva, 1617, in twelve volumes folio. His letters have been translated into English, as well as many of his works. His character was in many respects not unlike that of Luther.

**Cambridge**, University of, is fifty-seven miles northeast of London in the town of Cambridge. The University of Cambridge, supposed to have been founded in the seventh century by Sigebert, king of East Anglia, contains seventeen colleges, as follows: St. Peter's College or Peterhouse, founded in 1284; Clare College, 1326; Pembroke College, 1347; Caius College, 1348; Trinity Hall, 1350; Corpus Christi College, 1352; King's College, 1441; Owen's College, 1448; St. Catherine College, 1473; Jesus College, 1496; Christ's College, 1505; St. John's College, 1511; Magdalen College, 1519; Trinity College, 1546; Emmanuel College, 1584; Sidney Sussex College, founded in 1594 on the site of a suppressed religious house granted by King Henry VIII. to Trinity; and Downing College, 1800. Principal buildings connected with the university are the senate house, the public schools, library, science museums and laboratories, observatory, university union (club debating society) buildings, Pitt press or university printing office, and Fitzwilliam museum. The university sends two members to the House of Commons, who are chosen by the members of the senate. Relics prove Cambridge to have existed in Roman times. It is first recorded as being burnt by the Danes in 871. After the conquest, William the Conqueror built a castle there to overawe the Saxons under Hereward the Wake, who defied him and made the Isle of Ely a camp and temporary home. In the reign of King Henry I. Cambridge was incorporated. There are also two unendowed colleges—Selwyn College, 1882, and Ayerst's Hostel, 1884. The town of Cambridge has a population of about 50,000.

**Camden**, Marquis. See Pratt, John Jeffreys.

**Campagna di Roma**, region of the province of Latium, Italy, extending along the west coast from Cape Linaro, south of Civita Vecchia, to Astura and the Pontine marshes and inland to the Alban and Sabine hills, Rome being near its center; through it runs the Appian Way. It is an undulating region, rising to



200 feet above the sea and skirted on the Mediterranean by a strip of marsh land from two to three miles in breadth. It was swept by Goths, Vandals and Langobards from the fifth to the eighth century and afterwards by the Normans and Saracens. There is little cultivation, though the soil is by no means infertile and the region is mainly used for the pasturage of cattle and sheep.

**Camperdown**, a broad tract of low dunes in North Holland, is famous for the victory obtained off the coast here by Admiral Duncan over the Dutch fleet under Admiral De Winter October 11, 1797.

**Canada**, Dominion of. The territory belonging to this dominion is situated to the north of the United States. The dominion, formed in 1867 by the union of separate provinces, has a general government and parliament for the common affairs, but it has nine provinces with separate legislatures, empowered to deal with matters of local concern. There is also a separate legislature for the five provisional districts. The seat of the general government is Ottawa in the province of Ontario. In 1497 Sebastian Cabot, who sailed from Bristol, England, touched at some part of the coast of Labrador, but it is not known that he then visited any portion of what is now dominion territory, but in 1517 he made his way into what was afterwards called Hudson's Bay, and accordingly may be regarded as the first European visitor. The first important explorations, as well as the first settlements, are, however, due to the French. Jacques Cartier made three visits to what are now the eastern provinces in 1534, 1535 and 1540. Samuel de Champlain made several visits and carried on a considerable amount of exploration in 1603 and subsequent years, and in 1608 founded the city of Quebec. During the next century and a half the St. Lawrence region formed a French colony under the name of Canada, but in 1670 the English Hudson's Bay Company was founded and began to trade with the Indians in the northwest, and in 1749 Halifax, Nova Scotia, was founded and a number of British emigrants settled in that province under a British governor. In 1759 Quebec was taken by General Wolfe, who thereby secured the possession of Canada for the British, though the formal cession was not made by the French till the close of the Seven Years' war in 1763, by the treaty of Paris. The executive government is vested in the British sovereign, who governs through the person of a governor-general, appointed for a term of five years. There is one parliament for Canada, consisting of the governor-general, an upper house, styled the senate, the members of which are appointed, and a lower house, or house of commons, the members of which are elected. Canada has an area of 3,745,574 square miles and a population (1901) of 5,371,315.

**Carew**, Sir George (1557-1629), Earl of Totness, second son of Dr. George Carew (who held many high preferments in the Estab-

lished Church), was born in Devonshire, England. He was educated at Oxford, but quitted the university to enter upon a military life, in which capacity he served in Ireland, where he was made governor of Asketton Castle. In 1585 he was knighted and two years after was created master of the ordnance in Ireland for life. In 1596 he went with the expedition to Cadiz. His next appointment was that of President of Munster in Ireland, and while there he was made a member of the privy council and one of the lord justices. Here he reduced several places; and in 1601 helped to defeat the Spaniards, who had landed at Kinsale in Cork. In 1603 he returned to England and was made Governor of Guernsey. In 1605 he was advanced to the dignity of a baron. In 1606 he was appointed master of the ordnance and a member of the privy council. On the accession of Charles I. he became a peer of parliament and was created Earl of Totness. He wrote, or rather caused to be written, "*Pacata Hibernia, or the History of the Wars in Ireland*," folio, 1633, published by his natural son, Thomas Stafford, who also collected four large volumes of chronologies, charters, etc., relating to Ireland, which are in the Bodleian Library.

**Carew, Sir Peter** (1514-1575), was born in Devonshire, England. After a varied and eventful political and military career at home and on the continent, he appeared in Ireland in 1558 as claimant of the old Leinster and Munster estates of his ancestors, which had gradually been reoccupied by the Irish chieftains during the wars of the Roses. Large estates had been granted in Ireland by King Henry II. of England to Robert FitzStephen (one of the original Norman invaders), whose daughter married a Carew, whom Sir Peter claimed as an ancestor. His presence materially contributed to the wars of the Butlers and other chieftains, who resented the government putting him in the possession of estates which they had occupied for centuries. In 1568 he was appointed Governor of Leighlin. Several attempts were made to assassinate him. Sir Edmund Butler, brother of the Earl of Ormond, especially resented his claiming some of his lands, and in 1569 raised an insurrection. In 1572, after a short visit to England, he repaired to Cork and again prosecuted his claims to certain Munster estates. He died at Ross in 1575 and was buried at Waterford with great pomp.

**Carhampton, Lord**; see Luttrell, Henry Lawes.

**Carlingford**, market and seaport town and parish, with railway station (L. & N. W. R.), County Louth, on south side of Carlingford Lough, ten miles northeast of Dundalk. The parish has an area of 19,924 acres and a population of 5,892; the population of the town is 606. The inhabitants are chiefly engaged in fishing, large quantities of oysters being exported. Carlingford is also a watering place and holiday resort. There are remains of a castle and a monastery. Carlingford mountain (1,935 feet) rises on the northwest side of the town.



**Carlingford Lough**, a sea inlet, between Counties Down and Louth, nine miles northeast of Dundalk, is about ten miles long and two miles wide. It has depth of water for the largest ships, but its entrance is dangerous from sunken rocks, through which a channel 400 feet wide has been cut. There are several light-houses. Carlingford Lough is connected with Lough Neagh by the Newway canal.

**Carlow**, inland county of Leinster province, and, with the exception of Louth, the smallest county in Ireland, is surrounded by Counties Kildare, Wicklow, Wexford, Kilkenny and Queen's County. Greatest length, north and south, thirty-three miles; greatest breadth, east and west, twenty miles; average breadth, ten miles. Area 221,473 acres (including 508 acres water), or a little over one per cent of the total area of Ireland. Population 37,748, of whom 33,339 are Catholics, 3,946 Episcopalians, 164 Presbyterians, and 197 Methodists. Nearly the whole surface is flat or gently undulating. The Blackstairs mountains (2,409 feet) and Mount Leinster (2,610 feet) rise on the south-eastern boundary. The rivers are the Barrow with its affluent the Burren, and the Slaney with its affluent the Derreen. Limestone is abundant and marble is quarried. The soil is generally very rich and well adapted for pasture or tillage. The county comprises thirty-five parishes and parts of thirteen other parishes, and the towns of Carlow, Bagenalstown and Tullow. It returns one member to parliament.

**Carlow**, parish, County Carlow, and urban district with railway station (G. S. & W. R.), at the confluence of the rivers Barrow and Burren, fifty-six miles southwest of Dublin by rail. The parish has an area of 3,319 acres and a population of 6,125; the urban district has 595 acres and a population of 6,513. Has agricultural markets. Anthracite coal is worked in the district.

**Carnot**, Lazare Nicolas Marguerite (1753-1823), mathematician, author, soldier and "the most able, honest and brave of French Republican statesmen," the "organizer of victory" (during the early wars of the French revolution), was born in the province of Burgundy, France. In 1791 he became a member of the Legislative Assembly and in the convention voted for the execution of Louis XVI. In 1793 he was elected a member of the committee of public safety, and to him alone was entrusted the whole conduct of the affairs of war. "To his skill in directing and combining the operations of sometimes as many as fourteen armies at once and to his judgment in choosing officers to command them are to be ascribed all the honor which belongs to the central organization of the glorious career of victory that marked the early wars of the French republic." Carnot (fully occupied in guarding the frontiers of France), had no share in the domestic tragedy by which his colleagues earned for the period of their rule the name of the "Reign of Terror." After the fall of the terrorists, Carnot continued to direct the military affairs of the nation with the same success

as before. He often distinguished himself in the field in actual battle and finally attained the rank of lieutenant-general. When Napoleon Bonaparte in 1799 seized the supreme power, Carnot was made minister of war. The next year, disapproving of the government as being opposed to his republican principles, he resigned his office and retired to his country seat, where he engaged in scientific pursuits. In 1814, when the power of Napoleon was tottering to its fall, Carnot, believing the safety of France to be endangered by foreign powers, offered his services to the emperor, which he had refused in the time of Napoleon's prosperity. The offer was gladly accepted by Napoleon, who appointed Carnot governor of Antwerp, "the most important fortress in his dominions." During the "Hundred Days" of Napoleon (in 1815), Carnot held the office of minister of the interior; and after the second restoration he was proscribed by the government of Louis XVIII. and retired first to Warsaw and next to Magdeburg, where he passed the remainder of his life in the cultivation of literature and science and died in 1823. His grandson, Marie François Sadie Carnot (1837-1894), was chosen president of the French republic in 1887 and was assassinated by an anarchist at Lyons, June 24, 1894.

**Carrantuel**, mountain, eleven miles southwest of Killarney, County Kerry, the highest summit of the Macgillycuddy Reeks, and in all Ireland; altitude 3,414 feet.

**Carrick** (meaning "a rock"), village and seat, eleven miles west of Killybegs in county and twenty-two miles west of Donegal, has a population of 131. It has a good hotel for tourists and is the center for visitors to Slieve League.

**Carrick**, place, County Fermanagh; post town, Lisbellaw.

**Carrick**, parish, County Kildare, on River Boyne, three miles north of Edenderry, has an area of 5,181 acres and a population of 293. Carrick has remains of a castle.

**Carrick**, parish, County Londonderry, three miles south of Limavady, has an area of 5,337 acres and a population of 998; contains Carrick-on-Roe postoffice.

**Carrick**, parish, containing Carrick-on-Suir, County Tipperary, has an area of 2,426 acres and a population of 4,587.

**Carrick**, parish and seat, County West Meath, on Lough Ennel, six miles south of Millingar, has an area of 2,105 acres and a population of 175.

**Carrick**, parish, in county and two miles north of Wexford, on River Slaney, has an area of 3,009 acres and a population of 997.

**Carrick**, village in south of county and fourteen miles southwest of Wexford, with railway station.

**Carrick Hill**, four miles northeast of Rathdrum, County Wicklow, has an altitude of 1,251 feet.

**Carrickbyrne Hill**, about seven miles northwest of Taghmon, County Wexford. Scullabogue, at its base, was the scene of horrible incidents in the rebellion of 1798.



**Carrickfergus**, urban district, market town and seaport and county of itself, with railway station (B. & N. C. R.), on north side of Belfast Lough, County Antrim, is about nine miles north of Belfast and fourteen miles south of Larne by rail. Carrickfergus has an area of 16,702 acres and a population of 8,528; the urban district has 138 acres and a population of 4,208. Rock salt is largely mined in the vicinity. Flax spinning and manufactures of cotton and leather are carried on. There are extensive fisheries; the oysters from this port are highly valued. Vessels of 100 tons and upwards can discharge at the piers. Carrickfergus Bank is a shoal off the shore. The castle, a noble and interesting structure, is now used chiefly as an armory. Of the ancient walls of the town only the north gateway is now standing. King William III. landed at Carrickfergus in 1690, previous to the battle of the Boyne. At the head of the east and west piers are fixed lights, visible two miles.

**Cashel**, ancient episcopal city and urban district, with railway station (Goold's Cross and Cashel), G. S. & W. R., six miles northwest of the city, in parishes of St. John Baptist, St. Patrick'srock and Horeabbey, County Tipperary, ninety-six miles southwest of Dublin. The urban district has 318 acres and a population of 2,938. The city stands in the center of a plain. It was the ancient seat of the Kings of Munster. Once the see of an archbishop, it was reduced to a bishopric in 1834. Cashel was a parliamentary borough until 1870. The diocesan library contains 16,000 volumes. The far-famed Rock of Cashel (300 feet high), a stupendous mass of limestone, is crowned with the ruins of a cathedral, a chapel and a round tower. The celebrated Jonathan Swift was a native of Cashel.

**Cashel**, hamlet, two miles west of Glenamaddy and ten miles southwest of Ballymoe railway station, County Galway.

**Cashel**, parish, County Longford, on Lough Ree, six miles south of Lanesborough, has an area of 15,859 acres and a population of 2,017.

**Cashel**, village, northeast Achill Island, County Mayo, has a population of 254.

**Cashel**, Psalter of. The Psalter of Cashel, an ancient Irish MS., partly in prose and partly in verse, was compiled in the latter part of the ninth century by the celebrated Cormac MacCullenan, Archbishop of Cashel and King of Munster. The Psalter of Cashel was compiled from the Psalter of Tara, and other ancient records, and contained the history of Ireland from the earliest ages to the tenth century, to which some additions were made after the death of Cormac, bringing the work down to the eleventh century. Keating quotes many passages from the Psalter of Cashel, of which he had a copy. The original Psalter of Cashel, long supposed to be lost, is stated to be deposited in the library of the British Museum in London, and copies of it are said to be in the Bodleian library at Oxford, and in the Duke of Buckingham's library at Stowe. The

greater part of the Psalter of Cashel is to be found in the Books of Lecan and Ballymote.—C. and McD. See Notes to Chapter I.

**Castlebar**, capital of County Mayo, assize and market town and urban district, with railway station (M. G. W. R.), on River Castlebar, at the head of Lough Castlebar or Lanach, 150 miles northwest of Dublin by rail. The urban district has 542 acres and a population of 3,585. It has a good market for agricultural produce and large military barracks. Castlebar was held for a short time by the French, after their landing at Killala Bay in 1798. Here is Castlebar House, seat of the Earl of Lucan.

**Castleconnor** or **Castleconor**, parish, Counties Sligo and Mayo, four miles northeast of Ballina, has an area of 16,667 acres and a population of 2,038. Castleconnor House is a seat.

**Castlehaven**, Earl of, see Touchet, James.

**Castleisland**, town and parish, with railway station (G. S. & W. R.), County Kerry, on River Maine, twelve miles southeast of Tralee. The parish has an area of 29,635 acres and a population of 5,293; the town has a population of 1,497. A butter and egg market is held every Tuesday. The ruins of a castle stand here on the banks of the river.

**Castle Island**, an island in Roaring Water Bay, County Cork, five miles east of Skull.

**Castlemaine**, village and railway station (G. S. & W. R.), eight miles south of Tralee, County Kerry, on River Maine, has a population of 154. Castlemaine Harbor is two miles southwest, at the upper end of Dingle Bay, and is formed by the estuary of the Maine and Laune. There is, however, little trade, the Maine having silted up and a bar having formed at the entrance to the harbor.

**Catherine of Aragon** (1485-1536), Queen of England, the first wife of Henry VIII., and fourth daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella, King and Queen of Spain. She occupies a prominent place in English history, being the cause or rather the occasion of King Henry's reformation. Married November 14, 1501, when scarcely sixteen, to Arthur (1486-1502), Prince of Wales, son of Henry VII., she was left a widow on the 2d of April, and on the 25th of June was betrothed to her brother-in-law, Henry, as yet a boy of only eleven years. The pope's dispensation enabling such near relatives to marry was obtained in 1504, and the marriage took place in June, 1509, seven weeks after Henry's accession to the crown as Henry VIII. Between 1510 and 1518 she bore him five children, one only of whom, the Princess Mary, survived; but, though Henry was very far from being a model husband and though he had conceived a passion for Anne Boleyn as early as 1522, he appears to have treated Queen Catherine with all due respect until 1527. He now expressed doubts as to the legality of his marriage and set about obtaining a divorce, which, all other means failing, was



at length pronounced by Cranmer in May, 1533 (see Henry VIII.). Queen Catherine, who had offered a dignified, passive resistance to all the proceedings, did not quit the kingdom, but took up her residence first at Ampthill, in Bedfordshire, and afterwards at Kimbolton Castle, Huntingdonshire, where she led an austere religious life until on January 7, 1536, she died, either by poison or cancer of the heart. Queen Catherine's personal character was unimpeachable and her disposition sweet and gentle.

**Catholic Rent.** An unauthorized tax or cess levied upon Irish Catholics by Daniel O'Connell's Catholic Association in 1823 and afterwards. The funds thus obtained were placed in O'Connell's hands, to be used at his absolute discretion for furthering the objects of the Association.

**Catholic Association.** The Catholic Association was founded by Daniel O'Connell in 1823. It embraced all classes. It received petitions, appointed committees, ordered a census of the Catholic population and collected the "Catholic Rent." O'Connell managed all the money that came in without accounting for it to any one. In 1825 the British parliament attempted to put down the Association by means of the Convention bill, but the Association dissolved itself before the bill came into force. This, however, was merely in appearance. In 1829 the old Association was renewed and it declared that none but Catholics should in future be elected for Irish constituencies. The members also began to assemble at monster meetings, to which they marched in military array. The object of the Association was attained in the Emancipation Act in 1829 and it was dissolved when a measure for suppressing it was passed.

**Catinat, Nicholas** (1637-1712), French general. He defeated the Duke of Savoy in 1688 and took the fortress of Ath, in Flanders, in 1697. Four years afterwards he was appointed commander of the French army in Italy against Prince Eugene, but was obliged to retreat. Died in 1712.

**Cavan**, an inland county of Ulster province, is surrounded by Counties Fermanagh, Monaghan, Meath, West Meath, Longford and Leitrim. Greatest length, northwest and southwest, fifty-two miles; greatest breadth, north and south, twenty-five miles; average breadth, thirteen miles. Area, 477,399 acres (23,883 water), or 2.3 per cent of the total area of Ireland. Population 97,541, of whom 79,026 are Catholics, 14,112 Episcopalians, 3,220 Presbyterians, and 987 Methodists. The narrow projection in the northwest is bleak and mountainous, the highest summit, Cuileagh, having an altitude of 2,188 feet. The surface of the rest of the county is undulating and abounds in lakes and morasses. Mineral springs are numerous, the best known being that at Swanlinbar. The rivers are the Annalee, the Blackwater, Woodford and the Upper Erne. The soil is generally light and poor. The county comprises twenty-nine parishes and parts of seven others, and the towns—Cavan,

Cootehill, Belturbet and Bailieborough. For parliamentary purposes it is divided into two divisions, West and East, one member for each division.

**Cavan**, urban district and county town of Cavan, with railway station (M. G. W. R.), eighty miles southwest of Belfast by rail, has an area of 497 acres and a population of 2,822. The demesne of Lord Farnham is adjacent.

**Cavendish**, Lord Frederick Charles (1836-1882), chief secretary for Ireland, son of William Cavendish, seventh Duke of Devonshire, was born at Compton Place, Eastbourne, England. He graduated at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1858; entered parliament as member for Yorkshire West Riding in 1865; and was made chief secretary for Ireland in 1882. Lord Cavendish and Thomas H. Burke were slain by members of a secret political society in Phoenix Park, Dublin, May 6, 1882.

**Ceasair**, Queen. The fact that the Pagan gods and heroes of those bygone days are still remembered in Ireland indicates or proves that Erin had in very ancient times reached a degree of civilization rarely attained so early in the history of nations. Only one of the Ceasaireans has left any considerable mark on Irish history—that one is Fintan, the salmon god, the ancient Celtic patron of poets and historians. When Queen Ceasair and her followers were swept away by the Deluge, Fintan, we are told, escaped by taking the form of a salmon, until the receding waves left him high and dry on Tara hill, where he resumed his human form. Some legends tell us that it was Fintan who related the early history of Ireland to St. Patrick and that to him we owe our knowledge of those primitive times, he having visibly appeared to the Irish bards and historians for their instruction. Others, however, say that it was not Fintan but Amergin (the son of Milesius), a famous Druid who flourished 1,200 years after the Deluge, who first collected the materials for this curious early history.—W. S. Gregg. See Chapter I.

**Celestine I.** (died in 432), was elected to the papal dignity in 422, on the death of Pope Boniface I. The acts of his pontificate are noticed under two heads—his resistance to heresy, which was called into action mainly in the East, and his measures to convert the heathen, which transport us to the North and West. Nestorius, the famous author of a heresy, succeeded to the patriarchate of Constantinople in 428. He prided himself on his zeal for the purity of the faith; and to prove it commenced a persecution of the Arians, Novatians and others at Constantinople. "But his sermons against the Apollinarians overshot the mark, and while reprobating those who confounded the two natures, he himself denied by implication the unity of the person of Christ. Cyril, the patriarch of Alexandria, detected and combated the error." Nestorius thereupon referred the matter to Pope Celestine, to whom Cyril also wrote, sending copies of all the documents which had passed and stating



that he had not yet broken off communion with Nestorius, pending the declaration of the pope's opinion. Celestine, after being furnished with all that each side had to allege, convened a council at Rome, which condemned the doctrine of Nestorius. Upon hearing this, the emperor, Theodosius the Younger, strongly urged by the Nestorian party, convoked the general council of Ephesus, which met in 431. At the second session of the council the papal legates appeared and opened the proceedings by reading a letter from Celestine. The condemnation and deposition of Nestorius was finally resolved on. During the entire proceedings the pope kept up a diligent and vigorous correspondence with the emperor, the council, St. Cyril and all concerned, and his letters bear the stamp of no common ability. While thus he crushed the new heresy in the East, he was not less watchful against the inroads of an old enemy in the West. He combated semi-pelagianism in France and pelagianism in Britain, where he sent St. Germanus in 430 to stamp it out. The other great division of his actions embraces his labors for the conversion of the heathen, and must here be very briefly stated. Early in his pontificate he sent Palladius to convert the Irish and upon hearing of his failure and death in 432, he selected St. Patrick as his successor, ordained him bishop and sent him to preach the faith in Ireland. Pope Celestine died in April, 432. Celestine was the name of five popes.

**Celts.** When we first hear of the Celts, centuries before our era, they appear as a great and conquering nation. Thronging the valley of the Danube, they thence overran Spain and broke into Greece, Italy and France. From the latter country they spread northward and occupied the British Isles. For ages they were a terror to the Greek and equally so to the Roman. They were the great recruiting ground whence the Carthaginians and other early nations replenished their armies. "The word Celt itself," says Dr. Douglas Hyde, "is of very ancient origin and was no doubt in use 800 or 1,000 years before Christ." "The Celts," he adds, "invaded Italy about the year 400 B. C., fought the great battle of Allia, July 18, 390, and stormed Rome three days later. They were at this time at the height of their power. From about the year 500 to 300 B. C. they possessed a very high degree of political unity, were led by a single king and followed with signal success a wise and consistent external policy. The most important events in their history during this period were the three successful wars which they waged—first against the Carthaginians, out of whose hands they wrested the peninsula of Spain; secondly in Italy, which ended in making themselves masters of the north of that country; and thirdly along the Danube. All of these wars were followed by large accession of territory. The Greek writers of the fourth century, B. C., speak of the Celts as practicing justice, of having nearly the same manners

as themselves and they notice their hospitality to Grecian strangers. Nor did Alexander the Great embark upon his expedition into Asia without having first assured himself of the friendship of the Celts. He received their ambassadors as friends and made with them a satisfactory alliance before his departure for Persia. On the shores of Ireland alone did the Roman eagle check its victorious flight and the Irish Celts alone of the nations of western Europe were neither molded nor crushed into his own shape by the conquerer of France and England.”

**Chamberlain**, Joseph (1836—), English politician, was born in London. He was three times mayor of Birmingham, radical member of parliament from Birmingham, 1876-85; president of Board of Trade, 1880-85; secretary of state for colonies in the Unionist cabinet, 1895-1903. He opposed Gladstone's Home Rule policy, and became leader of the Liberal-Unionists when the Duke of Devonshire went to the Upper House. He was one of the foremost English leaders who aided in bringing about the Boer war.

**Charlemagne** (742-814), or Charles the Great, King of France (also styled “King of the Franks and Roman Emperor”), was born in 742. He was the eldest son of Pepin and grandson of Charles Martel. On Pepin's death he succeeded jointly with his brother Carloman to the throne of France. In 771, on Carloman's death, he became ruler of the kingdom, then comprising France and a large part of Germany. After defeating the pagan Saxons, he crossed the Alps, putting an end to the Lombard kingdom, and in 800 he was crowned Emperor of the West by Pope Leo III. in St. Peter's Church at Rome. During his long reign he fought many battles in Italy and Germany, suppressing the numerous insurrections of the conquered chiefs. He entered Spain to fight the Moors and Arabs in 778. In 783-85 Charlemagne persuaded the Saxon leaders to submit to baptism and henceforth they became his faithful vassals. The last years of his reign were spent in consolidating his vast empire extending from the Ebro to the Elbe. His fame spread to all parts of the world. Charlemagne was not only one of the greatest rulers, statesmen and warriors that ever lived, but an encourager of learning, the builder of numerous palaces, churches and the founder of several universities. He himself could speak Latin and read Greek. His reign was a notable attempt to consolidate order and Christian culture among the nations of the West. He died January 28, 814.

**Charles I.** (1600-1649), King of England, second son of King James I. of England and Anne of Denmark, was born at Dunfermline, Scotland. He was created Duke of York in 1605 and Prince of Wales in 1616, four years after the death of his elder brother Henry had left him heir to the crown. At the death of James I. he succeeded to the throne (March 27, 1625), and in the same year married Henrietta Maria, daughter of the



French King, Henry IV. Three parliaments were summoned and dissolved in the first four years of his reign; then for eleven years he ruled without one. In 1640 he called two parliaments—the Short Parliament, which lasted but three weeks, and the other (met November 3, 1640), has become famous as the Long Parliament. January his attempt to arrest John Pym, John Hampden and three other members of parliament was followed by four years of civil war. Charles vainly tried to obtain large forces from Ireland and elsewhere. His cause was permanently lost at the battle of Naseby, in June, 1645, and he surrendered to the Scots at Newark, May 5, 1646, and in the following January was handed over to the English parliament. He was executed January 30, 1649. Six children survived him—Charles and James, his successors; Mary, Princess of Orange (1631-60); Elizabeth (1635-50); Henry, Duke of Gloucester (1639-60), and Henrietta, Dutchess of Orleans (1644-70). "Charles possessed many of the qualities which adorn private life and if his lot had been cast in more propitious circumstances he might have been a respectable and useful, if not a popular, sovereign. But it was his misfortune to live at a period when the ancient forms of the constitution required to be accommodated to the growing intelligence and spirit of the people, and he perished in the vain attempt to resist the onward progress of freedom."

**Charles II.** (1630-1685), King of England, second son of Charles I. and his queen, Henrietta Maria, was born in London. On the breaking out of the civil war Prince Charles, though a mere youth, took up arms in his father's cause. After the ruin of the royalists he retired to the continent and finally took refuge in Paris. In 1650 he accepted the terms of the Scottish commissioners, landed in Scotland, signed the "solemn league and covenant" and was proclaimed King of Scotland. Soon after the arrival of the prince, Oliver Cromwell invaded Scotland at the head of a powerful army. The Scots were completely defeated at the battle of Dunbar and the whole country south of the Forth fell into the hands of the victors. In 1651 Charles marched with 10,000 men into England in the hope that his friends in that country would flock to his standard. In this, however, he was completely disappointed and was utterly routed by Cromwell with an overwhelming force, after a fierce and long struggle at Worcester, September 3, 1651. For six weeks he wandered a fugitive in the garb of a peasant, but after a variety of romantic adventures and narrow escapes he at last found refuge in France. Nearly nine years later (after the death of Cromwell and the resignation of his son Richard) Charles landed at Dover and a few days later was proclaimed king at London, amid the most extravagant demonstrations of joy. In November, 1660, he issued a declaration for the settlement of Ireland, and April 23, 1661, was formally crowned. The first seven years of his reign was the period of Lord

Clarendon's ascendancy, who was succeeded by the "cabal" or cabinet, and the latter by Shaftesbury. In 1670 he entered into a secret treaty with France, became its pensioner, by which he bound himself in return for the promise of a large subsidy to assist King Louis XIV. in his ambitious designs on Holland and Spain. He aimed at securing toleration of the English Catholics, but thereby only excited the jealousy of parliament and added to the severities of the Act of Uniformity. His Declaration of Indulgence in favor of Catholics (March, 1671), was canceled two years later, owing to parliamentary agitation, and was followed by the Test Act in February, 1685. He died February 6, 1685. A few hours before his death he made a profession of the ancient faith, which he had long held in secret, and was received into the Catholic Church. "Charles possessed excellent abilities and was good tempered, witty, affable and polite; but he was an unfaithful husband, a cold-hearted and treacherous friend, a profligate man and a bad sovereign. . . . there can be no doubt that his shameless conduct and that of his associates contributed in no small degree to produce that deep rooted and general corruption of morals and manners which throughout his reign disgraced the nation." During his reign the great plague broke out in London and in six months swept away 600,000 victims. The great fire followed, which laid a large part of the metropolis in ruins.

**Chatham**, Earl of, see Pitt, William.

**Chesterfield**, Earl of, see Stanhope, Philip Dormer.

**Chester Castle**, situated in the city of Chester, England, was built by William the Conqueror about 1069. The castle, with the exception of "Caesar's Tower," has been removed, its site being occupied by barracks and county buildings. A projected Fenian attack on the castle in 1867 proved abortive.

**Chichester**, Sir Arthur (1563-1625), Baron Chichester of Belfast, born in England and entered Exeter College, Oxford, in 1583. He assaulted a royal purveyor and withdrew to France to avoid punishment, where he remained until pardon was granted. He served against the Armada in 1588; in Drake's expedition in 1595 and in Essex's Cadiz expedition in 1596. He was knighted in 1597; made colonel of a regiment at Drogheda, Ireland, in 1598; was Governor of Carrickfergus (1599-1603), and lord-deputy of Ireland (1604-15). He aimed at disarming the Irish and breaking down the clan system. He also advocated the translation of the Common Prayer Book in Irish. He was active in planting Ulster with English and Scottish colonists, and was created Baron Chichester in 1613. He was appointed lord-treasurer of Ireland in 1616, which office he held until 1625. He died in London the latter year and was buried at Carrickfergus, near Belfast, Ireland.

**Chichester**, Arthur (1606-1674), first Earl of Donegal, was born in June, 1606, and early entered upon the military life, in



which he became subsequently distinguished. In 1627 he had the command of a troop of horse, and had risen to the rank of colonel before the breaking out of the civil war, in which he distinguished himself by his fidelity to the royal cause and his bravery and activity. In reward for his long services and on the representation of the Duke of Ormond, he was, in 1645, created Earl of Donegal. After the restoration of Charles II. he was appointed Governor of Carrickfergus in Ireland, a post which proved to be one of peril and difficulty. He died in Belfast in 1674. He was succeeded by his nephew, Sir Arthur Chichester.

**Chronicon Scotorum.** The *Chronicon Scotorum* was an ancient work, composed at Clonmacnois, written in Irish, and continued to 1150, containing much information on the ancient history of Ireland. Dr. Douglas Hyde says: "The *Chronicon Scotorum* is a valuable book of annals of uncertain origin, edited for the Master of the Rolls in one volume, by the late Mr. Hennessy, from a manuscript in the handwriting of the celebrated Duaid MacFírbis. It begins with the legendary Fenius Farsa, who is said to have composed the Gaelic language 'out of seventy-two languages.' It then jumps to the year 353 A. D., merely remarking 'I pass to another time and he who is will bless it. In this year, 353, Patrick was born.' . . . Columcille's [St. Columba] prayer . . . is given under the year 561, and consists of three poetic ranns . . . as in the Four Masters, we meet with numerous scraps of poems given as authorities." There was a copy of the *Chronicon Scotorum* in the possession of Bryan Geraghty, Dublin publisher of the "*Annals of Ireland*," translated by Owen Connellan and issued in 1846, and another in the library of Sir William Betham. See notes to Chapter 1.

**Churchill, John** (1650-1722), Duke of Marlborough, soldier, statesman, diplomat and courtier, "whose extraordinary genius shed the greatest luster upon the reign of Queen Anne," was born at Ashe, in Devonshire, England. He was the eldest son of Sir Winston Churchill, and was educated at St. Paul's School. At the age of twelve his father took him to court, where he became page to the Duke of York, and in 1666 obtained a position in the guards. His first service was at the siege of Tangier, and in 1672 he was captain of grenadiers under the Duke of Monmouth, with whom he served in the Low Countries and distinguished himself so gallantly at the siege of Nimeguen as to attract the notice of the great Turenne, who called him "the handsome Englishman." For his conduct at the siege of Maestricht he received the thanks of the French king. On his return to England he was made lieutenant-colonel, also gentleman of the bed chamber and master of the robes to the Duke of York, whom he attended to the Netherlands in 1679, as he afterwards did to Scotland. In 1681 he married Miss Sarah Jennings (lady in waiting to Princess Anne), which

union greatly strengthened his interest at court. In 1682 he was shipwrecked with the Duke of York in their passage to Scotland and in the same year was made Baron of Eymouth. He still continued to be a favorite after the accession of King James II., who sent him ambassador to France. In 1685 he was created Lord Churchill of Sandridge, and the same year he suppressed Monmouth's rebellion. He continued to serve King James with great ability, until the arrival of William Prince of Orange, and then deserted him, for which he has been severely censured. After the revolution he was created Earl of Marlborough, and appointed commander-in-chief of the English army in the Low Countries. He next served in Ireland, where he reduced Cork and other strong places. Notwithstanding these services, in 1692 he was suddenly dismissed from his offices and committed to the Tower on a charge of treason, but soon obtained his release. After the death of Queen Mary (wife of King William III.) in 1694, he was restored to favor and appointed governor to the young Duke of Gloucester. In 1700 he was made commander-in-chief of the English forces in Holland, where he also held the office of ambassador. At the beginning of the next reign (1702) he received the Order of the Garter and was declared captain-general of all the forces in England and abroad. The states-general of Holland also gave him the supreme command of the Dutch troops, and in the campaign of 1702 he took a number of strong towns, particularly Liege, for which he received the thanks of both Houses of Parliament, and was created Duke of Marlborough. In 1704 he joined Prince Eugene, with whom he gained the battle of Blenheim, taking Marshal Tallard prisoner. Just before this he had been created a prince of the empire. In the winter he returned to England and again received the thanks of parliament, "with the grant of the manor of Woodstock and the hundred of Wotton." May 12, 1706, he fought the battle of Ramillies, which victory hastened the fall of Louvain, Brussels, and other important places. He arrived in England in November and received fresh honors and grants from Queen Anne and parliament. A bill was passed to settle his honors upon the male and female issue of his daughters, and Blenheim Castle was ordered to be built to perpetuate his exploits. In 1708 the battle of Oudenarde was fought and resulted in a decisive triumph for the English general. Another fierce struggle took place in 1709 at Malplaquet, where each opposing army numbered about 100,000 men. The French were defeated and compelled to retreat. This action was the last of Marlborough's great victories. He was undoubtedly the greatest general of his time. In 1712 his enemies in England contrived to have him deprived of all his offices. However, after Queen Anne's death in 1714 he again came into favor. He died in 1722 and was buried in Westminster Abbey, but his remains were afterwards removed to Blenheim. "Anecdotes abound



illustrative of the greatness and littleness of this remarkable man. His sweetness of temper, his humanity, his intrepidity, his sagacity, his falseness and mean avarice have been recorded by many pens." His sister, Arabella, formed a liaison with the Duke of York (afterwards James II.). The famous Duke of Berwick (see FitzJames, James) was the result of this connection.

**Clare**, a maritime county of Munster province (anciently called Thomond), is bounded west by the Atlantic Ocean, north by the Galway Bay and County Galway, and east and south by the River Shannon, which divides it from Counties Tipperary, Limerick and Kerry. Greatest length, northeast and southwest, seventy-three miles; greatest breadth, northwest and southeast, forty-eight miles; average breadth, twenty-one miles; coast line, 145 miles. Area 852,389 acres (70,777 water), or 4.1 per cent of the total area of Ireland. Population 112,334, of whom 110,062 are Catholics, 2,036 Episcopalians, 157 Presbyterians, and forty-eight Methodists. The coast of Clare contains some of the grandest cliff scenery in the British Isles, being equaled only by Slieve League, Hoy, Orkney Mainland and parts of Stromness. The height of the cliffs in some cases reaches nearly 1,000 feet, and in no other part of the kingdom can the "rollers" of the Atlantic be seen to such advantage. Extensive oyster beds lie off the shore of Galway Bay and the salmon fisheries on the coast and in the estuaries of the Shannon and Fergus are very important. The chief bays on the coast are Ballyvaghan, Liscannor and Malbay. There are many small islands off the coast, the principal being the Aran Islands. The surface varies, rising from the central valley of the River Fergus into bleak upland or mountain on the east and west. Clay slate is the prevailing rock; limestone is abundant; slate and lead are worked; flagstones are quarried near Kilrushand, Milltown and Malbay. At Lisdoonvarna are mineral springs. The chief crops are oats and potatoes. The county comprises seventy-six parishes and parts of five others and the towns of Ennis, Ennistimmon, Kilrush and Kilkee. It has two parliamentary divisions, East and West, one member for each.

**Clare**, town with railway station (Clare Castle), G. S. & W. R., County Clare, on River Fergus, two miles southeast of Ennis and twenty-three miles northwest of Limerick by rail. Population 591. The salmon fishery is of some local importance.

**Clare**, village, three miles southwest of Tanderagee, County Armagh.

**Clare Island** (six miles by three miles), in Clew Bay, County Mayo. On the north point is a lighthouse, with a fixed light seen at a distance of twenty-seven miles.

**Clare**, place, three miles south of Castlederg, County Tyrone.

**Clarendon**, Earl of, see Hyde, Henry.

**Clifford**, Sir Conyers (d. 1599), military commander of Kent, served as captain in the English army sent under the Earl of

Essex to the siege of Rouen in 1591, and was knighted in the same year. He represented Pembroke in parliament in 1593; was sergeant-major in the Cadiz expedition in 1596, and was made President of Connaught, Ireland, in 1597. In 1599 at the decisive battle of Curlieu mountains he fell into an ambushade, contrived by Hugh Roe O'Donnell, and was slain with half his army.

**Clonard**, village, one mile west of Balbriggan, County Dublin. It is also known as Great Folkstown.

**Clonard**, parish and village, County Meath, on River Boyne, two miles from Hill of Down railway station and twelve miles southwest of Trim, has an area of 13,324 acres and a population of 1,471. The district formerly was often flooded by the river; this is now prevented by an extensive system of drainage.

**Clones**, parish, County Fermanagh and County Monaghan, has an area of 42,873 acres and a population of 10,079.

**Clones**, market town and urban district, with railway station (G. N. I. R.), in the above parish, County Monaghan, forty miles northwest of Dundalk, sixty-five miles southwest of Belfast and ninety-four miles northwest of Dublin by rail. The urban district has 181 acres and a population of 2,068. Clones has an ancient market cross, the remains of an abbey, and a round tower. There are spade manufactories and several large corn mills in the neighborhood. Clones is an important agricultural and railway center.

**Clonlyon**, Baron; see Bowes, John.

**Clonmacnois**, or **Clonmacnoise**. The see of Clonmacnois signifies, according to some accounts, the retreat of the sons of the noble, either from the great numbers of the sons of the Irish nobility who resorted to its college for education, or from many of the Irish princes having their burial places in the cemetery. An abbey was founded here in the sixth century by St. Kiaran the younger, on lands granted by Dermot, the son of Carroll, monarch of Ireland, and it became one of the most celebrated seats of learning and religion in Ireland in the early ages. It was formed into a bishop's see, and the cathedral was erected in the twelfth century by the O'Melachlins, Kings of Meath, who conferred most extensive endowments of lands on the abbey and see. A city and college were also founded here, and the place maintained its literary and religious celebrity for many centuries; but having been repeatedly devastated by the Danes, during the ninth, tenth, and eleventh centuries, and frequently ravaged by the English, in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries; and its cathedral and churches having been finally demolished by barbarous soldiers of the English garrison of Athlone, in the reign of Elizabeth, it has fallen into utter decay; but its ancient greatness is amply demonstrated by the magnificent and venerable ruins of the cathedral and several churches, and of a castle, together with two beautiful round towers, some splendid stone crosses, and other antiquities which still remain. It contains



one of the most ancient and extensive cemeteries in Ireland, and was the burial place of many of the Irish kings and princes, as the O'Conors, Kings of Connaught, of whom Torlogh [or Tur-lough] O'Conor, monarch of Ireland in the twelfth century, together with his son Roderic O'Conor, the last Milesian monarch of Ireland, were buried in its cathedral, and also many of the O'Melachlins, Kings of Meath, the O'Kellys, princes of Hy Maine; the MacDermotts, princes of Moylurg, and several ancient and noble Irish families. Clonmacnois, called the Iona of Ireland, is beautifully situated in a lonely retreat on the banks of the Shannon, and though now part of King's County, the diocese originally formed part of the ancient kingdom of Meath, and was united to the see of Meath in the latter part of the sixteenth century. In the abbey of Clonmacnois was written the celebrated work called the "Annals of Tigearnach," by that learned abbot in the sixteenth century.—C. & McD.

**Clonmacnois**, The Annals of. These are from the earliest period to 1408. The original Irish of this is lost, but we have an English translation by Connell MacGeoghegan of West Meath, which he compiled in 1627. A copy of these is in Trinity College, Dublin, and another in the British Museum. The whole collection has been lately edited by the Rev. Denis Murphy, S. J.—Dr. P. W. Joyce. See notes to Chapter I.

**Clonmel**, market and assize town, municipal borough and railway station (G. S. & W. R.), Counties Tipperary and Waterford, on River Suir, twenty-eight miles northwest of Waterford and 112 miles southwest of Dublin by rail. The municipal borough has 1,299 acres and a population of 10,167. Clonmel is the county town of County Tipperary and is situated chiefly within that county, in the center of a fertile district, and is an important railway center. The town is situated on both banks of the Suir and on Moore and Long Islands, which are joined to the mainland by bridges. The River Suir is navigable hence to Waterford; and a considerable export trade in corn and provisions is carried on. The trade in butter is very important; tanning, brewing and flour milling are also followed. There is a well endowed school. Lawrence Sterne, author of "Tristram Shandy," was a native of Clonmel. It gives the title of earl and viscount to the family of Scott.

**Clonmel**, parish, County Cork, containing part of Queenstown, has 3,197 acres and a population of 2,563. In the churchyard are the remains of the Rev. Charles Wolfe, author of "The Burial of Sir John Moore."

**Clontarf**, town, parish and watering place, with railway station (G. N. I. R.), in county and one and one-half miles northeast of Dublin. The parish has 1,310 acres and a population of 4,309. The town, situated on the north shore of Dublin Bay, is much frequented for sea bathing and is a favorite residential suburb. At Clontarf was fought (1014) a famous battle (see Chapter IX, page 70), in which King Brian Boru de-

feated the Danes. Clontarf Castle is a modern seat built on the site of the ancient castle.

**Coercion Act.** An act of the British parliament passed in 1833, giving the lord-lieutenant of Ireland power to prohibit any meeting of whatever nature which he regarded as dangerous to the peace, and to declare any district to be in a disturbed state. The bill gave a right to search for arms and suspend the habeas corpus act in the proclaimed districts, substituting martial law for the regular tribunals.

**Coleraine,** seaport, market town, parish and urban district, with railway station (B. & N. C. R.), County Londonderry, on River Bann, four miles from the sea, thirty-four miles northeast of Londonderry, sixty-two miles northwest of Belfast and 174 miles north by west of Dublin by rail. The parish has an area of 4,839 acres and a population of 6,030; the urban district (partly in Killowen parish), has 1,012 acres and a population of 6,958. Coleraine stands on the right bank of the river and is connected by a handsome stone bridge, 288 feet long, with the suburb of Waterside or Killowen, on the left bank of the river. Coleraine has long carried on the linen trade and a fine description of cloth is known as "Coleraines." Pork curing is extensively prosecuted. The salmon fishery on the Bann is very productive and considerable quantities of fish are exported. The harbor commissioners were recently engaged on improvements to the cost of £70,000, the main features of which are two piers at the mouth of the river.

**Coliseum,** a spacious building, generally oval in form, used by the Romans for exhibiting gladiatorial combats, fights of wild beasts and other spectacles. At first these erections were of wood and merely temporary, like a modern race stand. Coliseums of stone, however, were erected at an early period, the first having been built in 31 B. C. at the desire of Augustus. The coliseum at Rome was begun by Vespasian and finished by Titus 80 A. D., ten years after the destruction of Jerusalem. It was the largest structure of the kind and is fortunately also the best preserved. It covers about five acres of ground and was capable of seating 87,000 spectators. On the occasion of its dedication by Titus 5,000 wild beasts were slain in the arena, the games lasting nearly a hundred days.

**Conde, Louis II. De Bourbon (1621-1686),** Prince duc d'Enghien, styled "the great Conde," a celebrated French general, was born at Paris, son of Henry Prince of Conde, and Charlotte de Montmorenci. When only twenty-two he defeated the Spaniards at the battle of Rocroi, and after taking Thionville and other towns, he entered Germany as a conqueror. His attempts upon Lerida in Catalonia proved abortive, but in Flanders he acquired fresh honors by the defeat of the Imperialists. In the civil wars of France he espoused the cause of the court, though afterwards he opposed the views of Mazarin and of the monarchy. In 1650 he was arrested by the queen or Mazarin



and imprisoned one year, after which he raised an army and attacked the royalists under Turenne at Paris in 1652. He next entered the Spanish service against his own country. The peace of the Pyrenees in 1659, however, reconciled him to France. He afterwards fought against William of Orange, and though wounded at the passage of the Rhine, he completed the conquest of Franche-Comte and spread terror in Germany.

**Cong**, parish, County Galway and County Mayo, has an area of 22,786 acres and a population of 3,849.

**Cong**, village in the above parish, County Mayo, near the head of Lough Corrib, twenty-seven miles northwest of Galway by road, has a population of 168. Cong has a pier and steamer connection with Galway. It is situated on a rapid stream (four miles long) that flows from Lough Mask to Lough Corrib. During the famine (1846-47) a relief scheme was set on foot to connect these loughs by a canal, but after completion this was found incapable of holding water, owing to the porous nature of the stone. The objects of interest are the stone cross, the fine ruin of an abbey and the curious natural caverns in the neighborhood.

**Connaught**, the smallest, least populous and most westerly of the four provinces of Ireland, is bounded north and west by the Atlantic Ocean, east by the provinces of Ulster and Leinster and south by the province of Munster and the Atlantic. The River Shannon flows along nearly the entire length of the boundary between Connaught and the provinces of Leinster and Munster. Area 4,374,460 acres, or 21 per cent of the total area of Ireland. Sheep are raised very numerously, principally in Galway; the inhabitants of the province are chiefly engaged in agriculture and fishing. Population 646,932 (or 10.1 per cent less than in 1891), 95.8 per cent of whom are Catholics, 3.5 per cent Protestant Episcopalians, 0.4 per cent Presbyterians, and 0.2 per cent Methodists. During the Irish pentarchy Connaught was ruled by the O'Conors. In 1590 it was brought under English administration and divided into six counties, of which Clare was afterwards joined to Munster. It now comprises the counties of Galway, Leitrim, Mayo, Roscommon and Sligo.

**Connaught**, The Annals of. These are from 1224 to 1562. There is a copy in Trinity College, Dublin, and another in the Royal Irish Academy.—Dr. P. W. Joyce. See notes to Chapter I.

**Connemara**, the most western district of County Galway, bounded on the east by line running south by way of the Mamturk mountains, from Killary Harbor to Kilkieran Bay. It consists of a wild and mountainous country, the population being located chiefly along the coast, which is rugged and much indented. The sea inlets and streams abound with fish. In the west the mountains known as the "Twelve Pins of Bennebeola" rise from the shores of Loughs Ballynahinch, Derryclare and Inagh. The scenery of the coast and among the

mountains and numerous lakes of the interior attracts great numbers of tourists.

**Conservatives.** This name came into use to designate the British Tory party about 1837. It was first employed by John Wilson Croker, in an article in the "Quarterly Review."

**Cooke, Edward** (died in 1820), son of Dr. Cooke, Dean of Ely and Provost of King's College, Cambridge, was educated at Eton and at King's College. During the Duke of Rutland's administration he was appointed chief clerk of the Irish House of Commons. He afterwards became secretary of the military and then of the civil department in Ireland, in which latter office he continued until the Legislative Union between Great Britain and Ireland. He was a great friend of Lord Castle-reagh, whom he accompanied to the Congress of Vienna. He wrote "Arguments for and Against the Union Between Great Britain and Ireland," Dublin, 1798.

**Coote, Sir Charles** (died in 1642), went to Ireland at an early age from Devonshire, England, where his family had long been settled. He served under Mountjoy in Ireland in the war against Hugh O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone. He was knighted in 1616, created a privy councilor in 1620, and made a Baronette of Ireland in the following year. He also received large grants of land, chiefly in Connaught. On the breaking out of the Irish civil war in 1641 Coote was despatched to relieve the castle of Wicklow, but was shortly recalled to defend Dublin. His command was characterized by vigor, but at the same time with almost incredible cruelty. In April Coote was sent with six troops of horse to the relief of Birr, where he exhibited great coolness and skill, for which the Earldom of Mountrath was conferred on his son. After assisting Ormond at the battle of Kiltrush, Coote proceeded with Lord Lisle to the aid of Lady Offaly, who successfully defended her castle of Geashill till relieved by the royalist forces. Coote had now to go through a difficult and dangerous district to the relief of Philipstown; the defile, however, was passed in safety, Philipstown taken and the royalists marched on Trim May 7, 1642. At night the Irish to the number of 3,000 fell on the royalist troops unexpectedly. Coote, however, finally succeeded in routing the enemy, but he was himself slain by a shot from the Irish, or, as some think, from his own party.

**Coote, Sir Charles** (died in 1661), Earl of Mountrath, son of preceding, was like his father a man of vigor, but cruel, rapacious and illiberal. In the civil war of 1641-52 he early took the side of the English Parliament. He was made president of Connaught and bravely defended it against the royalists. He held Derry against the Irish and defeated the latter under their warlike bishop, Heber MacMahon, whom he captured and "caused to be hanged with all the circumstances of contumely, reproach and cruelty which he could devise." He was active, able and relentless on the side of the Puritans till the end of



the war, after which he held important positions in Ireland under the government of Cromwell. On the death of the latter he successfully intrigued with Brøghill and other Cromwellians for the restoration of Charles II. After the restoration he was confirmed in his office as president of Connaught and elevated to the peerage (in 1660) as Earl of Mountrath. He was lord justice of Ireland for a time. The large estates he held before the civil war were increased by further government grants. He died in 1661 and was interred in Christ Church, Dublin. The earldom became extinct in 1802 on the death of the seventh earl. Richard Coote, Earl of Bellamont, nephew of the first Earl of Mountrath, became colonial governor of New England. Sir Eyre Coote, a relative, was a distinguished British general in India.

**Cork**, a maritime county and the largest in Ireland, is bounded north by County Limerick, east by Counties Tipperary and Waterford, south and southwest by the Atlantic Ocean, and west by County Kerry. Greatest length, east and west, 108 miles; greatest breadth, north and south, fifty-seven miles. Cork has an area of 1,849,686 acres, or 8.9 per cent of the total of Ireland, and a population of 404,611, of whom 365,724 are Catholics, 32,021 Episcopalians, 1,830 Presbyterians, and 3,062 Methodists. The coast line is very extensive, being broken by numerous spacious inlets, which afford excellent harbors. The principal openings from west to east are Kenmare River, Bantry Bay, Dunmanus Bay, Roaring Water Bay, Clonakilty, Courtmacsherry Bay, Kinsale Harbor, Cork Harbor and Youghal Harbor. The islands of Bere, Whiddy, Clear and numerous islets lie off the southwest coast, where the peninsulas of the mainland are elongated and rugged. The surface on the west and southwest is mountainous or upland, attaining its greatest elevation in Caherbarnagh, a summit of 2,239 feet. The general slope is to the east and the greater part of the surface may be described as a rolling, well-watered and fertile plain. The chief crops are oats, barley and potatoes. An immense quantity of butter is produced and exported. The largest rivers are the Blackwater, Lee and Bandon and these are navigable by their estuaries for considerable distances. The fisheries are very extensive. Copper, lead, anthracite coal, iron and limestone are all worked to some extent. Copper is principally found at Durrus and Killeen, slate and barytes at Bantry. Manganese is abundant, particularly near Leap, in the south; chalybeate springs occur at Mallow and at many other places. A peculiar kind of black chalk is found on Whiddy Island. The county comprises 239 parishes and parts of twelve others, and the parliamentary and municipal borough of Cork (two members). The Anglican diocese is co-extensive with the county. For parliamentary purposes Cork is divided into seven divisions—one member for each division.

**Cork**, capital of County Cork, municipal and parliamentary borough and seaport with railway stations, Glanmire (G. S. & W. R.), Albert Quay (C. B. & S. C. R.), Albert Street (Cork, Blackrock and Passage Ry.), Capewell (Cork and Macroom Direct Ry.), College (Cork and Muskerry Ry.). Cork is situated on the River Lee, eleven miles above its influx into Cork Harbor, 166 miles southwest of Dublin by rail, the port being eighty-six miles from Waterford, 176 miles from Dublin, 353 miles from Glasgow, 258 miles from Liverpool, 232 miles from Bristol, 234 miles from Plymouth and 532 miles from London. The parliamentary borough has 46,080 acres and a population of 100,022; the municipal borough has 2,266 acres and a population of 76,122. The greater portion of the city, which is the third largest in Ireland, stands on an island formed by two channels of the River Lee; there are here upwards of four miles of quayage. Cork is a city of spacious streets and handsome public buildings; it has nine bridges, public parks, one of which, the City Park, is principally used as a race course and recreation ground; here is a fashionable promenade—the Marina, parallel with the Lee. At the west end of the city is another pleasantly shaded promenade—the Mardyke, one mile long; and two cemeteries—St. Joseph's and St. Finbar's. In the lofty steeple of the Church of St. Ann Shandon is the famous peal known as "Shandon Bells"; the steeple has the peculiarity of being faced on two sides with red sandstone, on the others with limestone. In the southwest of the city stands St. Finbar's Cathedral, a fine modern structure. It is so named after the founder of the ancient cathedral, of which no traces now remain. Other churches are numerous and include the Catholic Cathedral of St. Mary's. It has also several eminent scientific and literary institutions, among which are Queen's College, affiliated with the Royal University of Ireland; the Royal Cork Institution; the Munster Dairy and Agricultural School, which has a farm of 180 acres attached to it; and the Crawford Science and Art School (1885). The well-known Cork Butter Exchange stands in the north of the city. The export of butter from Cork is the largest in the kingdom. The Victoria barracks accommodate both infantry and cavalry and are the headquarters of Cork military district. Other public buildings are Cork Library, Opera House, County and City Hospital and the Court House, destroyed by fire in 1891, but since rebuilt. The commerce of Cork has long been of great importance; the export trade in grain, cattle, dairy produce and provisions is very extensive. There is regular steam communication with Liverpool, Dublin, Belfast, Glasgow, Plymouth, Southampton, London, Cardiff, Newport, Milford and Bristol. The principal articles of manufacture are woolen goods, gloves and agricultural implements and artificial fertilizers. The chief local industries are distilling, brewing, shipbuilding, iron founding, tanning, milling and bacon curing. The diocese of Cork



extends west from Cork to Bantry Bay. The borough returns two members to parliament.

**Cork Harbor**, a spacious and well sheltered inlet, formed in part by the estuary of the River Lee, eleven miles below Cork city. It constitutes one of the best natural harbors in the world and is large enough to accommodate the whole British navy, having a varying breadth up to eight miles, with an entrance of one and one-half by one mile. It contains several islands, on the largest of which, Great Island, is the town of Queenstown. The smaller islands are used as store depots and forts, Camden Fort, Carlisle Fort and Fort Westmoreland (formerly Spike Island) are batteries at the entrance. The other islands are occupied by ordnance and convict depots, etc. The quays extend 3,000 feet and have a depth alongside of thirty-five feet at high water; there are also slips and dry docks. It has light-houses at Roche Point, east side of entrance, at east elbow of Spit Bank off Queenstown, at Lough Mahon off Meelough Spit at Donkathel, north side of channel, at Black Rock Castle, at Dundain and at Tivoli.

**Cornwall**, maritime county of England, forming its southwest extremity, is bounded by Devon on the east and washed on all other sides by the sea. Cornwall has an area of 868,220 acres and a population of 322,334. The tin and copper mines of Cornwall have been celebrated from remote ages, having been known, it is supposed, to the Phoenicians. Owing to foreign competition, the mines have depreciated greatly in importance. Some of them are of very great depth and have been carried beneath the sea. A large portion of the Cornish miners have emigrated to the silver mines of Nevada and other mining centers in the United States and Canada. The eldest son of the reigning sovereign inherits the title of Duke of Cornwall; this duchy carries with it valuable estates.

**Cornwallis**, Charles Mann (1738-1805), second earl and first marquis of, was born in London, December 31, 1738, and educated at Eton and St. John's, Cambridge. He entered early upon a military life and served as aid-de-camp to the Marquis of Granby in the Seven Years' war in Germany. In the American Revolutionary war he served with great activity under Howe and Clinton, and distinguished himself at the battle of Brandywine and the siege of Charleston, after which he was left in command in South Carolina; but his plan of invading Virginia failed and he with his whole army surrendered to Washington at Yorktown in October, 1781. This event proved the death blow of British interests in America, but Cornwallis sustained no loss of military reputation by it and soon after his return to England (in 1786) he went to India as governor-general and commander-in-chief and in 1791 defeated the Sultan Tippoo. For his success in this war, on his return to England, Cornwallis was made a marquis and appointed master-general of the ordnance. In 1798 he was sent to Ireland as lord lieutenant

and commander-in-chief. After the suppression of the Insurrection of 1798 he used all his influence in passing the bill for the Legislative Union in 1800. In 1801 he was sent to France, where he signed the treaty of Amiens. Three years afterwards he was reappointed governor-general to India and died at Ghazepore, in the province of Benares, October 5, 1805.

**Cosby, Francis** (died in 1580), settled in Ireland in the reign of Queen Mary. In 1558 he was appointed by "patent general of the kerne," in Ireland and in 1562 was granted Stradbally Abbey, Queen's County, which is still owned by his descendants. He helped to massacre many of the O'Moores (at Mullamast, near Athy, in 1577), who had been summoned to the fortress on avowedly peaceful business. He was killed at the battle of Glenmalure, August 25, 1580. Among his numerous descendants who occupied high government positions was Admiral Philip Cosby, a distinguished British naval officer.

**Cossacks**, a race whose origin is hardly less disputed than that of their name. They are by some held to be Tartars, by more to be of merely pure Russian stock; but the most probable view is that they are a people of very mixed origin. In physique, as in language and religion, the Cossacks have always been mainly Russian. They furnish a large and valuable contingent of light cavalry to the Russian army and are very patient of fatigue, hunger, thirst and cold. The Don Cossacks give name to a province with an area of 61,886 square miles and a population of over 2,450,000 inhabitants, of whom 20,000 are Calmucks.

**Cremona, Battle of** (War of the Spanish Succession). This city in Italy, held by a French garrison, was surprised by the Imperialists under Prince Eugene, February 1, 1702. The town was entered without the alarm being given, and many important officers, including Marshal Villeroy, were made prisoners. A portion of the garrison (including an Irish regiment under Colonel O'Mahony), however, still held out in the citadel, and made Eugene's tenure of the town precarious, and finally, on the approach of a relieving force under the Prince de Vaudemont, he was forced to withdraw his troops. The garrison lost 1,000 killed.

**Crimes Act (1882).** An act empowering the lord-lieutenant of Ireland to suspend jury trial in disturbed districts, and to send agrarian cases for trial by a commission of three judges, with an appeal to the court of criminal cases reserved. Power of search was given to the police in proclaimed districts, and, further power to arrest and remove strangers thought dangerous to public safety.

**Cromer, George** (died in 1542), Archbishop of Armagh, described by Ware as "an Englishman of great gravity, learning, and a sweet disposition," was appointed to the see in 1522, and made lord chancellor in 1532. He strenuously opposed Lord Thomas FitzGerald's insurrection—not hesitating to incur the young



lord's displeasure by personal exhortations and advice. Archbishop Cromer denounced King Henry VIII.'s decrees against the Church, and was, therefore, removed from the chancellorship. He collected his suffragans and the clergy of his diocese, and pronounced anathema against all who should fall away from their allegiance to the Pope. Nevertheless he appears later to have taken this very course himself, for in 1539 he was suspended by the Holy See, and was again received into royal favor. He died March 16, 1542.

**Cromleacs.** The name Cromleac signifies the stone of Crom; and they were so called from being used in the worship of Crom, one of the deities of the Irish Druids, said to represent Fate, or, according to others, the God of Fire, or the sun, and sometimes called Black Crom, and Crom Cruach, signifying Crom of the Heaps of stones or Cairns. The Idol of Crom Cruach was destroyed by St. Patrick at the temple of the Druids, on Magh Sleacht in Brefny, now Fenagh in Leinster, and the last Sunday of summer is called the Sunday of Black Crom, being sacred to St. Patrick as the anniversary commemorating the destruction of the idol. The chief deities of the Druids were the sun, moon, stars, and winds, and woods, wells, fountains, and rivers, were also objects of adoration. The sun was worshiped under the designation of Bel, Beal, or Baal, as by the Phenicians and other eastern nations, and also under the name of Grian. The time dedicated to the worship of the moon was called Samhuin, which was one of their deities; and the wind was worshiped under the name of Gaoth. The sacred fire of Beal was lighted on the evening of the first day of summer, or May eve, at the temple of the Druids on the hill of Usneagh, situated a few miles from Mullingar in West Meath; hence that day is still named in the Irish the day of Beal's fire. The sacred fire of Samhuin was lighted on the eve of the first day of winter, at Tlachtga, in Meath, another chief seat of Druidism, situated at a place now called the Hill of Ward, between Trim and Athboy; and in the Irish Samhuins day is the name applied to the first of November. No fires were permitted to be lighted in Ireland, but those obtained from the Druids in May and November, who delivered their sacred fire to the people with great incantations, and for obtaining it a payment of a silver coin equivalent to three pence of modern money was levied on every house or head of a family. Some remnants of the custom originating from the celebration of the sacred fire of the Druids, is still preserved in the May fires lighted in Ireland. The oak was a sacred tree to the Druids, and the rites of Druidism were chiefly celebrated in the oak groves, and the name Druid is supposed by some to be derived from the Irish Dair or Duir, which signifies the oak. The Cromleacs are generally composed of from three to four, to six or seven huge pillar stones standing upright and fixed deep in the earth on their smaller ends, and varying from five or six, to eight or ten feet in height, and on the top is placed a prodigious

flag, or table stone, in a sloping position, one end being much higher than the other. These table stones are of enormous size, and some of them estimated to weigh from twenty to forty or fifty tons; and as many of these Cromleacs are situated on high hills, or in deep valleys, and other places of difficult access, and in several instances those stones have been conveyed from a distance of many miles, no such stones being found in the neighborhood; these circumstances have naturally given rise to the popular opinion, that the Cromleacs were constructed by giants, and it would appear that a race of men of gigantic strength were alone capable of placing these prodigious stones, or immense fragments of rocks, in their position; for it would be found extremely difficult to convey those huge stones any considerable distance and place them in their position, even by the great power of modern machinery.—C. & McD.

**Cromwell**, Oliver (1599-1658), was born at Huntingdon, England, April 25, 1599, and educated at Sidney College, Cambridge. He subsequently entered Lincoln's Inn, where he indulged in various excesses and dissipated the property which had been left him by his father. At the age of twenty-one he married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Bouchier of Essex. In 1628 he was elected to parliament, where he displayed great zeal against the Established Church, and, with some others, formed a scheme of going to New England; but this design was frustrated by the royal proclamation. In the Long Parliament he was elected and took his seat for the town of Cambridge. On the breaking out of the revolt against King Charles I. he raised a troop of horse, and going to Cambridge, acted there with great severity to the loyal members of the university, for which, however, he received the thanks of Parliament, and was first raised to the rank of colonel and next to that of lieutenant-general. In the battle of Marston Moor (July 3, 1644) his cavalry obtained the name of Ironsides, and in the battle of Newbury, which followed soon after, Cromwell made so desperate a charge upon the king's guards as decided the fortune of the day. He was now regarded as the head of his party, and by his means the ordinance passed, which excluded all the members of Parliament (with the exception of himself) from having any military command. He now became virtually head of the army and at the battle of Naseby, June 14, 1645, completely ruined the royal cause. When King Charles was betrayed by the Scotch, Cromwell saw that his advantage lay in getting him into his own hands and this he accomplished by his agent, Cornet Joyce, who seized the king at Holmby, June 4, 1647, and conducted him to the headquarters of the army. Charles for some time thought himself safe, but at length his fears prevailed and he fled to the Isle of Wight. It is not necessary to relate here what is well known—the share Cromwell had in the execution of the monarch. In 1649 Cromwell went as chief governor to Ireland, which country he



and his lieutenants finally subdued, though not without the exercise of unparalleled cruelties. The Scots having now induced Prince Charles to take the covenant, invited him as King Charles II. to Scotland and prepared for an invasion of England, on which Cromwell entered their country, and, September 3, 1650, gained the victory of Dunbar. This, however, did not prevent the Scotch the next year from crossing the borders, and on the same day of the same month was fought the battle of Worcester, which dispersed the royalists and obliged Charles to return to France. From this time Cromwell made no secret of his views, and April 20, 1653, he entered the House of Commons with his soldiers and pulled the speaker out of the chair and then locked the doors. The government being now vested in a council of officers solely under his control, he was invited to take upon himself the sovereign authority, and accordingly he was proclaimed Lord Protector of the commonwealth of England, Ireland and Scotland. Notwithstanding this and the military power with which he was surrounded, he saw a spirit of disaffection rising around him, on which account he called a parliament that was, however, soon dissolved. Amidst this disquietude he declared war against Spain and sent Admiral Blake to the Mediterranean, where that commander gained so many achievements. In the West Indies, Jamaica was added to the English possessions. By a treaty with France, Cromwell stipulated to send forces into the Low Countries and his successes abroad now made him ambitious of the title of king. A plan to this effect was proposed and a parliament convened to carry it into execution, but Cromwell, finding that it was disapproved of by his friends, pretended to decline the offer as being against his own conscience. However, his second inauguration as Lord Protector took place in Westminster Hall with much pomp, June 26, 1657. The same year he was much annoyed by a pamphlet entitled "Killing no Murder," in which the author boldly maintained that one who had violated all law had forfeited all right to live. He died at Whitehall, September 3, 1658 (the anniversary of his two great victories at Dunbar and Worcester), "the boldest and most successful man that England has ever seen," and some days afterwards his funeral was celebrated in Henry VII.'s Chapel, Westminster Abbey; but after the restoration (in 1661) the body was taken up and hanged at Tyburn; finally it was taken down, the head cut off and the trunk buried under the gallows. Cromwell had six children. His son Richard succeeded him in the protectorate, but lacking the ability and ambition of his father, when his position was no longer tenable, he resigned and went abroad. Henry, who had been lord lieutenant of Ireland under his father, died in 1674. Cromwell left four daughters: Bridget married first to Ireton, afterward to Fleetwood; Elizabeth married to John Claypole; Mary married Lord Fauconbridge, and Frances married first to a grandson of Lord Hawick and afterwards to Sir

John Russell. The last representative of the great regicide was Oliver Cromwell, great-grandson of Henry Cromwell. He practiced as a solicitor in London and died in 1821.

**Cromwell, Thomas** (1490-1540), Earl of Essex, was born in Surrey, England, being the son of a blacksmith. Early in life he became clerk or secretary in the English factory at Antwerp, which situation he soon left, and went into several countries as the secret agent of his sovereign, Henry VIII. On his return to England he was taken into the service of Cardinal Wolsey, who obtained for him a seat in the House of Commons, where he defended his master with great spirit from the charge of treason. On the downfall of the cardinal King Henry took Cromwell into his own service, and gave him many valuable and important offices. The King conferred on him the honor of Knighthood, made him a Privy Councillor and his confidential favorite and prime minister. He was very instrumental in procuring the dissolution of the religious houses and in promoting the principles of Henry VIII.'s Reformation. For these services he obtained the title of the Earl of Essex, with many manors and estates, chiefly the spoils of the Church. At length his affairs took an adverse turn. He had the imprudence to advise the marriage of Henry VIII. with Anne of Cleves; but the union did not prove agreeable to the fickle king, who wreaked vengeance on Cromwell by causing him to be convicted and attainted of high treason and heresy. He was beheaded on Tower Hill, July 28, 1540. "With his dying breath he declared his firm belief in the sacraments and doctrines of the Church, which he had been engaged in persecuting and robbing during the greater part of his career."

**Cruachan**, in Connaught, was celebrated from the earliest ages, and nearly a thousand years before the Christian era. Muime, monarch of Ireland, son of Heremon, is stated to have died at Cruachan. Cruachan, or Croaghan, was situated near Elphin, in County Roscommon, and was also called the Hill of Druids, being a great seat of Druidism. Cruachan became the capital of Connaught, and residence of the ancient kings; and the state of Connaught held conventions there, to make laws and inaugurate their kings. Eocha, monarch of Ireland, about a century before the Christian era, erected a royal residence and a rath there, called Rath Cruachan, which got its name from Cruachan, his queen, mother of Meave. This Meave was Queen of Connaught, and a celebrated heroine, who, like the ancient queens of the Amazons, commanded her own forces in person, in the seven years' war with the Red Branch Knights of Ulster, an event famous in many Irish records. Meave is represented in her gilded war chariot, surrounded by several other chariots, and wearing a golden crown on her head. At Cruachan was the burial place of the pagan kings of Connaught, called the Cemetery of the Kings. The heroic Dathy, the last monarch of Pagan Ireland, having carried his victorious arms to Gaul (France),



and being killed by lightning at the foot of the Alps, A. D. 429, his body was brought back to Ireland by his soldiers and buried in the Cemetery of the Kings, and a large red pillar stone erected over his grave remains to this day. Dathy was nephew to the famous warrior, Niall of the Nine Hostages, monarch of Ireland, and, like him, made war on the Romans in Gaul (France) and Britain. Dathy's name was Feredach, but he got the appellation Dathy from his great activity, as the word Dathy or Dathe signifies agility, and he is represented to have been so expert in the use of his arms and handling his weapons that, if attacked by a hundred persons at the same time, all discharging their arrows and javelins at him, he would ward off every weapon by his dexterity.—C. & McD.

**Curliu Mountains**, a range of mountains in the extreme north of County Roscommon. For a description of the battle of Curliu Mountains, see Chapter XXIX.

**D'Aguila**, Don Juan (fl. 1601), a Spanish general, who consented in 1601 to take the command of a large force for the invasion of Ireland. Owing to difficulties in procuring transports, his departure was retarded at port of embarkation, until the 6,000 men originally comprising the armament were diminished to 3,000. On the passage, seven of the ships, conveying a chief part of the artillery and military stores, were, through stress of weather, obliged to put back to Corunna. Don Juan occupied Kinsale and the forts at the entrance of the harbor, September 23, 1601, sent his transports back to Spain for further supplies, and communicated with Hugh O'Neill, Hugh Roe O'Donnell, and other Irish chieftains in arms against Queen Elizabeth. "No particulars concerning the life of Don Juan D'Aguila before or after his Irish expedition appear available." The name is spelled indifferently—D'Aguila, D'Aquila, and D'Aquilla. Full particulars of the siege and battle of Kinsale will be found in chapter XXX.

**Dalcassians**, called from Cormac Cas, a famous King of Munster of the race of Heber in the 3d century, were the chief warriors of Munster from the 3d to the 12th century, and formed mostly by the clans of Thomond (now County Clare), with parts of Limerick and Tipperary; and they were highly celebrated in Irish history, particularly under Brian Boru, who was himself of the Dalcassian race.

**Dalriada** ("the home of the descendants of Riada"), the ancient name of a territory in Ireland, comprehending what is now called "the Route," or the northern half of County Antrim. Its inhabitants were Gaelic Scots (as the Irish were called in those days) living in the midst of a Pictish population, and a number of them crossed over to Argyll in 498 and founded there another Dalriada, the nucleus of the kingdom of the Scots (or Irish) of Alban (Scotland), who ultimately gave a dynasty to North Britain, now Scotland. For a long time Ireland was called

Scotia Major (the larger Scotland) and Scotland, Scotia Minor (the smaller Scotland). See Scotland; see also Chapter V.

**Damnonians**, see Morna, Clanna.

**Danes and Norwegians, or Scandinavians**, a Teutonic race, of Scythian origin, came to Ireland in great numbers, in the 9th and 10th centuries, and were located chiefly in Leinster and Munster, in many places along the seacoast, their strongholds being the towns of Dublin, Wexford, Waterford, Cork, and Limerick.—C. & McD. See Norway and Chapters VII., VIII., IX. and X.

**Dangan**, village, County Kilkenny, about five miles north of Waterford, has a population of 119.

**Dangan**, a ruined seat, two and one-half miles southeast of Trim, County Meath. The Duke of Wellington lived here in his boyhood.

**Dano-Irish**. See Chapters XII and XIII.

**D'Auvergne**, Henri de la Tour (1611-1675), Vicomte de Turenne, a famous French general, second son of Henri, Duke de Bouillon, and Elizabeth, daughter of William the Silent, Prince of Orange, was born at Sedan, in France. He first served under his uncles, the Princes Maurice and Henry of Nassau, and in 1634 was made a major-general. In 1644 he became marshal of France; and though he lost the battle of Mariendal in 1645, he soon after gained that of Nordlingen, which restored the Elector of Treves to his dominions; and the next year he formed a junction with the Swedish army, which compelled the Duke of Bavaria to sue for peace. But the latter soon afterwards broke the treaty, whereupon Turenne made himself master of the duke's territories. In the civil wars of France he at first joined the discontented party, but was soon after brought over to the king's side. In 1654 he compelled the Spaniards to raise the siege of Arras; and in 1655 gained the battle of the Downs, which produced the subjugation of Flanders. In 1667 Turenne renounced the Protestant religion. On the renewal of the war with Holland, in 1672, he took forty towns in less than a month, drove the Elector of Brandenburg to Berlin, and compelled the Imperial army to recross the Rhine. In the midst of this career of victory he was killed by a cannon-ball, near Acheren, July 27, 1675.

**D'Avaux**, Jean Antoine de Mesmes (1640-1709), Count, a French diplomat, was born in 1640. He was French envoy at the Hague, and in 1689 was selected by the King of France, Louis XIV., envoy extraordinary to James II. in Ireland. He died in 1709.

**David**, Saint (d. 601?), the patron saint of Wales, was the son of a British prince, in Cardiganshire, and born in the 5th century. He founded twelve monasteries, the principal of which was the vale of Ross. He inculcated daily manual labor upon his devotees, which perhaps may account for the leek worn on his festival. After an early residence in the Isle of Wight, he preached



the gospel to the Britons and became Archbishop of Wales. He succeeded Saint Dubricius in the archiepiscopal see of Caerleon, which he removed to Menevia, now called Saint David's, where he died, according to some, about 544, or according to others, about 601. He was canonized in 1120 by Pope Calixtus. In the calendars this saint's day falls on the 1st of March.

**De Barry**, Robert (died in 1185), Welsh-Norman knight, took part in the invasion of Ireland in the 12th century. He was grandson of Nesta (princess of South Wales) and brother of Gerald de Barry (Giraldus Cambrensis) and Philip de Barry, who obtained large estates in Ireland. He accompanied his uncle, Robert Fitz-Stephen, to Ireland, in 1169, nearly lost his life in the assault on Wexford. "His bravery obtained for him the cognomen of Barrymore." He was killed in battle in 1185. His brother Gerald extols him highly by speaking of Robert as "a man of prudence and courage."

**De Barry**, Giraldus, see Giraldus Cambrensis.

**De Braosa** (or **Braose**), Philip (died about 1201), was one of the three leaders of adventurers left in charge of Wexford at King Henry II.'s departure in 1172, and later in the same year he received a grant of North Munster. Supported by Robert Fitz-Stephen and Miles de Cogan, he set out to take possession, but on approaching Limerick turned back in panic. He died probably before January 12, 1201, when North Munster was granted to his nephew, William.

**De Burgh**, William FitzAdelm (died 1204), claimed descent from Pepin, King of France. The members of this family, who attended William the Conqueror in his descent on England, were considerably enriched thereby. When King Henry II. of England received the news of the first successes of the Welsh-Norman invaders in Ireland, he sent over William FitzAdelm de Burgh with Hugh de Lacy to take the submission of Strongbow and his associates. After Strongbow's death, FitzAdelm was appointed governor of Ireland. In 1177 he founded the monastery of St. Thomas, near Dublin. We are told that he oppressed and impoverished the Welsh-Norman and Anglo-Norman families, and amassed great wealth by conceding privileges to the native princes. He was recalled in 1179, and De Lacy appointed in his place. He was, however, soon received back into favor, and given in marriage Isabel, natural daughter of King Richard I. of England and widow of Llewellyn, Prince of Wales, and received large grants of land in Connaught. FitzAdelm was the founder of the monastery of Dromore, and also the Abbey of Athassel, County Tipperary, where he was buried in 1204. The name is variously spelled—De Burgh, De Burgo, De Burgho, Burke, or Bourke. He was the ancestor of the Earls of Clanricard in Connaught. His character is thus sketched by Cambrensis: "He was large and corpulent, a pleasant and courtly man; there was no end of his craftiness,—there was poison in the honey, and a snake in the grass. To outward appearance he

was liberal and courteous, but within there was more aloes than honey."

**De Clare, Richard** (1130?-1176), surnamed Strongbow, second Earl of Pembroke and Strigul, was the leading Welsh-Norman invader of Ireland. He was the son of Gilbert de Clare, whom King Stephen created Earl of Pembroke in 1138, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Robert de Beaumont, Earl of Leicester and Mellent. The family of De Clare was descended directly from Count Godfrey, the eldest of the illegitimate sons of Richard the Fearless (d. 996), Duke of Normandy. The family took its name from the manor of Clare in Suffolk, founded by Richard de Clare, son of Gilbert de Clare, Count of Eu or Brionne, and grandson of Godfrey, who accompanied William the Conqueror to England. On the death of Richard his estates passed to his son, Gilbert de Clare, who acquired by conquest possessions in Wales. Of his children, Richard, the eldest son, descended the earls of Hertford or Clare, while his younger son, Gilbert de Clare, acquired the earldom of Pembroke, and was father of Strongbow. The latter was born about 1130, and succeeded his father in his title and estates in 1149. Having wasted his substance by extravagance, and being out of favor with King Henry II., he eagerly seized the first opportunity that offered of retrieving his broken fortunes. This came in King Henry's license to Dermot MacMurrough permitting him to seek assistance in Britain to establish his claim to the throne of Leinster. MacMurrough offered Strongbow extensive territories in Ireland and the hand of his daughter Eva if he would enter into his plans. The intrepid earl threw himself heart and soul into the enterprise. For his operations in Ireland, see chapters XI, XII, XIII and XIV. Queen Victoria is said to have been descended from Strongbow and Eva's daughter Isabel. Strongbow died in 1176 and was buried in Christ Church, Dublin, which he had helped to rebuild. There his reputed monument may be seen. His daughter Isabel was given in marriage to William Marshal, who succeeded to his titles and estates. The town, county, and river of Clare in Ireland derive (through Strongbow) their name from this family. Strongbow's daughter by a former marriage became the wife of Robert de Quincy, who fell in battle with the Irish.

**De Cogan, Miles** (died in 1182), was one of Nesta's grandsons who embarked in the Welsh-Norman invasion of Ireland. He was by Strongbow appointed governor of Dublin, and successfully defended it against the first attack of the Northmen. He married his cousin, a daughter of Robert FitzStephen. In 1177 he was by patent created "lord of the moiety of the kingdom of Cork." He and his son-in-law, Ralph FitzStephen, were told by Giraldus Cambrensis, "jointly governed the kingdom of Desmond in peace for five years, restraining by their prudence and moderation the unruly spirits of their young men on both sides." They were killed in 1182 in an engagement with Mac-



Tire, Prince of Imokelly, as they were, with a party of knights, proceeding from Cork to Lismore, to hold conference with some of the people of Waterford.

**De Cogan**, Richard (fl. 1170), younger brother of preceding, specially distinguished himself in the defense (above mentioned) of Dublin. He is spoken of as having been appointed to the command of a picked body of troops by King Henry II. and sent to Ireland to supply the place of his brother Miles.

**De Courcy**, Sir John (died about 1219), Earl of Ulster, was one of the most valiant of the Anglo-Norman adventurers in the invasion of Ireland. An ancestor had accompanied William the Conqueror to England and there obtained large estates. Sir John de Courcy served Henry II. in his French wars, and after Strongbow's death went to Ireland with De Burgh. Dissatisfied with the latter's conduct, he, with Sir Amoric St. Lawrence (his sister's husband) and Robert de le Poer, in 1177, proceeded northwards to carve out their fortunes by the sword. Having arrived in Downpatrick, De Courcy seized upon the district and fortified the town, regardless of the remonstrances of the papal legate, Vivian, and of the claims of MacDunlevy, prince of the district, who insisted that he had done homage to King Henry II. of England for his estates. MacDunlevy, assisted by King Roderic O'Connor of Connaught, collected a force of 10,000 men to dispossess De Courcy and his followers. After many bloody encounters, at the bridge of Ivora and elsewhere, the discipline of the Normans prevailed over the numbers of the native owners of the soil. De Courcy now parceled out Ulidia (Counties Down and Antrim) among his followers. He was confirmed in his possessions by Henry II., who created him Lord of Connaught and Earl of Ulster. Wills says: "He erected many castles, built bridges, made highways, and repaired churches, and governed the province peacefully, to the satisfaction of its inhabitants, until the days of King John's visit to Ireland." In 1178 he was obliged to retire for a time to Dublin, wounded, after suffering a defeat from one of the northern chieftains. In 1185 he was appointed deputy to Prince John, a post he held for four years. De Courcy married Affreca, daughter of the King of Man and the Isles. Soon after the accession of King John to the English throne he incurred his displeasure by speaking of him as a usurper, and Hugh de Lacy the younger was appointed lord justice and sent against him, with directions to carry him prisoner to London. By Danish and Irish aid, however, De Courcy managed to hold possession of Ulidia against the viceroy, whom he defeated in a battle at Down in 1204. He was eventually captured by some of De Lacy's followers as, in the garb of a monk, he was doing penance at Downpatrick, one of the many monasteries he had founded. He defended himself with the only weapon at hand, the pole of a cross, and is said to have killed thirteen before he was overpowered. He was committed to the Tower of London, and

the king granted his lands to De Lacy. We are told that about a year after his arrest a quarrel arose between King John of England and Philip Augustus of France, concerning the Duchy of Normandy. It was referred to single combat, and De Courcy was prevailed upon to act as champion for King John. According to the chroniclers, his proportions and appearance so terrified the French King's champion that the latter fled, and in recognition of this service the king restored him to his estates and granted him and his successors the privilege of standing covered in the royal presence. After this he is stated to have been fifteen times prevented by contrary winds from landing in Ireland, and he retired to France, where he died about 1219. Lords of Kingsale, or Kinsale, who claim to be descendants of Sir John de Courcy, asserted their privilege of standing covered in the royal presence in the reigns of King William III. and some of the Georges. Wills says: "King Henry III. of England granted the barony of Kinsale to De Courcy's successor (son or nephew). . . . This title has descended in the posterity of the noble warrior for 600 years." Cambrensis describes De Courcy as of "large size, muscular, very strong make, powerful, of singular daring, and a bold and brave soldier from his very youth. Such was his ardor to mingle in the fight, that even when he had the command he was apt to forget his duties, exhibiting the virtues of a private soldier, instead of a general, and impetuously charge the enemy among the foremost ranks. . . . But although he was thus impetuous in war, and was more a soldier than a general, in times of peace he was sober and modest, paying due reverence to the Church of Christ, was exemplary in his devotions and in attending holy worship, . . . but also he had an excessive parsimony and inconstancy which cast a shadow over his other virtues."

**Degadians**, Clanna Deaga, or Clan Deagha. In the first, second, and third centuries [our era] were the chief warriors of Munster: they were Heremonians, originally from Ulster, but settled in Munster in early times.—C. & McD.

**De Ginkell**, Godert (1630-1703), first Earl of Athlone, Dutch general, born at Utrecht, accompanied William of Orange (afterward King William III.) to England in 1688. With his master he crossed over to Ireland in 1690 and commanded a body of horse at the battle of the Boyne. On the king's return to England, Ginkell was left as commander-in-chief in Ireland. He thereupon reduced Ballymore and Athlone, defeated St. Ruth at Aughrim, and finally captured Limerick. In 1692 he was created Earl of Athlone and Baron of Aughrim. In 1695 he commanded the Dutch horse in the army of the Elector of Bavaria and played a prominent part at the recapture of Namur. He later served under Marlborough in the Low Countries. He died at Utrecht in 1703.

**De Lacy**, Hugh (died in 1186), fifth Baron Lacy by tenure, and first Lord of Meath, one of the most distinguished of the Anglo-Norman invaders, went to Ireland in the retinue of King



Henry II., landing at Waterford in October, 1171. The estates that fell to his lot were chiefly in Meath and Connaught. He was appointed lord justice more than once, and vigorously maintained the English authority, building castles at New Leighlin, Timahoe, Castledermot, Tullow, Kilkea, and Narragh. His rising power eventually brought him under the suspicion of King Henry, and he was twice ordered to England to give account of his administration. On the last occasion De Braosa was appointed in his stead. The latter displayed great incapacity, and De Lacy, reinstated, had to put forth all his energies to amend the injuries done to the English interest by the proceedings of his predecessor. In 1178 Hugh de Lacy plundered Clonmacnois, sparing, however, the churches and the bishop's house. Prince John, during his residence in Ireland, suspected him of using his influence to prevent the Irish chieftains from coming in to offer submission. De Lacy's second wife, whom he married in 1180, contrary to the wishes of King Henry II., was a daughter of Roderic O'Conor, the last Milesian monarch of Ireland. His sudden and violent death is thus related in the "Annals of Ulster": "A. D. 1186, Hugh de Lacy went to Durrow to make a castle there, . . . and it was to him the tribute of Connaught was paid, and he it was that won all Ireland for the English. Meath from the Shannon to the sea was full of his castles and English followers. After the completion of this work . . . he came out to look at the castle, having three Englishmen along with him. There came then one youth of the men of Meath up to him, having his battle-axe concealed, namely, O'Megey, the foster son of the Fox himself (chief of Teffia), and he gave him one blow, so that he cut off his head, and he fell, both head and body, into the ditch of the castle." O'Megey, who escaped, was probably actuated by motives of revenge for seizures of land by De Lacy. This homicide was by some considered a judgment of Providence for De Lacy's building the castle on land sacred to St. Columba. Hugh de Lacy was buried in the Abbey of Bective with his first wife. Cambrensis says: "He was very covetous and ambitious, and immoderately greedy of honor and reputation."

**De Lacy**, Hugh, the younger (died about 1242), first Earl of Ulster, second son of preceding, succeeded to his father's possessions in 1186, and in 1189 was appointed lord deputy in place of Sir John de Courcy. He and his brother Walter brought about the capture of De Courcy, and (after the latter's death in exile) obtained his Ulster estates. Their power assumed dangerous dimensions and they espoused the cause of De Braosa. On King John's visit to Ireland the three fled to France, "in which country their adventures were of the most romantic description." They are said to have obtained situations as gardeners at the Abbey of St. Taurin. The abbot discovering their identity, and interesting himself in their behalf, they were permitted to return to their estates, Hugh paying 4,000

marks for Ulster and Walter 2,500 for Meath. The De Lacys proved their gratitude to this abbot by knighting his nephew and investing him with a lordship in Ireland. Both Hugh and Walter died about 1242, leaving only daughters. Hugh's daughter married Walter de Burgh, and Walter's daughter married Lord de Verdon and Geoffrey Genneville.

**De le Poer**, Roger (died in 1186), one of the original invaders of Ireland, took part in the invasion of Ulster in 1177, obtained lands in Ossory, and was governor of Leighlin under Hugh de Lacy, first lord of Meath. He was killed with many of his followers while fighting in Ossory. Three other Norman knights of the same name took part in the invasion of Ireland—Robert, William, and Simon de le Poer—and may have been all brothers. It is certain that William and Simon were thus connected. Robert de le Poer was one of the marshals in the court of Henry II. In 1176 he was one of four knights sent to Ireland by the king, and was made custodian of Waterford. He was seized for ransom by Raymond of Toulouse (1188) while returning from a pilgrimage to the shrine of St. James of Compostella, thereby occasioning the invasion of Toulouse by Richard (afterwards Richard I. of England). William de le Poer was governor of Waterford about 1180.

**De Montmorris**, Hervey (fl. in the latter part of the 12th century), one of the most prominent of the Welsh-Norman invaders, was sent over to Ireland by his uncle, Strongbow, with the first band of adventurers led by Robert FitzStephen in 1169. The name is variously written De Marisco, De Montmorency, and De Mountmorres. After the victory of the invaders at Wexford, Hervey was rewarded with large grants of land on the coast between Wexford and Waterford, and afterwards he received additional grants in Tipperary and Kerry, "some of which is still vested in his brother's descendants, but the greater portion was carried by intermarriages into the houses of Butler and FitzGerald." Hervey was the rival and opponent of Raymond le Gros (FitzGerald). When Strongbow went to the assistance of King Henry II. in Normandy in 1173, jealousies broke out between Hervey and Raymond, upon their being appointed joint governors of Ireland. After the return of Strongbow, Hervey was made constable of Leinster, and "probably advised the latter's disastrous expedition into Munster in 1174." De Montmorris married Nesta, daughter of Maurice FitzGerald, in 1175. In 1179 he founded Dunbrody Abbey in Wexford. Shortly after the death of Strongbow, Hervey returned to England and eventually retired as a monk to Canterbury, where he ended his days. He was buried at Dunbrody. He left no descendants. His brother Geoffrey was custos, or custodian, of Ireland in 1215, 1226, and 1230, and ancestor of the Montmorris family. His sister Ellinor married Thomas FitzGerald (the son of Maurice FitzGerald, one of the original Welsh-Norman invaders), ances-



tor of the Desmonds. Cambrensis places Hervey's character in a very unfavorable light.

**Denmark**, a northern kingdom of Europe, the smallest of the Scandinavian countries, consists of the peninsula of Jutland and several islands in the Baltic Sea. Navigation is always dangerous in the sea-waters round the Danish islands and peninsula, owing to their shallowness, the swift currents that set between the islands, and the sand-banks that run up both sides of Jutland and lie athwart the various straits; the coasts (2,500 miles long in all) are, however, studded with a great number of lighthouses and rescue stations. According to the revised constitution of 1866, the executive government is vested in a king and seven ministers, who form the Council of State, and are responsible to the "Rigsdag," or Diet. The Diet is composed of the Upper House, or "Landsting," and consists of 66 members, 12 life members nominated by the crown, and 54 elected indirectly by the people for terms of eight years, one half retiring every four years. The 102 members of the Lower House, or "Folkething," are chosen by universal suffrage for terms of three years; there should be one representative for every 16,000 inhabitants. Denmark is first known as the home of the Cimbri. When the Angles and Jutes left it in the 5th century to conquer England, their place was taken by the Danes. In their history three periods of greatness are clearly marked—(1) the Viking period, which culminated in the reign of the great Canute; (2) the time of the first two Waldemars (1157-1227), when Denmark was mistress of the Baltic; (3) the 14th century, distinguished by the duel between Waldemar IV. and the Hanseatic League, and the imperial Margaret's union of all the Scandinavian lands by the Treaty of Calmar in 1397. From the early part of the Thirty Years' war, Denmark was compelled to yield the first place in the Baltic to Sweden, though she retained possession of Scania until 1660, of Norway until 1814, and of Schleswig-Holstein until 1864. Denmark has an area of 15,360 square miles, and a population (1901) of 2,464,770.

**De Prendergast**, Maurice (fl. 1170), a Welsh-Norman invader of Ireland, was with the first expedition to the Irish shores, landing at the Bay of Bannon, in County Wexford, in May, 1169, with Robert FitzStephen, Maurice FitzGerald, and other Welsh-Norman knights. "Many of the Irish chroniclers, who are otherwise severe on Norman duplicity, relate a story of chivalry, worthy of any age and people, in connection with Maurice de Prendergast and the Prince of Ossory. Strongbow had deputed the former to invite the latter to conference. The Irish prince accepted. While the conference was in progress, De Prendergast learned that treachery was intended towards his guest. He immediately rushed into Strongbow's presence and swore on the hilt of his sword, which was a cross, that no man there that day should lay hands on the Prince of Ossory. The latter was allowed to retire unmolested and De Prendergast and his fol-

lowers escorted him in safety to his own country. De Prendergast has been known ever since in Irish annals as 'the Faithful Norman,' and his fidelity has made him the theme of many a bardic song and romantic tale.'

**Derby**, Earl of, see Stanley, Edward G. S.

**De Rosen**, Count (f. 1689), accompanied King James II. of England to Ireland in 1689 as chief commander. He was a native of Livonia, Russia, who had in his early youth become a soldier of fortune, and had fought his way to distinction. He was placed in command of the troops besieging Londonderry by King James II. He afterwards returned to Dublin with the king, but was again sent to Londonderry as chief in command. Becoming dissatisfied with the incapacity of King James he obtained his recall to France in the spring of 1690. In 1703 he was made a marshal of France.

**Derry**, see Londonderry.

**Derry**, village on Lough Mask, County Galway, eight miles north-west of Cong.

**Derry**, village, County Tyrone, near Coal Island. Population, 105.

**Derry**, branch of River Slaney, Counties Wicklow and Carlow, two miles north of Newtownbarry; 15 miles long.

**Derry Island**, with castle ruin, Lough Derry, County Tipperary.

**De St. Lawrence**, Sir Amoric (died 1189), the progenitor of the present Earl of Howth, an Anglo-Norman knight, who, about 1177, accompanied his brother-in-law and companion, Sir John de Courcy, in an expedition to the Irish shores. After a fierce battle near Howth he won the district that has ever since remained in his family. While Sir Amoric and his men were on a march to join De Courcy, in 1189, they were intercepted by an overwhelming force under Cathal O'Connor, King of Connaught, and he and his followers perished, to a man. His eldest son, Sir Nicholas, was confirmed in the lordship of Howth by King John. Sir Amoric's sword is said to still hang in the halls of the Howth Castle. His original name was Amoric de Tristram, but he assumed the name of St. Lawrence after defeating the Danes near Clontarf on St. Lawrence's day.

**Desies or Decies**, a district in County Waterford, gives the title of baron to the Beresford family. Desies (in Irish Deise) was an ancient territory, comprising the greater portion of Waterford with a part of Tipperary and receiving its name from the tribe of the Desii.

**Desmond**, ancient district, South Munster. It comprised Counties Cork, Kerry, and part of Waterford.

**De Solms**, or **Solmes**, Heinrich Maastricht (1636-1693), Count de Solms-Braunfels, general in the Dutch service, was born in 1636. He was the descendant of an ancient family holding one of the early German countships, settled in Schloss Braunfels. He entered the Dutch army about 1670 and was promoted to the rank of general in 1680. He sailed with William, Prince of Orange, for England in October, 1688, and arrived in Ireland in



1689. He distinguished himself in July at the celebrated battle of the Boyne. When William III. departed for England in September, 1690, he left De Solms and De Ginkell in command in Ireland. De Solms had directed the first siege of Limerick until William's arrival; but he showed little aptitude for the business of a siege, and "allowed a large artillery train to be cut off by the Irish." De Solms followed King William to England in October, leaving De Ginkell in sole command, and, shortly afterwards, sailed for Holland. He died from a cannon-shot wound at Neerwinden.

**Despenser, Thomas le** (1373-1400), Earl of Gloucester, accompanied Richard II. to Ireland in 1399, and led the rear guard of his army. He had an interview with Art MacMurrough, but failed to bring him to terms, and Richard's campaign in Ireland was soon interrupted by the news of the landing of Henry of Lancaster in England. Despenser was accused of poisoning the Duke of Gloucester and was degraded from his earldom. He subsequently joined in a conspiracy and was beheaded in 1400.

**Devereux, Walter** (1540?-1576), first Earl of Essex, descended from a family of high rank in Normandy, France, was born in Caermarthenshire about 1540. About 1562 he married Lettice, daughter of Sir Francis Knollys, a leading member of the Puritan party. The mother of his wife was first cousin to Queen Elizabeth. For some time he was known as Lord Ferrers; but in 1558 he succeeded to the title of Viscount Hereford. In 1571 he was created Earl of Essex for his bravery in assisting to suppress a rebellion in the North. In 1573 he was sent to Ireland to subjugate the province of Ulster; large grants of land were conferred on him, and he was appointed president of that province. He died in Dublin in 1576, "ruined in fortune and broken in health, after two years of fruitless endeavor to subdue the natives." He was the author of a poem entitled "The Complaint of a Synner," printed in Farr's "Select Poetry of the Reign of Elizabeth" and in other collections. He was the father of Robert Devereux, second Earl of Essex, noticed below.

**Devereux, Robert** (1567-1601), second Earl of Essex, was born November 10, 1567, in Herefordshire, England. He was educated at Cambridge, and, on being introduced at court, became a great favorite with Queen Elizabeth. In 1585 he went to the Low Countries, and distinguished himself at the battle of Zutphen. He subsequently went on two expeditions against Cadiz, the last of which failed, owing mainly to a difference between him and Sir Walter Raleigh. On his return home, he was made earl marshal of England and master general of the ordnance. But he had now attained the height of royal favor, and his fall was hastened by repeated acts of indiscretion. The earl was sent soon after as lord lieutenant to Ireland, where he made peace with Hugh O'Neill, contrary to instructions; and next, to complete his ruin, he left the government in Ireland without leave. After his arrival in London he created considerable

alarm by arming his followers and putting his house in a state of defense, for which he was summoned to appear at the council board, but he refused to attend, on which a conflict ensued, and, being soon compelled to surrender, he was sent to the Tower. His trial and condemnation soon followed, and he was beheaded, February 25, 1601. The earl married the widow of Sir Philip Sidney. He was a great patron of men of learning and genius. He himself had a taste and talent for poetry and literature. His eldest son Robert, third Earl of Essex, was appointed general of the Parliamentary army in the struggle against King Charles I. At his death (in 1646) the title became extinct.

**De Vesey, William** (1249?-1297), baron, lord justice of Ireland, was born about 1249. He held Gloucester for the barons in 1265; and served in Wales, 1277-82. In 1290 he advanced a claim to the Scottish crown. The same year he was put into possession of estates in Ireland, including the franchise of County Kildare, which he had inherited from the Marshals, and in September (1290) he was appointed lord justice of Ireland. A fierce quarrel arose between De Vesey and John FitzGerald, first Earl of Kildare, in 1293. They supported rival claimants to the throne of Connaught, while the proximity of their estates brought them necessarily into antagonism. They were both summoned to appear before King Edward I., and, after mutual recrimination, FitzGerald challenged De Vesey to single combat. When the day came, De Vesey fled to France, and the king declared FitzGerald "innocent" and granted him the lands of De Vesey. De Vesey died in 1297.

**De Wilton, Baron**, see Grey, Arthur.

**Dimma**, The Book of. An illuminated Gospel MS., in Trinity College, Dublin, written in the 7th or 8th century.—Dr. P. W. Joyce. See notes to Chapter I.

**Dingle**, seaport town, parish, and railway station (Tralee and Dingle railway), County Kerry, on Dingle Harbor, an opening off the north side of Dingle Bay, 31 miles southwest of Tralee by rail. The parish has an area of 9,097 acres and a population of 3,082; the town has a population of 1,786. It has an excellent harbor, at one time carried on considerable shipping trade with Spain, and is one of the most westerly towns in Ireland. A steamer plies between Dingle and Cork. The fisheries are important; the opening of the railway has increased this industry. There is a coastguard station.

**Directory**, refers to the body of five men—Lepeaux, Letourneur, Rewbell, Barras, and Carnot—to whom the executive was intrusted in France after the downfall of the Terrorists, October 26, 1795, and which lasted until November 9, 1799. Under their government France was very successful in war, but they did not succeed in quieting internal disturbances, nor did they agree among themselves. The Directory was overturned by the Abbe Sieyes and Napoleon, who established in its stead the



Consulate, soon itself to fall before the imperial ambition of the latter.

**Dissenters**, a name sometimes given generally to all sectaries who, at any period in English history since the establishment of Protestantism, have refused to conform to the doctrine and practices of the Episcopal or Anglican Church. It is used in a restricted sense to denote the clergy who in 1662—two years after the Restoration—left the Church of England rather than submit to the conditions of the Act of Uniformity. In 1727 the Presbyterians, Independents, and Baptists received some special legal recognition, and became to be known as the Three Denominations.

**Donegal**, maritime county in Ulster province, is bounded west and north by the Atlantic Ocean, east by Counties Londonderry and Tyrone, and south by Counties Fermanagh and Leitrim and Donegal Bay. Greatest length, northeast and southwest, 84 miles; greatest breadth, northwest and southeast, 41 miles; coast-line about 166 miles. Donegal has an area of 1,197,153 acres, or 5.7 per cent. of the total area of Ireland, and a population of 173,722, of whom 135,029 are Catholics, 19,908 Episcopalians, 16,212 Presbyterians, and 1,828 Methodists. The coast is bold and rugged, and is penetrated with several far-reaching indentations. The chief inlets are Loughs Foyle and Swilly, which are separated by the Inishowen peninsula, Mulroy Bay, Sheep Haven, Gweebarra and Donegal Bays. The boldest headlands are Malin, Bloody Foreland, and Malinmore; and of numerous islands the largest are Aran, Tory, and Gola Islands. The surface is mostly barren and mountainous. Mount Errigal, the loftiest summit, is 2,460 feet high. There are numerous bogs and lakes, the largest lake being Lough Derg. The mountain streams are small but numerous, and their estuaries abound in salmon and other fish. The river Foyle forms a part of the east border, and the Erne flows about 10 miles through the southeast corner before entering the sea. Mica, slate and granite are the prevailing rocks; limestone and marble are abundant. Agriculture forms the main industry of the county; oats, flax, and potatoes are the prevailing crops. The inhabitants of the coast and islands are chiefly employed in the fisheries and in the making of kelp from seaweed. The manufacture of linen, woollens, and muslin is carried on in a few of the principal towns. The county comprises 51 parishes, and the towns of Ballyshannon and Letterkenny. For parliamentary purposes the county is divided into four divisions—North, West, East, and South—one member for each division. The representation was increased two members in 1885. Harbor works have been carried out at various places on the coast in order to promote and encourage the fisheries. Light railways have also been constructed to relieve the congested districts: the principal lines are from Londonderry to Stranorlar, Letterkenny, and Carndonagh, from

Stranorlar to Killybegs, from Stranorlar to Glenties, and from Letterkenny to Burtonport.

**Donegal** ("Fort of Foreigners"), capital of County Donegal, seaport, and parish, with railway station (Donegal railway), at mouth of the river Eask, on Donegal Bay, 18 miles southwest of Stranorlar and 46 miles southwest of Londonderry. The parish has an area of 22,791 acres and a population of 3,690; the town has a population of 1,214. Grain, butter, and eggs are exported. Vessels of 300 tons can discharge their cargoes at the quay, but it is not a port of any consequence owing to the number of shoals and the difficulty of approach. There are interesting ruins of a castle and a monastery. A spa in the neighborhood is frequented for its waters, which contain sulphur and iron.

**Dorset**, Marquis of, see Grey, Thomas.

**Douay**, or **Douai**, fortified town in the Department of Nord, France, 18 miles south of Lille. It has a university, academy, and an English Catholic college, originally founded in 1568, but suppressed for a time at the revolution. A university was established at Douay in 1562, and remained until the revolution. The Douay Bible, the authorized English version of the Old and New Testaments for Catholics, consists of a translation of the New Testament which first appeared at Rheims in 1582, and one of the Old Testament which appeared at Douay in 1609-10—both from the Vulgate. Douay has a population of about 35,000. It is one of the oldest towns in France.

**Dover**, the chief of the Cinque Ports, East Kent, on the Strait of Dover, 78 miles southeast of London by rail, has a population of about 40,000. Dover is a port for the mail and packet service from England to the continent, Calais being 22 miles distant and Ostend 68 miles. As the nearest landing place from the continent, Dover has from the earliest times been a place of considerable importance. It contains Dover Castle, which is still maintained as a fortress, and has underground works, a bomb-proof magazine, and barracks to accommodate 2,000 men. Here also are several other forts and large barracks. The Maison Dieu Hall, built by Hubert de Burgh in the first half of the 13th century, has been restored, and now forms a portion of the Town Hall.

**Down**, a maritime county of Ulster province, in the northeast of Ireland, having County Antrim on the north, County Armagh on the west, and the sea on all other sides. Greatest length, northeast and southwest, 50 miles; greatest breadth, northwest and southeast, 35 miles; coast-line, about 67 miles (or 139 miles, including all the inlets). Down has an area of 607,916 acres (2,905 water), or 2.9 per cent. of the total area of Ireland, and a population of 205,889, of whom 64,467 are Catholics, 47,130 Episcopalians, 80,024 Presbyterians, and 4,390 Methodists. The coast is deeply indented by the spacious inlets of Belfast Lough, Strangford Lough, Dundrum Bay, and Carlingford Lough. There are numerous islands in Strangford Lough, and Copeland Island lies



off the entrance to Belfast Lough. The surface on the whole is irregular and hilly. The Mourne mountains occupy the south, the highest summit of which is Slieve Donard; altitude, 2,769 feet. The prevailing rock is clay slate; trap and limestone are abundant in the north, and granite occurs among the Mourne mountains. Mineral springs are numerous. The county is served by the Belfast and County Down railway and by the G. N. R. The principal rivers are the Lagan and the Upper Bann. The Newry Canal connects with the Ulster Canal by means of the Bann and Lough Neagh navigation, with which it unites at Portadown in Armagh. Good crops of oats, wheat, flax, and potatoes are raised. The manufacture of fine linen fabrics, such as muslin, forms a leading industry. There are flax and cotton mills, and the manufacture of leather is carried on. The fisheries are extensive. The county comprises 62 parishes, and part of eight others; the greater part of the parliamentary borough of Newry (one member), and part of the parliamentary borough of Belfast; and the towns of Banbridge, Bangor, Downpatrick, Dromore, Holywood, Newtownards, and Warrenpoint. For parliamentary purposes it is divided into four divisions—North, East, West, and South—one member for each division.

**Down**, parish in County Down, containing Downpatrick, has an area of 11,636 acres, and a population of 5,393.

**Downpatrick**, capital of County Down, market town and seaport, with railway station (B. & C. D. R.), on river Quoile, near its entrance to Lough Strangford, 27 miles southeast of Belfast by rail. It is beautifully situated in a valley; has an area of 278 acres, and a population of 2,993. Downpatrick is an ancient town, and is celebrated as the burial place of St. Patrick. It is the seat of the diocese of Down, which was united with Connor in 1441, and Dromore in 1842. The "Bath" or "Dun" of Downpatrick, a great mound from which the town takes its name, is in the immediate neighborhood. It is 60 feet in height, 895 yards broad at the base, and is surrounded by three ramparts. The cathedral, though built of unhewn stone, is a stately edifice. The manufacture of sewed muslin gives employment to a number of the inhabitants of the town and district; there are also manufactories of leather and soap. The port is at Quoile Bay, one mile distant, and is reached by vessels of 100 tons; larger vessels discharge at the steamboat quay, which is nearer Lough Strangford.

**Drogheda** ("Ford Bridge"), municipal borough, manufacturing and seaport town, with railway station (G. N. I. R.), County Louth, on the river Boyne, four miles from the sea, 32 miles north of Dublin, and 81 miles south of Belfast by rail. The municipal borough has an area of 1,483 acres, and a population of 12,760. The river Boyne is here crossed by a railway viaduct of 12 arches of 60-foot span on the south side and three similar arches on the north side; between is a lattice bridge 90 feet above high water, which permits the largest vessels to pass.

The town was taken by Cromwell in 1649, and the defenders mercilessly butchered. The breach by which the parliamentary forces entered is still shown. Drogheda carries on a considerable export trade, particularly with Liverpool, in cattle, sheep, grain, butter, and eggs. Vessels of 500 tons reach the quay. There are linen and cotton factories, flax-spinning mills, salt works, breweries, tanneries, iron and soap works. The fisheries are increasing in value. At Drogheda harbor entrance, on the sandhills to the south side of the river Boyne, are placed, east, north, and west, three fixed white lights, each visible six miles.

**Druids.** The ancient Irish druids do not appear to have been priests in any sense of the word. They were, in popular estimation, men of knowledge and power—"men of science," as they were often designated; they knew the arts of healing and divination; and they were skilled above all in magic. In fact, the Irish druids were magicians, neither more nor less; and hence the Gaelic word for "druidical" is almost always applied where we should use the term "magical"—to spells, incantations, metamorphoses, etc.—Dr. P. W. Joyce.

**Drury, Sir William** (1527-1579), Marshal of Berwick and lord justice to the Council in Ireland, was born in Suffolk, England. He attached himself as a follower to Lord Russell, afterwards created Earl of Bedford. Accompanying him to France on the occasion of the joint invasion of that country by Charles V. and Henry VIII. in 1544, he took an active part in the sieges of Boulogne and Montreuil. He was knighted in 1570. In 1576 he was appointed President of Munster. He signalized his advent to office by holding itinerant courts. He was noted for his extreme cruelties. In October, 1579, he was defeated, with a loss of 300 men, by the Desmonds, near Kilmallock. He died in Cork shortly afterwards.

**Dublin**, maritime county of Leinster province, is bounded north by County Meath, east by the Irish Sea, south by County Wicklow, and west by Counties Kildare and Meath. Greatest length, north and south, 32 miles; greatest breadth, east and west, 18 miles; average breadth, 12 miles; coast line, 42 miles. Area, 218,783 acres (134 water), or 1.1 per cent. of the total area of Ireland. Population, 157,568, of whom 110,879 are Catholics, 37,674 Episcopalians, 3,585 Presbyterians, and 2,322 Methodists. Along the coast, which is irregular and generally of great beauty, are Dublin Bay, Howth Head, Lambay Island, Ireland's Eye, and other islets. There are a few eminences in the north, and near the south border the Wicklow mountains rise to an altitude of upwards of 2,000 feet; but the surface on the whole is flat and very luxuriant. The soil consists of rich clay and gravel; limestone is plentiful in the north, and granite occurs among the mountains. The Liffey is the only important river. The principal crops are wheat, barley, oats, and potatoes; but much of the surface is under pasture of remarkable verdure. The fisheries, coast and inland, form an important industry. The



county comprises 66 parishes, and parts of 18 others; and the parliamentary and municipal borough of Dublin (four members, and Dublin University two members). For parliamentary purposes it is divided into two divisions—North and South—one member for each division.

**Dublin** ("Black Pool"), metropolis of Ireland, parliamentary and county borough, market town and seaport, with railway stations, G. S. & W. (Kingsbridge), M. G. W. (Broadstone), G. N. I. (Amiens Street), D. W. & W. (Harcourt Street and Westland Row), L. & N. W. (North Wall), at mouth of river Liffey, on Dublin Bay, 113 miles south of Belfast by rail, 127 east of Galway, 166 northeast of Cork, and 335 miles northwest of London via Holyhead, the port being 121 miles from Liverpool, 196 from Glasgow, and 232 from Bristol. The parliamentary borough has 5,508 acres, and a population of 286,885; the county borough has an area of 7,911 acres, and a population of 290,638. Dublin was an ancient stronghold of the Danes, who held it along with the entire eastern coast of Ireland until defeated and broken up by Brian Boru at the battle of Clontarf in 1014. No traces of the Danish occupation remain, and the city to-day is almost entirely modern. The view of the city and its environs, as observed from Dublin Bay, is exceedingly striking and picturesque. The city is divided into nearly two equal parts by the river Liffey, whose banks, for about two and one-half miles from the sea, are lined with docks and shipping. The river is crossed farther up by ten fine bridges. The principal objects of interest are—Dublin Castle, the official residence of the lord-lieutenant and his staff, and containing an armory for 80,000 men; the Bank of Ireland, formerly the Irish Parliament House, and which contains unaltered an oblong room—the Irish House of Lords; the University or Trinity College (founded by Queen Elizabeth in 1591); the Royal University and University College; the City Hall; Sackville Street, the finest street of the city; the Custom House; the Courts of Justice or the Four Courts; Christ Church Cathedral, restored (1878) at a cost of £200,000, and St. Patrick's Cathedral, which has also been restored and improved. Dublin has numerous medical and surgical hospitals, eleven of which receive parliamentary grants, and are placed under a board of superintendence. The Vartrey waterworks provide the city supply; the reservoir at Roundwood, 24 miles south, has a holding capacity of two and one-half million gallons. Leinster Lawn, or the Duke's Lawn, contains the National Gallery Museum, and Public Library. Phoenix Park, situated on the western confines of the city, is seven miles in circuit, and has an area of 1,753 acres. It contains the viceroy's lodge and the official seat of the chief secretary for Ireland, an obelisk (205 feet high) in honor of the Duke of Wellington, the People's Gardens (artificially laid out pleasure grounds), and the Zoological Gardens. St. Stephen's Green (20 acres), on the south side of the city, was restored and

opened to the public in 1880. The city is encompassed by the Circular Road, which measures about nine miles. There are several extensive military and constabulary barracks. The brewing of porter is extensively carried on, and whiskey distilling. There are manufactures of mineral waters, poplins, hats, agricultural implements; also ironfounding and ship building. The docks and wharfage are now very extensive and commodious. The exports are provisions, live stock, wood manufactures, leather, porter, and whiskey. The Royal and Grand Canals extend from Dublin across the county to the river Shannon. Dublin returns four members to parliament—College Green, Dublin Harbor, St. Stephen's Green, and St. Patrick's—one member for each division. Dublin University also returns two members.

**Dublin Bay**, on the coast of County Dublin, six miles by seven miles, with about 16 miles of coast which is exceedingly picturesque; has light-vessel at Kish Bank, with revolving light seen 10 miles, and lighthouses at Kingstown pierheads, north and south Bull Wall, north side of channel, east end of City Wall, edge of North Bank, Howth Peninsula, and Howth pier-head.

**Dublin, University of.** The first university of Dublin was established in connection with St. Patrick's Cathedral in 1320. The existing university, with a single college, Trinity, was founded in 1591. Queen Elizabeth provided the charter, the corporation of Dublin bestowed the ground and ruins of the suppressed monastery of All Hallows, and the Irish gentry supplied by subscription the funds necessary for the erection of the buildings. James I. gave additional endowments. By Queen Elizabeth's charter, the governing body of Trinity College was to consist of a provost, three fellows, and three scholars. The new statutes of Archbishop Laud, definitively published in 1637, are in the main still in force. In 1613 King James I. conferred on the university the right of sending two members to the Irish parliament. One of these was taken away at the Union in 1800, but was again restored by the Reform bill of 1832. The electors were formerly the provost, fellows, and scholars of Trinity College; but in 1832 the privilege was extended to masters of arts and those of higher degree. The last Reform bill has left the representation of the university unchanged. The provost and senior fellows form the board of management of the college; and by letters-patent of 1874, a council was established to co-operate with the board in the regulation of the studies of the university, and in the appointment and regulation of the tenure of office and duties of professors. This council consists of seventeen members. The government and working of the university are in the hands of the chancellor, vice-chancellor, the provost of Trinity College, two proctors (one chosen from the senior and one from the junior fellows), a senior lecturer (who regulates the public examinations), two deans, and a censor, a librarian, regis-



trar, auditor, professors, and examiners. The chancellor (or, in his absence, the vice-chancellor or pro vice-chancellor), all masters of arts, and doctors of the three faculties, whose names are on the college books, form the senate of the university. The senate elects the chancellor, and confers degrees. The provost of Trinity College, who is appointed by the Crown, may be a layman, and of any religious denomination. There is a very complete staff of professors in divinity, natural philosophy, mathematics, law, and medicine; there are also professors of ancient, oriental, and modern languages, including Irish; moral philosophy, oratory, and English literature, modern history, political economy, natural history, botany, geology, mineralogy, and civil engineering. Fellowships were formerly tenable only by members of the Episcopal Church, but by the recent act all religious restrictions were abolished. The teaching staff is numerous, and in the actual work of tuition the tutorial and professorial elements are more largely combined than in any other British college or university. Many distinguished men are counted among the alumni of Trinity. The names of Ussher, and Berkeley; of Tate, Brady, Toplady; of Cairns; and of Burke, Congreve, Farquhar, Curran, Swift, Goldsmith, Moore, Lever, and a host of others celebrated in politics, science, and in literature, are sufficient to indicate the success which has attended her sons.

**Dunboy Castle**, seat, southwest County Cork, two miles from Castletown, Bearhaven.

**Dunboyne**, parish and village, with railway station (M. G. W. R.), County Meath, 10 miles northwest of Dublin. The parish has an area of 13,685 acres, and a population of 1,266; the village has a population of 262.

**Duncan**, Adam (1731-1804), British admiral, was born at Dundee, Scotland, and entered the navy in 1746. He gained a brilliant victory over the Dutch at Camperdown, October 11, 1797. He was rewarded with a pension of £2,000 and the title of Viscount Duncan of Camperdown.

**Duncannon**, village in St. James and Dunbrody parish, County Wexford, on east side of Waterford Harbor, nine miles south-east of Waterford city, has a population of 411. In Duncannon Fort (originally a castle) are two fixed lights, one of which is visible 10 miles; one-half mile north of the fort is a white fixed light visible 16 miles.

**Dun Cow**, *The Book of*. This book is now in the Royal Irish Academy, Dublin. It was written (copied from older books) by Mailmurry Mac Kelleher, a learned scribe, who died at Clonmacnois in 1106. It consists of only 134 large vellum pages, a mere fragment of the original work. It contains 65 pieces of various kinds, several of which are imperfect on account of missing leaves. There are a number of romantic tales in prose; and, besides, other important pieces, a copy of the celebrated *Elegy*

on St. Columkille, composer, about 592.—Dr. P. W. Joyce. See notes to Chapter I.

**Dundalk** ("Delga's Fort"), capital of county, seaport town, parish, and urban district, with railway station (G. N. I. and L. & N.W. R.), County Louth, in east of Upper Dundalk barony, on river Castletown, near Dundalk Bay, 54 miles north of Dublin and 58 south of Belfast by rail. The parish has an area of 6,332 acres, and a population of 14,732; the town has 1,386 acres, and a population of 13,076. Dundalk is a well-built, thriving town and important railway center. Here the G. N. R. has locomotive works. The Catholic Cathedral is one of the finest in Ireland. Other public buildings are the Court House, Market House, and Town Hall. There are also public parks, and cavalry barracks. It carries on an active export trade with Liverpool and other ports; and by a branch line of railway to Greenore Harbor, 10 miles to the east on Carlingford Lough, it maintains regular communication by steamer with Holyhead, the sea passage being 79 miles. The exports are grain, provisions, and live stock. The harbor has been rendered safe by the removal of a shoal of sunken rocks at its entrance. Tanning, ironfounding, flax-spinning, tobacco manufacture, and ship-building are carried on. There is a distillery, and also manufactories of salt, soap, candles, and leather. At the entrance of the channel is a lighthouse, with flashing light seen nine miles.

**Dungannon**, urban district, and market town, with railway station (G. N. I. R.), County Tyrone, 14 miles south of Cookstown and 40 miles west of Belfast by rail, near Lough Neagh. The urban district has 232 acres, and a population of 3,694. Dungannon is a well-built and flourishing town, with important trade in grain, flax, and provisions; also manufactures of linen, muslin, leather and earthenware. There is a Catholic convent and school. Dungannon returned one member to parliament until 1885. Dungannon Park is the seat of the Earl of Ranfurly.

**Dungarvan or Dungarven**, market town, seaport, parish, and urban district, with railway station (G. S. & W. R.), County Waterford, on river Colligan and Dungarven Harbor, 28 miles southwest of Waterford, and 139 miles southwest of Dublin by rail. The parish has an area of 9,413 acres, and a population of 5,553; the urban district has 1,374 acres, and a population of 4,850. The town is divided into two parts by the Colligan. Its trade depends almost entirely on agricultural produce; grain, cattle, and provisions are exported. The harbor is about three miles in length and breadth. Dungarven returned one member to parliament until 1885.

**Dungarvan**, parish and village, County Kilkenny, three miles south of Gowran. The parish has an area of 5,881 acres, and a population of 647.

**Duniary**, The Great Book of. The Speckled Book of Mac Egan, also called the Great Book of Duniary, is in the Royal Irish Academy, Dublin. It is a large folio volume of 280 pages (origi-



nally containing many more), written in a small, uniform, beautiful hand. The text contains 226 pieces, with numbers of marginal and interlined entries, generally explanatory or illustrative of the text. The book was copied from various older books, most of them now lost. All, both text and notes, with a few exceptions, are on religious subjects. There is a good deal of Latin mixed with the Irish. From the traditional titles of the book it is probable that it was written towards the end of the 14th century by one or more of the Mac Egans, a literary family who for many generations kept schools of law, poetry and literature at Duniary in County Donegal, and also Bally-Mac-Egan, in the north of Tipperary.—Dr. P. W. Joyce. See Chapter I.

**Durrow**, Monastery of, is situated in King's County, near the town of Tullamore. It was founded by St. Columba in 553, and considered to be the greatest of his Irish establishments. Like other early Irish seats of learning, Durrow was frequently ravaged by the Danes, and was finally completely devastated by Hugh de Lacy (died in 1186), who was killed there by one of the men of Meath while erecting a castle on the site. A churchyard and other remains still mark the ancient site of Durrow.

**Edgecomb**, Sir Richard (died in 1489), was knighted by King Henry VII. for valor at the battle of Bosworth Field. He was sent by Henry to administer the oath of allegiance in Ireland in 1488. He died at Morlaix.

**Edward II.** (1284-1327), King of England, son of Edward I., was born in Wales in 1284, and in 1301 was created Prince of Wales, the first English heir-apparent who bore that title. On the death of his father in 1307 he became king. In 1314 Edward invaded Scotland with an army of 100,000 men. At Bannockburn, on the 24th of June, he was defeated with great slaughter by Robert Bruce, who thus secured the final independence of his kingdom, and who, by the capture of Berwick in 1318, undid every trace of the conquest of Edward I. This disaster was followed by risings in Wales and Ireland, and two seasons of famine and pestilence. A dispute arose between Edward and Charles IV. of France, brother of his wife, in regard to the former's territories in that country, and on their seizure by Charles, Edward sent Isabella to effect an amicable arrangement. She despised her husband, hated his favorites, the Despensers, and, having obtained possession of the young Prince Edward, she landed with a large body of malcontents on the coast of Suffolk, September 24, 1326. Edward fled, but was taken prisoner in Glamorganshire. The Despensers were executed, and the monarch was compelled to resign the crown. He was murdered in Berkeley Castle, September 21, 1327.

**Edward III.** (1312-1377), King of England, was born at Windsor, England, and was crowned in 1327. He was the eldest son of Edward II. and Isabella of France. He married Philippa of Hainault in 1328. His reign was filled with numerous battles against the Scots and French, but in spite of all the brilliant

victories achieved by his eldest son (Edward the Black Prince), Edward III. was unsuccessful. Affairs at home were no less satisfactory in his last year, and public finance drifted hopelessly into ruin. He quarreled with his parliaments and saw public discontent sap loyalty and let the government slip into the hands of his third son, John of Gaunt. He died in June, 1377.

**Edward VI.** (1537-1553), King of England, born at Hampton Court, was the son of King Henry VIII. by his third queen, Jane Seymour. January 21, 1547, he succeeded his father to the throne. His uncle, Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford (afterwards Duke of Somerset), acted as regent, with the title of lord protector. Indifferent in matters of religion (though he died a professed Catholic), he, too, let the Reformation take its course under Crammer. He died at Greenwich, July 6, 1553, probably from the effect of quack nostrums on a consumptive frame.

**Edward VII.** (1841-1910), King of England, was the eldest son of Queen Victoria and her consort Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg Gotha. He was born at Buckingham Palace, November 9, 1841; inherited a variety of titles from the moment of his birth (as the eldest son of the sovereign), and in the following December he was created Prince of Wales and Earl of Chester. In March, 1863, he married Princess Alexandra, daughter of Christian IX. of Denmark. On the death of Queen Victoria (January 21, 1901), he succeeded to the throne as Edward VII. He died May 6, 1910, and was succeeded by his second son, George V., who entered the direct line of succession only after the death of his elder brother, the Duke of Clarence, in 1892.

**Edward or Edward III.** (died in 1066), called The Confessor, and sometimes Saint Edward, the last Anglo-Saxon king of the "old English stock" or royal line, was born at Islip in Oxfordshire, England, the eldest son of Ethelred the Unready, by his marriage in 1002 with Emma, daughter of Richard the Fearless, Duke of the Normans. On the death of Ethelred in 1016, Canute the Dane obtained possession of the English throne, and next year married the widowed Queen Emma, by whom he had two sons, Harold and Hardicanute. Until the death of Canute in 1035, Edward lived in Normandy, but was invited to his court in England by his half-brother Hardicanute in 1041, and next year succeeded him as king. This was brought about mainly by the great Earl Godwin, whose only daughter, Edith (or Editha), Edward married in 1045. Wars with the Welsh, and an unsuccessful revolt of the Northumbrians, were the chief events in the later years of his reign. He died January 5, 1066. Edward was canonized by Pope Alexander III. in 1161, and enshrined as a saint in his abbey-church at Westminster. With him the old English or Anglo-Saxon monarchy perished, save only for its spasm of dying energy in the few months' reign of King Harold II., who fell in the decisive battle of Hastings (the Saxons' Waterloo), October 14, 1066—"thus shattering for all time the supposed 'invincibility' of the Anglo-Saxon race."



**Edward the Black Prince** (1330-1376). Eldest son of Edward III. and Philippa, was born at Woodstock, England. He was created Earl of Chester in 1333, Duke of Cornwall in 1337, and Prince of Wales in 1343. Knighted by his father at La Hogue in 1345, he the next month, mere boy though he was, fought bravely at Crecy, France, and is said to have won from his black armor his popular title—a title, however, first cited in the 16th century. In 1355-56 he undertook two marauding expeditions in France, the second signalized by the great victory of Poitiers, where King John of France and his son Philip were taken prisoners. In 1361 he married his cousin, Joan, the "Fair Maid of Kent," who bore him two sons, Edward and the future Richard II. In 1362 his father created him Prince of Aquitaine, and next year he departed to take possession of his principality. In 1367 he espoused the cause of Pedro the Cruel, and at Navarrete won his third great victory, taking Du Guesclin prisoner. In 1370, worn out by sickness, he sacked Limoges with merciless severity. He died at Westminster, July 8, 1376.

**Egypt**, the most northeastern country of Africa, composed of Lower Egypt (Bahari), Middle Egypt (Vostani), and Upper Egypt (Said); moreover, a part of the Mudirieh of Dongola in Nubia, the district of Kaseir on the Red Sea, el-Arish in Syria, and the Isthmus of Suez, and the oases of the Libyan desert. North of Cairo commences the delta of the Nile, which has an area of about 8,500 square miles. The Nile is the only river of Egypt. Nominally the government of Egypt is in the hands of the Khedive and of a ministry which is formed after European model. But since Arabi's rebellion the Khedive and his ministers are supported in all administrative matters by British advisers, and the reorganization of the army has been put in the hands of British officers. As regards history, the ancient history of Egypt is beyond the limits of this article. In 638 A.D. Egypt—which was at that time a province of the Byzantine Empire—was conquered by the Mohammedans. From 970 to 1171 the dynasty of the Fatimides, and from 1171 to 1250 that of the Eyubites flourished. These were followed by the Mamelukes (Memluks), who ruled over Egypt till 1517, when Sultan Selim I. made the country a Turkish province. Ismail (1863-1879), during whose reign the Suez Canal was completed, made himself almost independent of the Porte. His son Tewfik succeeded him in 1879. Under his reign, in 1882, the rebellion of Arabi took place. Alexandria was bombarded by the British fleet (July, 1882), and Arabi was finally defeated by a British force at Tel-el-Kebir (September 13, 1882). Since that time Egypt has been under British influence. The Sudan provinces of Egypt were lost by the Mahdi rebellion and the fall of Khartum (January 26, 1885). Tewfik died in 1892, and was succeeded by his son Abbas. Total area of Egypt, 394,240 square miles, but the cultivated and settled area amounts to only 12,976 square

miles. Population (1892), 6,817,265; of these, 245,779 are nomads, and 90,886 foreigners.

**Eire**, one of the ancient names of Ireland. See Ireland, Ancient Names of. See Chapter I.

**Election of Kings, Princes, and Chiefs.** Under the laws of Tanistry the kings, princes, lords, and chiefs [of ancient Erin] were elective, and it appears that the elective system and government by chiefs and clans prevailed amongst all the Celtic nations, as the Gauls, Britons, Irish, etc., while the principle of hereditary succession, and law of primogeniture, prevailed amongst the Teutonic nations, as the Germans, Franks, Saxons, and Scandinavians. On the death of their kings and nobles, the eldest son or heir generally succeeded, thus preserving the crown and honors of nobility in one direct line, which gave greater permanency to their institutions. Some of the Slavonic nations, as, for example, the Poles, adopted, like the Celts, the elective principle in the choice of their kings, which led to ruinous contests for the crown on the death of each sovereign, and ultimately caused the downfall of Poland. Ireland was divided into five kingdoms, and each of the kings of the Pentarchy was considered eligible to the crown, and to become Ardrigh (ard-ree), or monarch, and though the throne was occupied exclusively for a period of 600 years, from the 5th to the 11th century, by the different branches of the Hy Niall, namely, the ancestors of the O'Neills and O'Donnells of Ulster, and of the O'Melaghlin of Meath, who agreed to an alternative succession amongst themselves, yet, not fulfilling these terms, they had many fierce contests for the monarchy. The five royal families afterwards acknowledged as heirs to the throne were the O'Neills, Kings of Ulster, the O'Melaghlin, Kings of Meath, the O'Conors, Kings of Connaught, the O'Briens, Kings of Munster, and the MacMurroughs, Kings of Leinster. All these provincial kings during the 11th and 12th centuries carried on fierce contests for the crown, which was continued even long after the English (Anglo-Norman) invasion. On the death of a king, prince, or chief, his son sometimes succeeded, provided he was of age, for minors were not eligible, but in general a brother, uncle, or some other senior head of the family or clan, or sometimes a nephew, was chosen, and not the son of the deceased. The legitimate successor was often set aside by other competitors, and the candidate who had most influence, popularity, or military force to support him, carried his election by strong hand, and assumed authority by the right of the sword. The law of alternate succession amongst the different chiefs of a clan was often adopted, each taking the lordship in turn, but when this peaceable compact was not fulfilled, the country was laid waste by contending princes and chiefs, and two rulers were often elected in opposition to each other by the Irish themselves, and a rival candidate was often set up and supported by the influence of the English. These circumstances led to endless anarchy, confusion, and conflicts throughout the country, and the kings, princes, and



chiefs, being almost always in contention with each other as to their election, the entire country presented a scene of incessant discord. The election and inauguration of kings, princes, and chiefs took place in the open air, on hills, raths, and remarkable localities, at great assemblies, attended by the chiefs, clans, clergy, bards, and brehons. The senior and worthiest candidate, when there was no contest, was generally preferred, and the Tanist (heir apparent), or Roydamna, peaceably succeeded, unless disqualified by age, infirmity, or some moral or physical defect. In the choice of their kings the Irish were very exact, for the candidate, if lame, blind of an eye, or laboring under any other particular physical defect, was rejected.—C. & McD. See notes to Chapter II.

**Elizabeth** (1437-1492), Queen of Edward IV. of England, daughter of Sir Richard Woodville, afterwards Earl Rivers. She married first Sir John Grey, who fell at the second battle of St. Albans in 1461. In 1464 she was privately married to King Edward IV. On the latter's flight in 1470 she withdrew into sanctuary at Westminster. She died in the Abbey of Bermondsey, June 8, 1492. Her eldest daughter, Elizabeth (1465-1503), married King Henry VII. of England in 1486.

**Elizabeth** (1533-1603), Queen of England, was born at Greenwich, near London, September 7, 1533. She was the daughter of King Henry VIII. and Anne Boleyn, whose secret marriage had been celebrated in the previous January. Three days after her birth she was baptized in the Church of the Grey Friars at Greenwich. "The ritual was that of the Catholic Church." When she was three years old her mother was declared guilty of adultery and was executed. During the reign of Queen Mary (her half-sister), Elizabeth conformed to the Catholic faith, as a matter of policy. Proclaimed queen in succession to Mary, on the latter's death in 1558, she was crowned by Owen Oglethorpe, Bishop of Carlisle, in 1559. Determined to restore the "reformed religion," she promulgated the "Thirty-nine Articles" and extended the range of the "Oath of Supremacy." She grudgingly thanked Sir Henry Sidney for his services against the Irish chieftain, Shane O'Neill, in 1567. In 1568 and 1569 she imprisoned her relative, Mary Queen of Scots. In 1570 she was excommunicated by Pope Pius V., who issued a bull which denounced her as a depraved woman and absolved her subjects from their allegiance. Fearing the moral condemnation of the world, she refrained from signing the death warrant of Queen Mary, but ultimately consented, after having ineffectually suggested to Mary's warders the desirability of a secret assassination. In 1598 her marshal in Ireland, Sir Henry Bagnall, with a large force, was totally defeated by Hugh O'Neill at the celebrated battle of the Yellow Ford. She appointed the Earl of Essex lieutenant and governor-general of Ireland, in which post he failed signally, and soon after his return to England the queen sent him to the scaffold. On questions of religion the

authority of Elizabeth, like that of her father, was virtually final—the authority of the state on spiritual matters was deemed infallible. During her reign the celebrated Spanish invading fleet called the “Invincible Armada” was totally defeated, from which event dates the decline of Spain as a great nation. Elizabeth died at Richmond, March 24, 1603, and was buried at Westminster Abbey. Though she was a woman of uncommon ability and courage, and her reign was exceptionally successful, her personal character, like that of her father, was heartless, selfish, and immoral.

**Emerald Isle** is a poetical name appropriately applied to Ireland in modern times by many writers, from its exquisite verdure, in which it surpasses most other countries; this designation was first given to it in the year 1795, by the celebrated Dr. William Drennan, of Belfast, in one of his beautiful poems entitled “Erin.”—C. & McD.

**Emly**, parish and village, with railway station (G. S. & W. R.), County Tipperary, about four miles from Knocklong. The parish has an area of 9,183 acres, and a population of 1,753; the village has a population of 268.

**England**, the largest and most populous country of Great Britain, is separated from Scotland by the Solway Firth, the Cheviot Hills, and the Tweed. It comprises the whole of Great Britain south of that boundary and east of the mountainous peninsula of Wales. Wales was conquered by England in 1265-84, but for long after that retained its own system of law and administration. Since the time of Henry VIII., however, it has been fully incorporated with England. The inhabitants of the island when conquered by the Romans were of Celtic origin. England has for hundreds of years been one of the greatest moving forces of the world. The situation of the country has been shown to be in the very center of the land-masses of the globe, a very great advantage for commerce and navigation. In shape England forms an irregular triangle, of which the eastern side measures in a straight line 350 miles, the southern 325 miles, the western 425 miles; but its shores are so deeply indented by bays and estuaries as to make the coast-line longer in proportion to the size of the land than in any other country but Scotland and Greece. England without Wales has an area of 51,000 square miles, and a population (1901) of 30,807,243. England with Wales has an area of 58,000 square miles, and a population (1901) of 32,527,843.

**Enniscorthy**, town and urban district, with railway station (D. W. & W. R.), in St. Mary's and Templeshannon parishes, County Wexford, on both banks of the river Slaney, 77 miles south of Dublin, has an area of 251 acres, and a population of 5,458. A great trade in provisions, corn, and flour is carried on. There are tanneries and a brewery. The old castle, in the center of the town, is the property of the Earl of Portsmouth. Vinegar Hill, in the immediate vicinity, was the scene of a battle in the



insurrection of 1798. The Slaney is navigable for barges, and abounds in salmon and trout.

**Enniskillen**, county town, and urban district, with railway station (G. N. I. and Sligo, Leitrim and Northern Counties railways); County Fermanagh, 62 miles northwest of Dundalk and 116 miles northwest of Dublin by rail, has an area of 318 acres, and a population of 5,412. Enniskillen is beautifully situated on an island in the northwest part of Lough Erne, and has several steam saw-mills and a brewery. There are infantry and artillery barracks at Enniskillen; the town gives its name to a regiment of dragoons and to one of fusiliers. A wooded hill near the railway station is surmounted by a monument to Sir Lowry Cole. Enniskillen returned one member to parliament until 1885. Enniskillen parish, containing part of the above town, has an area of 26,059 acres, and a population of 9,204.

**Ennel**, Lough, in County West Meath, two miles southwest of Mullingar. It is five miles long and two miles wide.

**Eric**. Under the Brehon Laws, various crimes were compounded for by a fine termed Eric, and this mostly consisted of cattle; and these Erics varied from three to 300, and sometimes even a thousand cows or more, exacted as an Eric for homicides, robberies, and other crimes. The practice of paying only a certain fine for murder, manslaughter, and other crimes also prevailed among various ancient nations, as the Greeks, Romans, Gauls, Germans, Franks, Saxons, and ancient Britons, as well as among the Irish, and it appears that the criminals did not always get off on paying an Eric, for instances are recorded in various parts of these annals of malefactors being mutilated, hanged, and beheaded by order of the Irish chiefs, for murder, sacrilege, and other crimes.—C. & McD. See notes to Chapter II.

**Erne**, a river rising in Lough Gowna, County Longford, flows 72 miles northwest through Lough Oughter, County Cavan, and Lough Erne, County Fermanagh, into Donegal Bay below Ballyshannon. Lough Erne, consisting of two parts (Upper and Lower), joined by a strait (the river Erne) 10 miles long, is one of the finest lakes in Ireland. Its entire length is about 40 miles, with an average breadth of five miles. The upper lough is about 10 miles long, with maximum width at the northwest end of three and one-half miles; the lower lough is about 18 miles long by six miles wide. Its greatest depth is 200 feet, and the height above sea-level is 150 feet. The lough is studded with many beautiful islands and abounds in fish. Small steamers ply on it in summer.

**Erne, Lough**, five miles southwest of Hillsborough, County Down. Here is the source of the river Ballynahinch.

**Essex**, Earl of, see Cromwell, Thomas; also see Devereux, Robert and Walter.

**Eugene**, Francis (1663-1736), Prince of Savoy, was born at Paris. He was the youngest son of Eugene Maurice, general of the Swiss, Governor of Champagne, and Earl of Soissons, and a

nephew of Cardinal Mazarin. After his father's death (1673), his mother's banishment from court by King Louis XIV. of France, and the latter's refusal to give him a commission, he renounced his country, and at twenty entered the service of the Emperor Leopold of Austria. He displayed extraordinary courage and talent at the siege of Vienna in 1683, and rose rapidly. In the war against Louis XIV. in Italy he covered himself with glory. He was created a field marshal in 1693, and defeated the Turks in 1697, putting an end to their power in Hungary. The Spanish War of Succession recalled him to the army of Italy, but although he inflicted several defeats upon the French, he was baffled by a superior force and the skill of the Duc de Vendome at Luzzara in 1702. In command of the Imperial army he helped the Duke of Marlborough at Blenheim; was checked at Cassano by Vendome, but afterwards crushed the French in a defeat which closed their career in Italy. He shared with Marlborough the glory of the victories of Oudenarde and Malplaquet, but, crippled by the withdrawal of Holland and England, was unable to withstand the enemy of the Rhine, and his defeat by Villars at Denain was followed by other disasters, until the peace of Rastadt ended the war in 1714. On the renewal of the war with the Turks in 1716, Eugene defeated an army of 150,000 men at Peterwardein, and in 1717, after a desperate battle, carried Belgrade. In a new war with France over the crown of Poland, Eugene was only able to keep the enemy out of Bavaria. After the peace he returned to Vienna, where he died April 21, 1736. His rapidity and decision raised the prestige of the Austrian arms to great eminence.

**Eugenians.** Eugene the Great, King of Munster, by the Spanish princess Beara, left a son, Oilíoll Ollum, who married Saba, daughter of Conn of the Hundred Battles. Oilíoll divided his kingdom (Munster) between two of his sons. To one of these sons, Eugene, fell South Munster; this was called the kingdom of Desmond and its people Eugenians; it embraced the present counties of Cork, Kerry, and at one time part of Waterford. North Munster, or the kingdom of Thomond (included the present counties of Limerick, Clare, and at first part of Tipperary), was given to Cormac Cas, the other son; its inhabitants were called Dalcassians. It was arranged that these two lines should alternately give a king to the whole province of Munster. See Dalcassians, and also see Chapter V.

**Europe,** the smallest of the continents (apart from Australia), is physically a peninsula of Asia, and for certain purposes it is convenient to view the entire land-mass composed of Europe and Asia as one, to which the name of "Eurasia" has been given. The European races mainly belong to the various branches of the great Aryan stock. Generally speaking, Celtic blood is most largely found in France, Great Britain and Ireland. Teutonic peoples occupy Germany, Switzerland, the Netherlands, part of Belgium, part of Austria, Denmark, Norway, Sweden, Iceland,



and Great Britain. Slavonic races are found in Austria, Prussia, the Balkan peninsula, and Russia. Romanic language and blood are prominent in Italy, France, Spain, Portugal, and Roumania. In this article it seems desirable to give a sketch of some of the most notable changes in the political distribution and national divisions in the European area since the fall of the Roman Empire. On the death of the Emperor Theodosius (395), the Roman Empire was finally divided into two parts—the Latin Empire, or Empire of the West, the capital of which was Rome; and the Greek Empire, or Empire of the East, the capital of which was Constantinople. In the latter part of the 8th century the Frankish empire of Charlemagne extended from the Ebro to the Elbe, and from the North Sea to Rome, the Franks having conquered both the Goths of France and the Burgundians. The chief changes on the map of Europe since the middle of the 19th century have been the consolidation of Germany as an empire, under the headship of Prussia, and the restitution to it of Alsace-Lorraine; the retirement of Austria out of Germany, and her reorganization as the Austro-Hungarian monarchy; the unification of Italy as a kingdom; and the gradual diminution of Turkish territory by the recognition of the independence of Roumania, Servia, and Montenegro, and of the autonomy of Bulgaria. Europe has a total population of about 350,000,000, and an area (not including the islands) of 3,800,000 square miles.

**Exchequer.** A court formed out of the Curia Regis to deal with questions of finance. It was established by Roger of Salisbury, in the reign of King Henry I. of England.

**Feni or Fenians.** The Fenians are mentioned by the Four Masters under the name of Fene, or Feine [Feni], which signifies the Phenicians of Ireland, as Feine signifies Phenicians; and they were probably so called from the tradition that the Phenicians came to Ireland in the early ages. They were also called by the Irish Clann-Ua-Baoisgine [Clan Baskin], and so named from Baoisgine, who was chief commander of these warriors, and ancestor of the famous hero Fionn [Finn], the son of Cumhall [Cool]. The Fenian warriors were a famous military force, forming the standing national militia, and instituted in Ireland in the early ages, long before the Christian era, but brought to the greatest perfection in the reign of the celebrated Cormac, monarch of Ireland in the 3rd century. None were admitted into this military body but select men of the greatest activity, strength, stature, perfect form, and valor, and, when the force was complete, it consisted of seven battalions or legions, each battalion containing 3,000 men, making 21,000 for each of the five provinces, or about 100,000 fighting men in the time of war for the entire kingdom. The Ardrigh [ard-ree], or head King of Ireland, had, for the time being, chief control over these forces, but they often resisted his authority. A commander was appointed over every 1,000 of these troops, and the entire force

was completely armed and admirably disciplined, and each battalion had their band of musicians and bards to animate them in battle, and celebrate their feats of arms. In the reign of the monarch Cormac, the celebrated Fionn MacCumhail [Finn MacCool], who was descended from the Heremonian kings of Leinster, was the chief commander of the Fenian warriors, and his great actions, strength, and valor are celebrated in the Ossianic poems, and various other productions of the ancient Bards; he is called Fingal in MacPherson's poems of Ossian; but it is to be observed that these are not the real poems of Ossian, but mostly fictitious fabrications by MacPherson himself, and containing some passages from the ancient poems. Fionn had his chief residence and fortress at Almuinn [Allen], now either the Hill of Allen, near Kildare, or Ailinn, near Old Killeullen, where a great rath still remains, which was a residence of the ancient kings of Leinster. The Fenians were the chief troops of Leinster, and were Milesians of the race of Heremon; and their renowned commander Fionn, according to the Four Masters, was slain by the cast of a javelin, or, according to others, by the shot of an arrow, at a place called Ath Brea, on the river Boyne, A. D. 283, the year before the battle of Gaura, by the Lugnians of Tara, a tribe who possessed the territory now called the barony of Lune, near Tara in Meath; and the place mentioned as Ath Brea, or the Ford of Brea, was situated somewhere on the Boyne, between Trim and Navan.—C. & McD. See Chapter V.

**Fermanagh** ("Men of Monach," a Leinster clan), inland county of Ulster province, is surrounded by Counties Donegal, Tyrone, Monaghan, Cavan, and Leitrim. Greatest length, northwest and southeast, 45 miles; greatest breadth, northeast and southwest, 27 miles. Fermanagh has area of 457,369 acres (46,431 water), or 2.2 per cent. of the total area of Ireland, and a population of 65,432, of whom 36,198 are Catholics, 23,099 Episcopalians, 1,280 Presbyterians, and 4,744 Methodists. The surface rises into numerous abrupt eminences of no great elevation; the chief summit is Belmore mountain, with an altitude of 1,312 feet. Cuileagh, on the extreme border of Fermanagh and Cavan, has an altitude of 2,188 feet. The great feature of the county is Lough Erne, which (with the river Erne joining its lower and upper parts) bisects the county throughout its entire length. The salmon fisheries of the Erne are important. The loughs are studded with verdant islands, and the whole scenery is picturesque. There is abundance of sandstone and limestone; iron occurs. The soil is only of middling quality, and there is much bog. The county is served by the G. N. I. R., Sligo, Leitrim, and Northern Counties railway, and the Clogher Valley railway. The manufacture of coarse linens is carried on. The county comprises 14 parishes and parts of nine others; and the towns of Enniskillen, Lisnaskea and Maguire's Bridge. For parliamentary



purposes it is divided into two divisions—North Fermanagh and South Fermanagh—one member for each division.

**Fermoy**, The Book of. See notes to Chapter I.

**Ferns** ("alder-trees"), parish and town, with railway station (D. W. & W. R.), County Wexford, on river Bann, eight miles north of Enniscorthy, and 70 miles south of Dublin. The parish has an area of 10,411 acres, and a population of 1,531; the village has a population of 495. Ferns Castle (in ruins) was a fortress overlooking the town.

**Fethard**, town and parish, with railway station (G. S. & W. R.), County Tipperary, nine miles north of Clonmel. The town has 173 acres, and a population of 1,498; the parish has an area of 1,530 acres, and a population of 1,604. Fethard is a very old town, with considerable remains of walls built under a charter of Edward III.

**Fethard**, coast parish and village, County Wexford, on Fethard Bay, 16 miles southeast of Waterford. The parish has an area of 3,929 acres, and a population of 1,045; the village has a population of 218. The village is resorted to for sea-bathing.

**Feudal System**, the system of polity which prevailed in Europe during the Middle Ages, and which was based on the relation of superior and vassal arising out of the holding of land in feud. In a broad sense it may be taken to mean a social organization based on the ownership of land, and personal relations created by the ownership of land—a state of things in which public relations are dependent on private relations, where political rights depend on landed rights, and the land is concentrated in the hands of a few. See Hallam's "Middle Ages" (1818); Stubbs' "The Constitutional History of England" (1874-78); and Seebohm's "English Village Community" (1883).

**Field of the Cloth of Gold**, a place near Guisnes, France, where King Henry VIII. of England and King Francis I. of France met in 1520, amid a blaze of grandeur that sorely drained the purses of both nations. Guisnes was then within the English dominion in France. In spite of the splendors of the Field of the Cloth of Gold, the French King failed to secure Henry VIII. for an ally, who afterwards joined the Pope and the Emperor Charles V. of Spain.

**Finland**, Archduchy of, a part of the Russian empire, bounded north by Lapland, east by the Russian governments of Archangel and Olonets, south by the Gulf of Finland, and west by the Bothnia and Sweden. It was ceded to Russia by Sweden in 1809, and has preserved, by special grant of Czar Alexander I. of Russia, the chief features of its ancient constitution. The executive is in the hands of a Senate, which sits at Helsingfors (the capital), and is composed of members nominated by the Crown, under the presidency of a governor-general. It is composed of two departments—Justice and Finance. The military department and the foreign affairs are under Russian ministers,

and the posts and telegraphs have also been brought under the supervision of the Russian authorities. None but Finnish citizens can be employed in the civil service of the country. Finland has also its own army (eight battalions of riflemen), and its own money and custom tariffs. The country is divided into eight provinces. Area, 144,254 square miles; population (1890), 2,380,140.

**Finn MacCool**, Fortress of. Finn [Fionn] had his chief residence in the fortress of Almhuin, now the Hill of Allen, in Kildare, and this fortress appears to have been of great extent, and surrounded with many other habitations, as the residence of the Fenian troops under his command; and the place is highly celebrated in the Ossianic poems, and other productions of the ancient Bards. The destruction of the fortress of Almhuin, which it appears was burned in the 3rd century by a champion named Garaidh, son of Morna, who was chief of the Firbolg warriors of Connaught, forms the subject of one of the Ossianic poems.—C. & McD. See Feni or Fenians.

**Firbolgs or Bagmen**. Before coming to Ireland, the Firbolgs were kept in bondage and compelled to carry heavy burdens in bags of leather, hence they were called Firbolgs, which in Irish means leathern bags. "The Firbolgs," says Martin Haverty, "are frequently mentioned in what all admit to be authentic periods of our history, and their monuments and even their race still exist among us." "The Fir-Bolg or Belgians," say Connellan & McDermott, "according to some accounts, were Scythians, and came from Greece, but are more correctly considered a Celtic race from Belgic Gaul [or Germany], and came to Ireland about 1,300 years before the Christian era; they were located in Meath and Leinster, but chiefly in Connaught, where the Firbolg kings ruled for more than a thousand years." See Chapters I. and II.

**Fitton**, Sir Edward (1527-1579), the elder (born likely in England), was knighted by Sir Henry Sidney in 1566, and on the establishment of provincial governments in Connaught and Munster he was, in 1569, appointed first lord president of Connaught and Thomond. This office he held until 1572. In 1573 he was made vice-treasurer of Ireland. He escorted the Earl of Kildare and his sons to England in 1575. He died in 1579. His son, Sir Edward Fitton (1548-1606), the younger, was knighted by Sir William Pelham, and granted a part of the Desmond estates. He died in 1606.

**FitzGerald**, Gerald (died about 1205), first Baron of Offaly, son of Maurice FitzGerald (one of the original Welsh-Norman invaders of Ireland), was with his father at the siege of Dublin in 1171, and distinguished himself by his bravery at the sortie. After his father's death in 1176, he was induced to exchange with FitzAdelm de Burgh his castle of Wicklow for that of Ferns. In 1205 he sat in the Irish Parliament as Baron Offaly, and died the same year. Gerald was often known as FitzMaurice, or son of Maurice. His wife was Catherine, a daughter of Hamo de



Valois, who was Lord-Justice of Ireland in 1194. He received property in Kildare from Strongbow, built Maynooth, and was an ancestor of the Earls of Kildare. He died in 1176, according to the "Dictionary of National Biography."

**FitzGerald, Maurice** (died in 1176), one of the leading Welsh-Norman invaders of Ireland, was a son of Nesta, a Welsh princess, and Gerald FitzWalter, grandson of Lord Otho, an honorary baron of England, said to have been descended from the Gherardini of Florence, Italy. His descendants are consequently styled Geraldines, as well as FitzGerald. When Dermot MacMurrough, King of Leinster, was returning home, after having arranged with Strongbow for a descent on Ireland, he was hospitably received by David FitzGerald, Bishop of St. David's, in Wales. The bishop proposed to Dermot that his brother Maurice and his half-brother FitzStephen should join him with a body of troops in the spring, and gain a footing in the country, while Strongbow was bringing his larger armament together. Dermot gladly accepted the offer, and agreed to give them two cantreds (or districts) of land, and the town of Wexford. In May, 1169, FitzStephen landed at Bagenbun with 400 archers and men-at-arms, and marched against Wexford, which he took by assault. Soon after FitzGerald arrived at Wexford with two ships, having on board ten knights, thirty men-at-arms, and about 100 archers. Dermot, having vested his allies with the lordship of the town, marched to attack Dublin with FitzGerald, while FitzStephen remained to build a castle at Ferrycarrick, near Wexford. After exacting hostages from the Danish King of Dublin, Dermot, thinking Strongbow had given up his projected expedition, offered his daughter Eva in marriage to FitzGerald or FitzStephen, if they would bring over a force sufficient to subdue the island; but they being married declined the offer, and on Strongbow's arrival at Waterford, Eva was married to him. In 1171 Maurice and Strongbow were in Dublin, when it was besieged by King Roderick O'Connor at the head of 30,000 men, and the harbor blocked by a Manx fleet. FitzStephen was at the same time besieged by the Irish at Ferrycarrick. At a council of war, Giraldus Cambrensis represents Maurice as making the following speech: "We have not come so far, comrades, for pleasure and rest, but to try the chances of fortune, and under peril of our heads to meet the forces of the enemy. For such is the mutability of human affairs, that as the setting of the sun follows its rising, and the light in the east dispels the darkness of the west, so we, on whom fortune has hitherto conferred glory and plenty, are now beleaguered by land and sea, and are even in want of provision; for neither the sea brings succor, nor would the hostile fleets permit it to reach us. FitzStephen, also, whose courage and noble daring opened to us the way into this island, is now with his small force besieged by a hostile nation. What should we, therefore, wait for? Though English to the Irish, we are as Irish to the English; for this island does not show us greater hatred than

that. So away with delays and inactivity, for fortune favors the bold, and the fear of scarcity will give strength to our men. Let us attack the enemy manfully; though few in number, we are brave, well-armed, and accustomed to hardship and to victory, and will terrify the ill-armed and unwarlike multitude." This advice was adopted. Next morning at daybreak the Welsh-Normans attacked the headquarters of Roderic O'Connor at Finglas, routed him and his forces and then marched to the relief of FitzStephen,—too late, however, to prevent his falling into the hands of the Irish. In April, 1172, King Henry II. of England on his departure for England, appointed FitzGerald and FitzStephen Wardens of Dublin, under Hugh De Lacy. It was FitzGerald who saved De Lacy's life in the encounter with O'Rourke at the Hill of Ward. On the recall of De Lacy in 1173, FitzGerald retired to Wales, in consequence of misunderstandings with Strongbow. In 1176 matters were arranged between them, and he was made a grant of the barony of Offaly, and the territory of Offelan, comprising the present towns of Maynooth and Naas. He was given the castle of Wicklow in return for his share of Wexford, appropriated with other towns by King Henry. In 1176 he died at Wexford, and was buried in the Abbey of Grey Friars, outside the walls of the town. One of his sons, Thomas, was ancestor of the Desmond FitzGerald. Another son, Gerald, was ancestor of the earls of Kildare and dukes of Leinster. John, a grandson, was the ancestor of Clan Gibbon, the knights of Glin, the knights of Kerry, FitzGerald of Clane, and Seneschals of Imokelly. Cambrensis says: "Maurice was honorable and modest, with a sun-burnt face and good looking, of middle height—a man of innate goodness . . . a man of few words, but full of weight, with more wisdom than eloquence. . . . In military affairs valiant, active, not impetuous nor rash; circumspect in attack and resolute in defense; sober, chaste, trusty and faithful." See chapters XI., XII., XIII., XIV. and XV.

FitzGerald, Raymond (died in 1182), surnamed le Gros, was grandson of Gerald of Windsor, in Wales, nephew of Maurice FitzGerald (ancestor of the Earls of Desmond and Kildare), and son of William FitzGerald. Raymond was one of the bravest, ablest and most adventurous of the Welsh-Norman invaders of Ireland. Strongbow sent him forward to Ireland with ten men-at-arms and seventy archers, May 1, 1170. Shortly after his arrival he was joined by Hervey de Montmorris, who had come with FitzStephen the previous summer. When Strongbow arrived in August, they placed themselves under his command, took part in his campaigns against Waterford and Dublin, and when Strongbow left for England, Raymond was associated with De Montmorris in the government. On the return of Strongbow, Raymond asked for his sister Basilia in marriage, but Strongbow rejected his suit, and Raymond returned to Wales in high displeasure. The perilous position in which the invaders found themselves before long compelled Strongbow to recall him, and consent to



the marriage, giving him at the same time a large dowry of land and the post of constable and standardbearer of Leinster. The nuptials were immediately celebrated in Wexford, and the next day Raymond marched north to repel an incursion of Roderic O'Conor into Meath. He was too late to prevent the destruction of the castle of Trim. He then turned westward, and besieged and took Limerick, displaying remarkable bravery in fording the Shannon and leading his troops to the assault. De Montmorris forwarded alarming reports to King Henry II. of the rising power of Strongbow and Raymond, and commissioners were sent over to watch the one and recall the other. Limerick was soon besieged by O'Brien, Prince of Thomond, and as the soldiers would march only under Raymond, the commissioners had to invest him with the command, or permit the place again to fall into the hands of the Irish and Northmen. Raymond entered into a successful treaty with O'Brien, brought even Roderic to terms, and secured considerable possessions in Desmond from the MacCarthys. In the midst of these successes, he heard from his wife of the death of Strongbow, and, confiding Limerick to O'Brien (who immediately reestablished his own authority), marched to Dublin, where the council chose him Strongbow's successor. The King, still jealous of his influence, had already appointed FitzAdelm de Burgh to the post. This ended Raymond's public career; he appears to have lived the remainder of his life as quietly as the times permitted on his estates at Wexford,—seeing occasional service, as when he went to the succor of his uncle FitzStephen in Cork. He died in 1182. Raymond le Gros was the ancestor of the FitzMaurices, Earls of Kerry, the Marquises of Lansdowne, and the Graces of Wexford. Cambrensis says: "Raymond was very stout, and a little above the middle height; his hair was yellow and curly, and he had large, gray, round eyes. His nose was rather prominent, his countenance high colored, cheerful, and pleasant; although he was somewhat corpulent, he was very lusty and active. . . . Such was his care of his troops that he passed whole nights without sleep, going the rounds of his guards himself to keep them on the alert. . . . He was prudent and temperate, not effeminate in either his food or his dress. He was a liberal, kind, and circumspect man; and although a daring soldier and consummate general, even in military affairs, prudence was his highest quality." For further details, see chapters XIII., XIV. and XV.

**FitzHenry**, Miler (died in 1220), grandson of King Henry I. of England by the Welsh princess Nesta, was one of the leading Welsh-Norman invaders of Ireland. In 1199 he was appointed lord-justice by King John. This post he held until 1203, and again from 1205 to 1208. By his wars in Connaught he dispossessed the native chieftains, and obtained large tracts of country. He lowered the power of De Burgh, and deprived him of the government of Limerick. On FitzHenry's death, in 1220, he was interred in the Abbey of Great Connell, County Kildare,

which he had built. He married a niece of Hugh de Lacy. Cambrensis says: "FitzHenry was an intrepid and adventurous soldier, who never shrank from any enterprise . . . the first in the onset and the last in retreat. . . . Very ambitious of worldly honors, he had little reverence to the church, nor contributed for religious uses."

**FitzJames**, James (1670-1734), Duke of Berwick and marshal of France, natural son of King James II. of England when Duke of York by Arabella Churchill, sister of the celebrated Duke of Marlborough. He was born in Moulins, France, in 1670, educated in that country, and entered early into the Austrian service. At the age of fifteen he was wounded at the siege of Buda, and in 1687 he was created Duke of Berwick. In 1688 he was sent to Ireland to serve against William III., where he distinguished himself at the siege of Londonderry and the battle of the Boyne. He was afterwards employed in various services, for which he was rewarded with the rank of marshal. After the ruin of his father's cause he entered the service of France and acquired a high reputation for courage and skill in the Spanish War of Succession. He gained the decisive victory of Almanza over the English and their allies, which fixed Philip V. on the throne of Spain. For his great services he was created a Duke and Spanish grandee. He was killed by a cannon ball at the siege of Philippsburgh, on the Rhine, June 12, 1734. Marshal Berwick was distinguished for his courage, prudence, and was universally considered one of the most able generals of his time. The dukes of Liria, in Spain, and the dukes of FitzJames, in France, are descended from him.

**FitzStephen**, Robert (died in 1182), son of Nesta, Princess of South Wales, and Stephen (constable of Cardigan), was the first Welsh-Norman invader of Ireland in the twelfth century. He was one of those who with Strongbow entered into the plans of Dermot MacMurrough (King of Leinster) after the latter had been driven out of Ireland. FitzStephen had been confined in prison by Rhys ap Griffen, a feudatory of King Henry II., and was released so as to be able to join in the invasion of Ireland, on the intercession of his half-brothers, the Bishop of St. David's and Maurice FitzGerald. Dermot agreed to grant him and Maurice FitzGerald the town of Wexford and two adjacent cantreds (or districts) of land. Accordingly, while Earl Strongbow made his preparations for invasion on a more extensive scale, in May, 1169, FitzStephen embarked at Milford thirty men-at-arms, sixty men in half armor, and 300 archers and foot soldiers, in three ships, and after a favorable passage landed on the south coast of Wexford. He was accompanied by his nephews, Miler FitzHenry and Miles of St. David's, and by Hervey de Montmorris, his son-in-law. Maurice de Prendergast joined them next day with two ships containing ten men-at-arms and a body of archers. They were immediately waited on by Dermot's son, Donald, with 500 spearmen. Dermot followed himself with a



large force, and the united armies immediately marched to the assault of Wexford. The town was bravely defended, and did not surrender until it had sustained an assault for seven hours and the citizens had been advised to submit by two bishops. FitzStephen and FitzGerald were immediately put in possession of the town, and De Montmorris was given two cantreds lying between Wexford and Waterford. Roderic O'Connor, monarch of Ireland, now led a large force against the Welsh-Normans and their allies, and the latter were obliged to entrench themselves near Ferns. Terms were ultimately agreed to: Dermot acknowledged Roderic paramount king and monarch of Ireland, and Roderic confirmed Dermot in the sovereignty of Leinster. FitzStephen appears now to have applied himself to the settlement of his newly acquired territory, and to have brought over his wife and children, and, the next year, while Strongbow and FitzGerald were engaged at Dublin, he built a fort, upon a steep rock, commonly called Karree (Ferry-carriek), situated about two miles from Wexford. There he was shortly beleaguered by the people of Wexford, who had thrown off his authority and had been joined by the men of Kinsale, to the number of 3,000. The castle was only in process of construction, and he and the garrison were obliged to surrender to their assailants. Upon the arrival of Strongbow with troops from Dublin, Wexford was given to the flames, and the Irish retreated with their captives to an island in Wexford harbor. FitzStephen must have been detained prisoner nearly a year by the Irish, for we are told by Cambrensis that, on the arrival of King Henry II., "the men of Wexford, to court his favor, brought to him in fetters their prisoner FitzStephen, excusing themselves because he had been the first to invade Ireland without the royal license, and had set others a bad example. The king, having loudly rated him and threatened him with his indignation for his rash enterprise, at last sent him back, loaded with fetters and chained to another prisoner, to be kept in safe custody in Reginald's tower." After King Henry's return from Lismore, FitzStephen "was again brought before him, and being touched with compassion for a brave man, who had been so often exposed to so great perils, and pitying his case, at the intercession of some persons of rank about his court, he heartily forgave and pardoned him, and freely restored him to his former state and liberty, reserving to himself only the town of Wexford, with the lands adjoining." On the departure of King Henry for England, in April, 1172, FitzStephen was appointed joint warden of Dublin with FitzGerald. The king granted him and Milo (or Miles) de Cogan the southern part of Munster, west of Lismore, excepting the city of Cork. Having taken possession of this district, they proceeded north with De Braosa, to put him in occupation of Limerick and the surrounding country. FitzStephen's latter days were clouded by misfortunes. His son and many of his

bravest companions fell in battle with the Irish; he was himself beleaguered in Cork, and when the siege was raised by his nephew, Raymond FitzGerald, it was found that the first and one of the bravest of the little band of Welsh-Norman adventurers had been deprived of reason. He died shortly afterwards, in 1182. Cambrensis says: "FitzStephen was the true pattern of singular courage and unparalleled enterprise . . . He was stout in person, handsome, and stature above the middle height; he was bountiful, generous and pleasant, but too fond of wine and women."

**FitzWilliam**, Sir William (1526-1599), lord deputy of Ireland, was born at Milton, England. He was vice-treasurer in Ireland, 1559-73, assisted Sussex against Shane O'Neill in 1561, and was lord justice in 1571. He was lord deputy, 1572-75, and reduced Desmond to submission. Reappointed in 1588, he made an expedition into Connaught, and suppressed Maguire in Cavan. He was governor of Fotheringay Castle when Mary Queen of Scots was executed, and was given by her a portrait of her son James.

**FitzWilliam**, William Wentworth (1748-1833), second Earl FitzWilliam, nephew and heir of Charles Wentworth, Marquis of Rockingham, born in England, was educated at Eton and Cambridge. He took his seat in the House of Lords in 1769. He became president of the council, and in 1795 was sent to Ireland as lord-lieutenant, but was recalled within a short time, owing to his sympathy with the demand for Catholic Emancipation. His duel with John Beresford was interrupted by a peace officer whom he had endeavored to dismiss from the commissionership of the customs. He became lord-lieutenant of the West Riding of Yorkshire. He lost this office on account of his censure of the Pehrtoe "massacre."

**Flanders**, the former name of an extensive country of Europe, comprised between the Lower Scheldt, the North Sea, Artois, Hainaut, and Brabant. It was long governed by the counts of Flanders, and in 1369 passed by marriage to the House of Burgundy, and then, in 1477, to that of Habsburg. Louis XIV, of France, conquered part of it, and it now forms the provinces of East and West Flanders in Belgium, part of the province of Zeeland in the Netherlands, and the greater part of the Department of Nord, in France. The people are called, in English, Flemings, and their language (nearly akin to Dutch), Flemish. This territory was also called the Low Countries.

**Flann**, The Synchronisms of. This Flann was a layman, principal of the School of Monasterboice; died in 1056. He compares the chronology of Ireland with that of other countries and gives the names of the monarchs that reigned in Assyria, Persia, Greece and Rome, from the most remote period, together with most careful lists of the Irish kings who reigned contemporaneously with them. Copies of this tract (but imperfect) are preserved in the Books of Lecan and Ballymote.—Dr. P. W. Joyce. See notes to Chapter I.



**Fleetwood**, Charles (died in 1692), son of Sir William Fleetwood, parliamentarian soldier in the civil wars, was born in England. Becoming a zealous Puritan, in 1644 he was made colonel of horse and governor of Bristol. He was afterwards raised to the rank of lieutenant-general, and had a share in the defeat of King Charles II., at the decisive battle of Worcester. On the death of Ireton, in 1651, Fleetwood married the former's widow (daughter of Oliver Cromwell), and he was appointed commander-in-chief of the army in Ireland, with the rank of lieutenant-general. In 1654 he was also made lord-deputy, and continued to hold that title until superseded by Henry Cromwell (younger son of Oliver, the Lord Protector), in November, 1657. The chief work of Fleetwood's government in Ireland was the transplantation of the condemned Irish landholders to Connaught. He remained in Ireland from 1652 until 1655, returning to England in the latter year. He was a member of Oliver Cromwell's council in 1654, major-general of the Eastern district, 1655, and a member of Cromwell's House of Lords in 1656. He was favorable to the Restoration, but, failing to make terms with General Monk, the "King Maker," at the Restoration, he was disqualified for life from holding office. He died in 1692.

**Fola**, one of the ancient names of Ireland. See Ireland, Ancient Names of. See Chapter I.

**Fomorians**. These fierce, war-like people are often mentioned in early Irish history. Their memory is still preserved in the Irish name of the celebrated Giant's Causeway, which, in English, means the causeway, or stepping stones of the Fomorians. They are considered by some writers to be the original colonists of Ireland. "The Fomorians," according to Connellan & McDermott, "were African pirates, of the race of Ham, and considered to be Canaanites or Phenicians, who were expelled from their country by Joshua, were located along the coasts of Ulster and Connaught, mostly in Antrim, Derry, Donegal, Leitrim, Sligo and Mayo, and had their chief fortress, called Tor Conaing (or Conang's Tower on Tor Inis, or the island of the Tower, now Tory Island), off the coast of Donegal; and another at the Giant's Causeway, which was called Clochan-na-Fomoraigh, according to O'Brien, in his Dictionary, signifying the Causeway of the Fomorians, as it was supposed to have been constructed by these people, who are represented as a race of giants. These three colonies came to Ireland at different times, about 1,600 to 1,500 years before the birth of Christ, and had many fierce contests with each other." "The Fomorians of Irish history," says Dr. P. W. Joyce, "were sea-robbers, who infested the coasts and indeed the interior of Ireland for a long series of years, and at one time fortified themselves in Tory Island. They are stated to have come to Ireland from the country round the shores of the Baltic; but they were originally from Africa, being, accord-

ing to the legend, the descendants of Ham the son of Noah." See Chapter I.

**Fontenoy**, battle of (war of the Austrian Succession), was fought May 11, 1745, near the village of Fontenoy, in Belgium, between 50,000 British, Dutch and Austrian troops, under the Duke of Cumberland, and the French, under Marshal Saxe. The duke endeavored to relieve Tournay, which the French were besieging, and the British troops captured the heights on which the French were posted. The Prince of Waldeck, however, who commanded the Dutch, failed to support Cumberland, and the French being reinforced, the trenches were retaken and the British beaten back. Tournay fell shortly afterwards. T. D. McGee says: "The decisive battle of Fontenoy, in which the Franco-Irish troops bore so decisive a part, was fought May 11, 1745. The French army, commanded by Saxe, and accompanied by King Louis, leaving 18,000 men to besiege Namur, and 6,000 to guard the Scheldt, took a position between that river and the allies, having their center at the village of Fontenoy. The British and Dutch, under the king's favorite son, the Duke of Cumberland, were 55,000 strong; the French, 45,000. After a hard day's fighting, victory seemed to declare so clearly against France that King Louis, who was present, prepared for flight. At this moment, Marshal Saxe ordered a final charge by the seven Irish regiments under Counts Dillon and Thomond. The tide was turned, beyond expectation, to the cry of 'Remember Limerick!' France was delivered, England checked, and Holland reduced from a first to a second-rate power upon that memorable day. But the victory was dearly bought. One-fourth of all the Irish officers, including Count Dillon, were killed, and one-third of all the men. The whole number slain on the side of France was set down at 7,000 by the English accounts, while they admitted for themselves alone, 4,000 British and 3,300 Hanoverians and Dutch. 'Foremost of all!' says the just-minded Lord Mahon, 'were the gallant brigade of Irish exiles.' It was this defeat of his favorite son which wrung from George II. the oft-quoted malediction on the laws which deprived him of such subjects." The battle of Fontenoy is the subject of one of T. O. Davis' most stirring poems.

**Forbes**, Charles (1810-1870), Count de Montalembert, statesman, orator and political writer, of French extraction, born in London, England, in 1810, was the eldest son of Count de Montalembert, French soldier and diplomat, who died in 1831. His family name, Charles Forbes, was taken from that of his mother, Miss Forbes, a Scottish lady. He studied in Paris, and in 1830 became associated with Lamennais and Lacordaire as editor of *L'Avenir*, in which post he was conspicuous as an eloquent champion of Democracy and the Catholic Church. "One of the doctrines of the new school was the liberation of the French church from state control, and, when this claim failed, it was sought to free



public instruction from government interference." The government closed a public school, which Montalembert and others had opened in Paris, and the Pope condemned the teachings of *L'Avenir*, which accordingly ceased to appear. He entered the Chamber of Peers in 1831, and married in 1843, *Mademoiselle de Merode*, a Belgian lady. Devoted to the liberal Catholic party, of which "he was considered the most eminent leader," he was an able advocate of religious toleration, popular rights and general education. He was a member of the Constituent Assembly in 1848, and in 1849 was elected to the Legislative Assembly, in which he opposed Victor Hugo in several brilliant efforts of oratory, notably, during the debate on the revision of the constitution, in June, 1851. He was elected to the French Academy in 1852, and was a member of the legislative body from 1852 to 1857, during which period he represented the opposition to Louis Napoleon almost alone. In 1858 he was condemned to a fine and imprisonment for six months for a political essay, but the penalties were not actually enforced. "By the expression of his sympathies for Ireland and Poland, he preserved connection with the Democratic party, and on all social questions he advocated the cause of the people." He published, among other works, a "History of Saint Elizabeth of Hungary," 1836; "On Vandalism and Catholicism in Art," in 1839; "The Political Future of England," 1855; "The Monks of the West, from Saint Benedict to Saint Bernard," 1860; "The Free Church in the Free State," 1863. He sympathized with the U. S. government in the American Civil War. In a letter to a friend, dated December, 1869, he wrote: "Temporal despotism has faded away in a most unexpected manner; and I sincerely hope spiritual despotism will follow, sooner or later. I am more convinced than ever that freedom in the sphere of religion, still more than that of politics, is the vital condition of truth." A sensation was produced by his letter, dated February 28, 1870, in which he protested against the doctrine of papal infallibility. He died in March, 1870.

**Fort Erie**, village and port of entry, Ontario, Canada, at the east end of Lake Erie, three and one-half miles northwest of Buffalo, N. Y. Population (1891), 1,500.

**Fort George**, a fortress in Inverness-shire, Scotland, at the east of the mouth of Inner Moray Firth, with a station three miles to the southeast.

**Four Masters**, *Annals of the*. The *Annals of Ireland*, generally known as the *Annals of the Four Masters*, or simply the *Four Masters*, compiled chiefly by the celebrated O'Clerys of Donegal, Ireland, is one of the most important works ever written on Irish history. It comprises the *Annals of Ireland* from the earliest ages to the early part of the 17th century of our era. See notes to Chapter XXXI.

**Fox**, Charles James (1748-1806), was the son of Henry, first Lord Holland, an eminent statesman. Educated at Eton and Oxford, in 1768 he was elected a member of Parliament, for Midhurst,

as a Tory. In 1770 he was appointed a commissioner of the Admiralty, which place he resigned in 1772, and soon afterwards obtained a seat at the Treasury board. Some differences arising between him and Lord North, he was dismissed in 1774, and from that time took a leading part in the opposition, among the Whigs, or liberals. In 1780 he was elected for Westminster, which city he continued, with a slight interruption, to represent until his death. When the Rockingham party came into power, Fox was appointed secretary of state for foreign affairs. On the dissolution of this administration by the death of the chief, a coalition was formed between Fox and Lord North, who, with their respective adherents, came again into office, till the introduction of the India bill occasioned their final dismissal (1784). In 1788 Fox went abroad; but while in Italy he was recalled in consequence of the king's illness. On this occasion he maintained that the Prince of Wales had the right to resume the regency, which was opposed by William Pitt, who was supported by parliament and the nation. The next event in the public life of Fox was the part he took in regard to the French Revolution. That great event he hailed as a blessing, while Burke denounced it as a curse; and this difference of sentiment produced a schism in the party, which was never repaired. On the death of his great political rival, William Pitt, in 1806, Fox came again into office, as secretary of state, but within a few months he followed his rival to the grave. His remains are interred in Westminster Abbey. He was much addicted, in the early part of his career, to the fashionable dissipation of the times. Horace Walpole describes him in these years as leading a life of racing, gambling, drinking and debauchery. He was a man of penetrating sagacity, a great lover of justice and benevolent character, famous as an orator, a liberal, and a great Whig statesman. "As an orator, the reputation of Fox is preëminent for close reasoning, rapid declamation, indignant sarcasm and manly invective. We may doubt whether any of his contemporaries equalled him as a successful debater in the House of Commons."

**Foyle, Lough**, sea-inlet, between Counties Donegal and Londonderry. It is 15 miles long, 10 miles in extreme breadth, and one mile across the entrance. Its navigation is much impeded by shallows.

**France**, a republic in the west of Europe, situated mainly between Spain and Belgium, with a coast-line on the southeast on the Mediterranean Sea, in the west on the Atlantic Ocean, and in the northwest on the English Channel and, to a small extent, on the North Sea, but including also the island of Corsica. The country is divided into the eighty-six departments together with the territory of Belfort. The southeast of ancient France, or Gallia, was made a Roman province in 121 B. C., and the remainder was conquered by Julius Cæsar in 58-50 B. C. In the 4th century, when the Roman Empire was falling to pieces, vari-



ous Teutonic tribes poured into Gallia, or Gaul, founding the Burgundian kingdom in the southeast, and the kingdom of the Visigoths in the south, on both sides of the Pyrenees, with Toulouse as the capital. The Franks, a confederation of Germanic tribes, established themselves in northern Gallia and Germany, and were distinguished as the West and the East Franks; the former became the dominant people in Gallia, and eventually gave their name to the country. The history of modern France, however, begins in the 9th century, after the breaking up of the Great Western Empire, over which Charlemagne ruled. The addition of Savoy and Nice, in 1860, and the cession of Elsass (except Belfort) and part of Lorraine to Germany, in 1871, constitute the principal changes which have been made in the map of France during the present century. The temporary extension of French influence under the first Napoleon caused no permanent alteration in the limits of the country. France has a population (1906) of 39,252,245, and an area of 207,129 square miles.

**Franciscans**, a religious order of the Catholic Church, founded in 1208 by St. Francis of Assisi. Some idea of the extraordinary extension of this remarkable institute may be formed from the startling statement that, in the dreadful plague of the Black Death in the following century, no fewer than 124,000 Franciscans fell victims to their zeal for the care of the sick and for the spiritual ministration of the dying. Its great fundamental was poverty, which St. Francis proposed to render in his order not only more perfect theoretically, but more systematic in its practice, than in any of the contemporary institutes. The first Franciscans reached England in 1220, and founded monasteries at Canterbury and Northampton. They made rapid progress. At the dissolution by Henry VIII. there were sixty-five Franciscan monasteries in England. The order was restored by the foundation of the English convent at Douay, in 1617, and now (1901) there are five houses in Great Britain and fourteen in Ireland, besides seven Capuchin houses in England and three in Ireland.

**Franks**, the name applied, about the middle of the 3rd century, to a confederation of Germanic tribes dwelling on the Middle and Lower Rhine. In the 3rd and 4th centuries hordes of them began to move southwards and westwards, into Gaul. They became divided into two principal groups—the Salians and the Ripuarians. In 358 the Emperor Julian, although he defeated the invaders, allowed the Franks to establish themselves permanently in Toxandria, the country between the Meuse and the Scheldt. From this time, Frankish chiefs and warriors frequently served in the Roman armies. Under Hlodowig or Clovis, their king (481-511), the Franks were converted to Christianity, while by his conquests in central Gaul, and by his subjugation of the Alemanni and the Riparian Franks, he not only extended his dominions as far as the Loire, in the one direction,

and the Maine in the other, but he laid the foundations of what subsequently developed into the kingdom of France. We learn that the Franks were a stalwart race of warriors, distinguished by their free, martial bearing, their general aspect of fierceness, their long flowing hair, their blue eyes, and largeness of limb. **Galicia**, a kingdom of Galician Spain, was founded by the Suevi in the 5th century. In the 16th century Galicia was made a province of Castile, the capital of which was alternately Santiago, Corunna, and Orense. From 1789 to 1833 Galicia was divided into seven provinces; since 1833 into four. The country forms a square at the northwest angle of the Iberian Peninsula, on the west extremity of the Pyrenean Mountains. Galicia is one of the dampest regions in Spain and Europe.

**Gallowglasses** were the heavy armed foot soldiers of the Irish. They wore iron helmets, and coats of mail, studded with iron nails and rings; had long swords by their sides and bore in their right hands broad battle-axes with very keen edges, by a single blow of which they often clove the scull of a warrior through the helmet. It appears that the Scots also had troops called gallowglasses and kerns, as in Shakespeare's *Macbeth* mention is made of "the merciless MacDonnell, from the Western Isles, with his kerns and gallowglasses."—C. & McD. See **Kerns**.

**Galtee (or Galty Mountains)**, a range extending about fifteen miles east and west through Counties Tipperary and Limerick, and rising 3,015 feet in Galtymore.

**Galway**, maritime county of Connaught province, and second largest in Ireland, is bounded on the north by County Mayo, on the northeast by County Roscommon, on the east by the river Shannon (which separates it from King's County and County Tipperary), on the south by County Clare, and on the west by the Atlantic Ocean. Greatest length, east and west, 96 miles; greatest breadth, northeast and southwest, 53 miles. Galway has an area of 1,519,699 acres (69,661 water), or 7.3 per cent of the total area of Ireland, and a population of 192,549, of whom 187,220 are Catholics, 4,402 Episcopalians, 616 Presbyterians, and 187 Methodists. Galway is served by the M. G. W. R. and G. S. & W. R. railways. The coast, along which are numerous creeks, bays, and islands, measures about 217 miles. The county is naturally divided into two sections by Lough Corrib, on which vessels can ply from Cong, and proceed by a canal to Galway Bay, a distance of about 30 miles. The principal islands on the west coast include the Aran group, Gorumna and Lettermore. The chief rivers are the Shannon, its tributary the Suck, and the Clare. The bays include Galway Bay, Kilkieran, Bertraghboy, Mannin, Ballynakill, and Little Killary Bays. The western section (the three divisions of which are known as Iar Connaught, Connemara, and Joyce's country) is barren and mountainous. The chief summit is Benbaun (2,395 feet), in the group named the Twelve Pins. A striking peculiarity is the multiplicity of small loughs, espe-



cially in Connemara and Iar Connaught. The region abounds in wild and beautiful scenery, and is frequented by great numbers of tourists. The eastern section is nearly flat. The soil generally consists of a light limestone gravel. Numerous flocks of sheep and herds of black cattle are reared. Iron, lead, and copper occur, but limestone and marble are the chief minerals. The fisheries are very important. Coarse linens and woollens are manufactured; kelp is made from seaweed. The county comprises 97 parishes, and parts of seven others; Galway parliamentary borough (one member), and Ballinasloe (part), Loughrea, and Tuam, towns. It returns four members to parliament—four divisions—Connemara, North, East, and South.

**Galway**, county town of Galway, parliamentary borough, seaport, urban district, and county of itself, with railway station (M. G. W. R.), at the influx of River Corrib into Galway Bay, 129 miles by rail west of Dublin, 65 miles northwest of Limerick, and 20 miles south of Tuam by road. The urban district has an area of 5,368 acres, and a population of 13,426; the parliamentary borough has 22,532 acres and a population of 16,257. Galway is an ancient town. A map made by the Marquis of Clanricarde, in 1651, depicts it as a walled town, with 14 towers and as many gates. No trace of the fortifications remain, beyond an archway and a fragment near the quay. The town has considerable trade, and exports agricultural produce and black marble. The haven is considered to be one of the best and safest on the Irish coast. A floating dock, having an area of five acres, admits ships of 500 tons burden. A canal connects Lough Corrib with the harbor. There are several flour mills, iron foundries, brush factories, and yards for the cutting and polishing of marble; also a distillery. The extensive herring and other fisheries give employment to a large population living chiefly in the suburb of Claddagh. Galway is the seat of one of the queen's Colleges of Ireland, and of a Catholic diocese. The borough returns one member to parliament (two members until 1885).

**Galway Bay**, between County Clare and County Galway, is 30 miles long, and 23 miles wide across the entrance, where the chain of the Aran Islands forms a natural breakwater.

**Galway**, Earl of, see Ruvigny, Henry.

**Genealogies**, Book of. Many of the ancient genealogies are preserved in the Books of Leinster, Lecan, Ballymote, etc. But the most important collection of all is in the Book of Genealogies, compiled in 1650 to 1666 in the College of St. Nicholas (in Galway), by Duaid MacFirbis, the last and most accomplished native master of the history, laws and language of Ireland.—Dr. P. W. Joyce. See notes to Chapter I.

**Geashill**, parish and village, with railway station (G. S. & W. R.), King's County, nine miles northwest of Portarlington. The parish contains 43,309 acres and 3,892 inhabitants. The village

numbers 151 inhabitants. Here is Geashill Castle, seat of Lord Digby.

**Geneva**, a city of Switzerland, and capital of the canton of the same name. It is beautifully situated on Lake Geneva, 1,240 feet above sea level. It affords a fine view of Mont Blanc, the snow-clad giant of the Alps, which is about 40 miles distant. It has a population of 114,547. The climate is mild. Geneva is noted as an educational center. It possesses a large number of technical schools, as well as private schools for boys and girls, largely patronized by foreigners. There are many associations for the advancement of science and art. The municipal hospital is one of the best in Europe. Geneva is an important industrial and commercial center. Its chief manufactures are watches and parts of watches. It also produces jewelry, musical instruments, and scientific and electrical apparatus. Diamond cutting, enameling and the testing of chronometers are prominent industries. Geneva has played an important part in history from the time of Julius Cæsar. The city changed hands many times. It was also the cradle of the Calvinist movement.

**Genlis**, Stephanie Felicite Ducrest De St. Aubin, Comtesse De (1746-1830), was born in Burgundy. At the age of sixteen she was married to the Comte de Genlis. On the breaking out of the French revolution, Madame de Genlis took the liberal side, but was ultimately compelled to seek refuge (1793) in Switzerland and Germany. Died at Paris. Madame de Genlis' writings amount to about ninety volumes. The Duke of Orleans appointed her governess of the young princes, one of whom—Louis Phillipe—afterwards became king of the French.

**Genoa**, a fortified seaport city of the kingdom of Italy, at the head of the Gulf of Genoa, on the Mediterranean Sea, 79 miles southeast of Turin. From the 11th down to the 18th century Genoa was, with some interruption, the capital of a commercial republic, which planted numerous colonies in the Levant and on the shores of the Black Sea. It was taken by the French in 1797, and ceded to the king of Sardinia in 1815.

**George II.** (1683-1760), King of Great Britain, was born in Hanover, Germany, son of King George I. of England. After the death of Queen Anne (August 1, 1714), he accompanied his father to England, and was created Prince of Wales in September, 1714. February 16, 1716, he was elected chancellor of Trinity College, Dublin. He succeeded to the English throne in 1727. He overcame the pacific policy of Walpole, the prime minister, and declared war against Spain. He concluded a treaty with Maria Theresa, Empress of Austria, when Europe was thrown into a general war over the Austrian succession. At the date of his death the French had been driven out of Canada, checked in Europe, and successfully attacked in India, Africa and the West Indies, while the Dutch were ousted from Bengal. He died in Kensington. In state affairs he was much



guided by Queen Caroline. He was succeeded by his grandson, George III.

**George III.** (George William Frederick) (1738-1820), Elector of Hanover, King of England, eldest son of Frederick Louis, Prince of Wales, and Augusta, daughter of Frederick II., Duke of Saxe-Gotha, and grandson of George II., was born in London, England. He was created Prince of Wales in 1751, and ascended the throne in 1760. He supported the policy which led to the outbreak of the war with the American colonies; and as the war continued, he approved of every means of conquering them. He caused the resignation of William Pitt by his declaration against the revival of Catholic Emancipation in 1801. He became blind in 1810, and, after 1811, permanently deranged. Died January 29, 1820. "He was simple and affable in his demeanor, but narrow-minded and bigoted in religious matters."

**George,** Prince of Denmark (1653-1708), son of Frederick III., King of Denmark. In 1683 he married Anne, daughter of the Duke of York, who was afterwards James II., King of England. Prince George soon deserted his father-in-law, and embraced the cause of William, Prince of Orange (afterwards King William III. of England), who on coming to the English throne created him Duke of Cumberland. On his wife's succession to the English throne in 1702, Prince George was created lord high admiral of England, but he took no part in public affairs, and died at Kensington Palace, October 28, 1708.

**Germany,** an empire of central Europe, extending from France to Russia, comprising 25 states and the Imperial Territory, in which the German race and language prevail. It has an area of 208,830 square miles and a population of 60,641,278 (1905). The present empire dates from 1871. The supreme direction of the military and political affairs of the empire is vested in the King of Prussia, under the title of "Deutscher Kaiser," or German Emperor. The legislative functions are vested in the Bundesrat, selected by the states, and the Reichstag, elected by the people. Military service is compulsory and universal. The army numbers about 600,000 on a peace footing, and about 4,330,000 on a war footing. The navy consists of 233 war vessels, with a total tonnage of 820,692 tons, and is second only to that of England. Education in Germany is free and compulsory, and the number of illiterates is almost negligible. Germany virtually supports nine-tenths of her population by her own agricultural produce. But the empire is becoming more and more a manufacturing country, and two-thirds of her people are now engaged in commerce. The empire has nearly 35,000,000 acres of forest. There are 38,000 miles of railways, 90 per cent of which are owned or operated by the states. The unit of value is the mark, worth 23.8 cents. The territory of the present German Empire, together with Austria and the other central states of Europe, formed the East Frankish empire of Charlemagne in 843. Under Otho the Great, in 962, it

became the Holy Roman Empire of the German Nation, which endured, with various changes of territory and dynasty, till 1806, when the power of Napoleon brought it to an end. In 1815 the states of the old empire formed the German Confederation, which lasted till 1866. This union terminated with the war of 1866, which was really a struggle between Prussia and Austria for leadership in the Confederation, and led to the definite withdrawal of Austria. Thus the way was prepared for the new German Empire, under the leadership of Prussia, which was founded after the united forces of the German states defeated the French attack in 1870.

**Gettysburg**, town in Adams County, Pa., 35 miles southwest of Harrisburg. Gettysburg is famous for the battle fought there July 1, 2 and 3, 1863, in which the Confederates, under General Lee, were defeated by the Union army, under General George G. Meade.

**Giant's Causeway**, promontory of columnar basalt, on north coast of County Antrim, about three miles northeast of Bushmills, presents three natural platforms, known as the Little, Middle, and Honeycomb Causeways, and consisting of about 40,000 curiously formed basaltic columns closely piled together, and projecting from the base of a lofty cliff into the sea. It is annually visited by great numbers of tourists, and there is a hotel near it. Since 1898 the Causeway has been railed in and a charge made for admission. An electric tramway, the first of its kind in Great Britain, extends between Giant's Causeway and Portrush.

**Gibraltar**, Strait of, a channel between the south of Spain and the north of Africa, forming the entrance to the Mediterranean Sea from the Atlantic Ocean. Its width at the narrowest part, near the eastern entrance, between the "Pillars of Hercules," is eight and a half miles; average depth, about 950 feet; greatest depth, 6,000 feet. Through this strait a powerful central current, running at the rate of from three to six miles an hour, sets constantly from the Atlantic into the Mediterranean. Beneath this there is a counter current setting in the opposite direction. The "Pillars of Hercules" are now called Ape's Hill and the Rock of Gibraltar. In very early ages they were regarded by the people living east of them as the western boundary of the world. The Rock of Gibraltar came into possession of the English, by conquest, in 1704. It is now a strongly fortified naval fortress, with a garrison of 5,007. The town has about 18,000 inhabitants.

**Gilbert**, Sir Humphrey (1539?-1583), navigator, born in Devonshire, England, educated at Eton and Oxford, served in a military character under Sir Henry Sidney in Ireland, and was given charge of Munster in 1569, and in 1570 was knighted. He published, in 1576, a discourse to prove the practicability of a northwest passage to China. In 1578 he sailed on a voyage of discovery to the coast of North America. On his second voy-



age, in 1583, he landed in the harbor of St. John, Newfoundland (August 5, 1583), and there founded the first British colony in North America. After a voyage of discovery he sailed for England, but was lost in a storm off the Southern Azores. He was a half-brother of the famous Sir Walter Raleigh, his mother being also the mother of Sir Walter. He was a good mathematician and an original, enterprising genius.

**Giraldus Cambrensis** (1146?-1220?), the usual literary name of the historian and ecclesiastic, Gerald de Barry, or Gerald of Wales, who flourished in the 12th and 13th centuries, and was born about 1146 in Pembrokeshire, Wales, son of a Norman noble, who had married into a princely Welsh family. He was brought up by his uncle, David FitzGerald, Bishop of St. David's, and was sent to the University of Paris in his twentieth year, and after his return entered into holy orders, in 1172, and was appointed archdeacon of St. David's. He was, from the first, a zealous churchman, strenuous in the enforcement of discipline, and was the chief agent in establishing the payment of tithes within the principality. On the death of his uncle, the Chapter of St. David's elected him bishop, but, as the election was made without the royal license, Gerald renounced it. King Henry II. of England directed a new election, and, on the Chapter's persisting in their choice of Gerald, the king refused to confirm the selection, and another bishop was appointed. Gerald withdrew for a time to the University of Paris, and on his return was required by the Archbishop of Canterbury to take the administration of the diocese of St. David's, which had utterly failed in the hands of the bishop. He held it for four years. In 1184 he was invited to court by Henry II., and became one of his chaplains. Next year he accompanied Prince John in his expedition to Ireland. He employed much of his time there in collecting materials for his "Topography of Ireland" and "History of the Conquest of Ireland." In 1187 he returned to Wales, and the year following accompanied Archbishop Baldwin in a journey through the principality, to preach in favor of the crusade to the Holy Land. In 1198 he was again chosen Bishop of St. David's, but though he took three journeys to Rome, he could not procure the papal confirmation. Soon after this he retired from the world and his name disappears from the pages of history. He died about 1220. He was the author of many religious and political tracts. All his works were in Latin. He was the originator of the political and ecclesiastical pamphlet. His works were edited by J. S. Brewer and J. F. Dimock, under the direction of the Master of the Rolls, three volumes, 1861. Several of his works are on Irish history and topography. He is considered one of the most distinguished writers of his own time. Ambitious, energetic, but occasionally violent, he was, nevertheless, independent, honest and pure in morals and practices. There is much in his works on Ireland to be censured as unjust to the Irish, hurtful

to their feelings, and contrary to facts. These errors have been partially refuted by Ussher and O'Sullivan, and fully exposed by the learned Dr. John Lynch in his celebrated work, "*Cam-brensis Eversus*," published in 1662.

Gladstone, William Ewart (1809-1898), eminent British statesman, orator, financier and author, was born in Liverpool, England, December 29, 1809. He was the son of Sir John Gladstone, an eminent British merchant, and was educated at Eton and Oxford. He was elected to parliament in 1832 as a Conservative or Tory, and made his first important speech in 1833, favoring "gradual emancipation of slaves." In 1834 he became Lord of the Treasury. He became secretary of state for the colonies in 1846, and in 1865, after almost twenty years of faithful service in almost numberless positions, he became leader of the House of Commons. Gladstone, who had gradually changed from a Conservative into a Liberal, was prime minister for the first time in 1868, and the next year introduced and passed the Irish Church Disestablishment bill. In 1870 he passed the first Irish Land bill, and in 1873 introduced the Irish University bill, proposing a foundation for an undenominational university in Ireland, and resigned, on its rejection at second reading, but resumed office on Disraeli's refusal to form a ministry. He again became prime minister in 1880, and the same year supported the Irish Compensation for Disturbance bill; succeeded in passing the Irish Coercion bill, in 1881; introduced and passed the second Irish Land bill, proposing to institute a land court for fixing judicial rents, and in 1882 introduced and passed the Irish Arrears bill, proposing to wipe out arrears of rent in Ireland altogether, where tenants were unable to pay them. In 1886 he was once more made prime minister and, April 8th of that year, brought forward a Home Rule bill for Ireland, proposing to create a legislative body, to sit at Dublin, for dealing with affairs exclusively Irish, but reserved to the British government certain powers affecting the crown, army, navy, and foreign and colonial relations. He also introduced the Irish Land Purchase bill, which passed only first reading on April 16th. Gladstone's Home Rule bill was rejected on second reading June 7, 1886, and after the general election had declared against the measure he resigned office, with the rest of the cabinet. He continued to advocate his Irish policy in the sessions of 1887-92, and in the latter year became prime minister for the fourth and last time. February 13, 1893, he introduced a second Home Rule bill, which, after passing the House of Commons, was rejected by 419 to 41 in the House of Lords, September 8, 1893. He resigned office as prime minister March 3, 1894. Gladstone died at Hawarden, May 19, 1898, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. "In combined breadth and subtlety of intellect no statesman of his own age surpassed him. He clearly showed that his opinions forced him to become a Home-Ruler when five-sixths of the Irish people were so, and



Home Rule could be given to Ireland without endangering the unity of the British empire." As an orator, Gladstone's only contemporary rivals in England were John Bright and Disraeli. As a financier he can only be compared with Walpole, Pitt, and Peel. He was more successful in his home policy than in his foreign policy.

**Glendalough**, electoral division, in county and 10 miles from Wicklow, in the barony of Ballincor, and eight miles from Rathdrum station. It takes its name from the vale of Glendalough ("glen of the two lakes"), a valley about two miles long and three-fourths of a mile wide, renowned for its picturesque and romantic scenery, and containing scattering ruins of an ancient city, which was the see of a bishop from the 6th century to 1214, when the bishopric was united to that of Dublin. The chief ruins are those of "Seven Churches" (a name sometimes given to the valley), which are noted for their simple but beautiful architecture. One of them was the old cathedral. In the side of a precipice overhanging one of the two lakes of the valley is a small recess, known as the bed of St. Kevin, the founder of the first Christian church in the valley, at the close of the 5th century.

**Glenmalure**, mountain vale, six miles northwest of Rathdrum, County Wicklow. It is traversed by the Avonberg.

**Gloucester**, Earl of, see Despenser, Thomas le.

**Goodacre**, Hugh (died 1553), Anglican primate of Ireland, previously vicar of Shalfleet, Isle of Wight, and chaplain to Bishop Poyntet, of Winchester. When Archbishop George Dowdall, who was opposed to the Reformation, retired from Armagh, Ireland, in 1552, Cranmer recommended Goodacre to King Edward VI. of England for the vacant see, and he was appointed in 1552. He died in Dublin, May 1, 1553.

**Gordon**, George Hamilton (1784-1860), fourth Earl of Aberdeen, British statesman, was born in Edinburgh, Scotland. In December, 1852, on the resignation of Lord Derby, he was entrusted with the formation of a new administration, and was appointed first lord of the treasury. He resigned in 1855, after the carrying of Roebuck's vote of censure of the ministry's conduct of the Crimean war.

**Gorey**, market town and parish with railway station (D. W. & W. R.), northeast county Wexford, 10 miles southwest of Arklow. The parish has an area of 5,314 acres and a population of 2,914. The town has an area of 423 acres and a population of 2,178.

**Gorey**, village, County Donegal, three miles east of Carndonagh. Gorey is also known as Cashel.

**Great Britain** was so called to distinguish it from Britannia Minor, or Brittany in France. The name was a poetical or rhetorical expression till in 1604. James I. styled himself King of Great Britain, although the term was proposed in 1559 by the Scottish Lords of the Congregation.

**Greece**, a kingdom in the southeast of Europe, in the east of the Mediterranean Sea, comprising a peninsular portion, with the Ionian Islands on the west, and the Eubœa, the Cyclades, and other islands on the east, in the Ægean Sea. The government is a constitutional, hereditary monarchy. The executive authority is vested in the king and his ministers, the heads of seven departments, and the legislative in a single Chamber of Representatives, called the "Voule." Deputies (since 1886, 150 in number) are elected by manhood suffrage for a term of four years; they receive payment. The Voule must meet annually for not less than three, nor more than six, months. The population of Greece is of very mixed origin. Anciently, the whole country was occupied by Hellenes, but from the 3rd century onwards, Goths, Heruli, and Slavs formed settlements of greater or less extent. Slavs, along with Avars, settled in great numbers towards the end of the 6th century. A still more important admixture is that of the Albanians, whose settlements date principally from the 13th and 14th centuries, when Greece was in a large measure depopulated by misrule and pestilence (the black death in 1348). There is a considerable Italian element in the Ionian Islands. The prevailing religion is that of the Greek Orthodox Church, but complete toleration and liberty of worship prevails. Greece, as a single state, is entirely a creation of modern times. The kingdom dates from 1830, when a rebellion of the Greeks against the Turks resulted, through the intervention of the great powers, in the establishment of Greek independence. An area of about 5,200 square miles, with a population of nearly 300,000, was added to the kingdom by the Treaty of Berlin, in 1878. Athens, the capital, has a population of about 115,000; the towns next in size being Patras, Piræus, and Trikala, all above 20,000. Greece has an area of 24,970 square miles, and a population (1899) of 2,433,806.

**Greenland**, a Danish colony, and, after Australia, the largest island in the world. The area is variously estimated at from 500,000 to 800,000 square miles. The colonized area, extending along the west coast from about 60° to 72° north latitude, is estimated at 46,740 square miles, and its population (1901) at 11,895. The trade is a government monopoly. The total imports from Denmark in 1907 amounted to \$300,000, and the exports to Denmark to \$131,856. Greenland is throughout most of its extent a mountainous country, with elevations rising from 2,000 to 8,000 feet above the sea. Petermann Peak, on the east coast, rises to 11,000 feet. There is a low strip 60 to 100 miles in width along parts of the coast. All the inhabitants live on these lowlands by the sea. The deep mountain valleys in the interior have been obliterated by the accumulation, through ages, of drifting and fallen snow, so that the eye sees only a vast and uniform ice-cap, sweeping and undulating between the elevations of 4,000 and 8,000 feet. This great inland ice feeds Greenland's thousands of glaciers, many of which are among



the largest in the world. The southwest coast is the birthplace of most of the icebergs that cross the track of Atlantic steamers during the summer months. During the summer months the coast strip is free from snow, and vegetation, mostly Arctic, is profuse. The extremes of climate are well accentuated. In the south the mean winter temperature is 7 to 20 degrees below zero, Fahrenheit; in the north it is 60 to 70 degrees below zero. The principal animals are hare, fox, polar bear, reindeer and musk-ox. Walrus and seal are the largest food source of the natives. There are extensive fisheries of cod and haddock on the west coast. The Norwegian, Erik the Red, and his followers were the first Europeans to set foot in Greenland, in 985, and soon after a little colony was established there. Davis rediscovered Greenland in 1585-87, but the old Norse colonists had disappeared, and only a few traces of their towns remain. The Danes obtained a footing on the west coast in 1721, and shortly afterwards a number of mission stations were established. Greenland has been explored recently by Nordenskjöld, Koldewy, Greely, Nansen, Nathorst, Ryder and Peary.

**Grenville**, George Nugent-Temple (1753-1813), first Marquis of Buckingham, born probably in England, succeeded his uncle as second Earl Temple, in 1779. July 31, 1782, he was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland, in place of the Duke of Portland. This office he held, 1782-83 and 1787-89. In February, 1783, he was authorized to cause letters of patent to be passed, under the Great Seal of Ireland, for the creation of the new Order of St. Patrick. In December, 1784, he was created Marquis of Buckingham; and on the death of his father-in-law, in October, 1788, he succeeded to the Irish earldom of Nugent. In order to strengthen his administration (1787-89) he resorted to a system of wholesale corruption. He resigned his office September 30, 1798, and returned to England, where he died in 1813.

**Grey or Gray**, Arthur (1536-1593), fourteenth Baron Grey de Wilton, was born in the English Pale in France. He landed in Dublin in August, 1580, as lord deputy, to succeed Sir William Pelham. He resolved to attack James Eustace and others, who had secured themselves in Glenmalur. Entering the defile, August 25, 1580, he occupied an eminence in the entrance of the valley with a reserve, while the rest of his army advanced up the valley. His army was totally defeated, and Lord Grey beat a hasty retreat to Dublin. On the news of the Spanish landing at Smerwick, he hastened to the front and obliged the defenders to capitulate. The Spanish officers were reserved for ransom, and next day the garrison, about 800 men, were put to death in cold blood. Sir Walter Raleigh was one of the officers commanding the party who carried the deputy's orders into execution. Further particulars of the war in Munster during his tenure of office, will be found in Chapter XXVII. He was one of the commissioners that sat in judgment on Mary Queen of

Scots, and one of the council of war for the defense of England against the Spanish Armada.

**Grey or Gray**, Elizabeth, see Elizabeth (1437-1492).

**Grey or Gray**, Lord Leonard (died in 1541), Viscount Grane of Ireland, son of the Marquis of Dorset and brother-in-law to Gerald FitzGerald, 9th Earl of Kildare, was appointed lord justice of Ireland in January, 1535. He had previously been a marshal in the army, and it was to him that Thomas FitzGerald "Silken Thomas," as he was called, 10th Earl of Kildare, had surrendered. In August, 1537, he involved the Pale in a somewhat fruitless expedition into Offaly (now King's and Queen's Counties). Next year he ceased to hold communications with his council, and selected a private circle of advisers from the partisans and relatives of the late Earl of Kildare. He returned to England in 1540, leaving Sir William Brereton as lord justice, and was almost immediately sent to the Tower on charges of high treason. He was executed July 28, 1541.

**Grey or Gray**, Thomas (1451-1501), first marquis of Dorset, was the eldest son of Sir John Grey, by Elizabeth Woodville, afterwards queen of King Edward IV. of England. He succeeded his father as ninth Baron Ferrers of Groby, in 1461. Born, probably, in England.

**Grouchy**, Emmanuel (1766-1847), Marquis de, French general, was born at Paris, France. After being nominated second to Hoche for the expedition to Ireland, though Grouchy did enter Bantry Bay, he proceeded to join Joubert, in Italy, in 1798. Under Moreau, he distinguished himself in Piedmont, and at Novi was taken prisoner, but subsequently exchanged (1799). He fought with conspicuous gallantry in the Russian campaign of 1812, being appointed during the memorable retreat, leader of the "sacred" bodyguard of Napoleon. Amongst the first to welcome Napoleon after his escape from Elba, Grouchy destroyed the Bourbon opposition in the south of France, and then, hastening north, routed Blucher at Ligny. After the defeat at Waterloo and the second abdication of Napoleon, Grouchy, appointed by the provisional government commander-in-chief of the broken armies of France, led them skilfully back towards the capital; then, resigning, he betook himself to the United States. He returned to France in 1819, and died at St. Etienne, May 29, 1847.

**Guilford**, Earl of, see North, Frederick.

**Hague**, The, town in Netherlands, capital of province of South Holland, the usual residence of the court, and the seat of the States-General, though Amsterdam still retains the nominal title of capital of the Netherlands. It is situated on a branch of the Leyden and Rotterdam Canal, 14 miles northwest of Rotterdam, and 33 miles southwest of Amsterdam. Population, 218,000.

**Hamburg**, a free Hanseatic territory and city in northwest Germany, near the mouth of the Elbe. A territory of 158 square miles, belongs to Hamburg, comprising the town of Hamburg



and its surroundings, several islands situated in the Elbe, the district of Ritzebuttel, and several small enclaves. The Hamburg territory is one of the states of the German Empire. The town of Hamburg is the most important commercial center of Germany and, next to Berlin, the largest city of the empire.

**Hampden**, John (1594-1643), born in London, England, was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford, from which he removed to one of the Inns of Court, to study law. A man of remarkable patriotism and courage, he obtained a seat in the second parliament of King Charles I., but made no great impression until 1636, when his resistance to the tax called ship-money drew upon him the attention of the public, and he became the able leader of the disaffected. He was one of the first who took up arms against King Charles, and fell in the same field where he mustered the militia, near Brill, in June, 1643.

**Hanmer**, Sir John (died in 1701), uncle of Sir Thomas Hanmer, speaker of the British House of Commons, was a member of parliament for County Flint, England, and Colonel of a regiment under King William III. of England at the celebrated battle of the Boyne. He attained the rank of major-general. Died without issue in 1701.

**Harcourt**, Simon (1714-1777), first Earl Harcourt, was born in England in 1714. He was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland in October, 1772, in place of Lord Townshend. He recommended the imposition of a tax of 10 per cent (i. e., two shillings in the pound) on the rents of absentee landlords. This measure, however, was rejected by the Irish Parliament. The system of corruption which he found in Ireland was not diminished during his rule. In order to secure a majority for the government at the general election, no less than eighteen Irish peers were created, and seven barons and five viscounts raised a step in the peerage of Ireland. He resigned in January, 1777, and died September 6, of the same year.

**Hastings or Senlac**, battle of. Hastings, celebrated in history as the spot near which was fought the decisive battle between the Normans and English or Anglo-Saxons, is a town on the coast of England in Sussex County, and is pleasantly situated in a vale, surrounded on all sides, except the sea, by romantic hills and cliffs. Towards the end of September, 1066, William, Duke of Normandy, in France, arrived at Hastings with an army of 60,000 disciplined veterans, and laid claim to the English crown. No sooner had he landed in England than he sent back his fleet to Normandy, in order that there could be no retreat. The Anglo-Saxon King Harold was resolved to defend his right to the crown, which he had received from the English people. His army was composed of active and valiant troops in high spirits, strongly attached to their king and eager for battle. William's troops, on the other hand, consisted of the flower of the Continent, and had been long accustomed to danger. Normandy and all France were voluntarily united under his command. England

never before saw two such great armies drawn up to dispute its crown. The day before the battle, William sent a challenge to Harold to decide the quarrel between them by single combat, and thus to spare the blood of thousands; but Harold refused, and said he would leave it to the God of Battles to decide. The next morning at seven o'clock Duke William called together his chief officers and made them a stirring speech. He next divided his army into three lines: the first consisted of archers and light armed infantry; the second was composed of his bravest battalions, heavy armed and ranged in close order; his cavalry, at whose head he placed himself, formed the third line, and were so disposed that they stretched beyond the infantry, and flanked each wing of the army. Along the higher ground that leads from Hastings (about 30 miles southeast of Dover), William the Norman led his men in the dim dawn of an October morning to the Mound of Telham. It was from this point that the Normans saw the English army (about 50,000 men) gathered thickly behind a rough trench and a stockade on the height of Senlac near Hastings. Marshy ground covered their right; on the left, the most exposed part of the position, the body-guard of King Harold (picked men in full armor and wielding huge axes) were grouped around the Golden Dragon of Wessex and the standard of Harold. The rest of the ground was covered by the thick masses of half-armed rustics who had flocked at Harold's summons to fight against the Norman stranger. It was against the center of this formidable position that Duke William arrayed his Norman knights, while the mercenary forces he had gathered in France and elsewhere were ordered to attack its flanks. A general charge of the Norman foot opened the battle; in front rode a Norman minstrel, tossing his sword in the air and catching it again while he chaunted the war-song of Roland. He was the first of the host who struck a blow, and he was the first to fall. The charge broke vainly on the strong stockade, behind which the English soldiers plied battle-axe and javelin with fierce cries of defiance, and the repulse of the Norman footmen was followed by the repulse of the Norman horse. Again and again the Duke rallied and led his men to the English stockade. All the savage fury of fight that glowed in his warlike blood, all the headlong valor that had spurred him over the plains of France in many a stubborn fight, mingled that day with the coolness of head, the dogged perseverance, the inexhaustible faculty of resource which won for him the name of Conqueror. His Breton troops, entangled in the marshy ground on his left, broke in disorder, and a cry arose, as the panic spread through the army, that the Duke was slain. "I live," shouted William, as he tore off his helmet, "and by God's help will conquer yet!" Maddened by repulse, the Duke spurred right at the English royal standard; though unhorsed, his terrible mace struck down Gyrrh, Harold's brother, and stretched Leofwine, the king's second brother, beside him. Again dismounted, a blow from



William's hand hurled to the ground a refractory rider who would not lend him his steed. Amidst the roar and tumult of battle William turned the flight he had arrested into the means of victory. Broken as the English stockade was by William's desperate onset, yet the shield-wall of the soldiers behind it still held the Normans at bay, when William, by a pretended flight drew a part of the English force from their strong position. Turning on his disorderly pursuers, the Duke cut them to pieces, broke through the weakened stockade, and was master of the central plateau, while French and Bretons made good their attack on either flank. At three in the afternoon the hill of Senlac seemed won, but at six the fight still raged around the royal standard, where Harold's body-guard stood gallantly at bay on the spot marked afterwards by the high altar of the celebrated Battle Abbey. An order from the Duke now brought his archers to the front, and their arrow-flight told heavily on the dense masses crowded around King Harold. As the sun went down, an arrow pierced Harold's right eye; he fell between the royal ensigns, and the battle closed with a desperate melee over his corpse. While night covered the flight of the vanquished English, William the Conqueror pitched his tent on the very spot where his rival had fallen, and "sate down to eat and drink among the dead." After Harold's death all courage seemed to forsake the English, who gave way on every side, and were pursued with great slaughter by the victorious Normans. Thus after a desperate struggle, fought from early morning till sunset, the invaders proved successful, and the English crown became William the Conqueror's reward. Fifteen thousand Normans were slain in this decisive battle; but the English loss was even greater, besides the death of their king and his two brothers. The Normans gave thanks to heaven in the most solemn manner, for their victory. William, after refreshing his troops, prepared to push to the utmost his advantage against the divided, dismayed and disheartened English. This famous action ("the grave of English valor, the Saxons' Waterloo") was fought October 14, 1066, and ended the Anglo-Saxon monarchy in England, "which had continued for more than 600 years." England, by the defeat and death of King Harold, became subject to the Norman yoke. After his victory, a list was taken of William's chiefs (over 600), called the "Battle Roll," and, among these leaders, the lands of the followers of the slain King Harold were distributed. This battle and its results shattered for all time the supposed invincibility of the Anglo-Saxon race.

**Hebrides,** The (or **Western Islands**), the collective name of the islands on the west coast of Scotland. About 100 of them are inhabited. The principal towns are Stornoway, in Lewis; Tobermory, in Mull; Bowmore, in Islay; and Portree, in Skye. The Hebrides are the "Hebrides" of Pliny, and the "Sudneys" or Southern islands, of the Norwegians, by whom they were held from the ninth century till 1266, when they were transferred to

Scotland. In 1346 they fell under the sway of the "Lords of the Isles," who for nearly 200 years affected independent sovereignty; and they continued to be a scene of turbulence till the abolition of heritable jurisdictions in 1748. The humid climate of the Hebrides is unsuitable for corn crops and only a comparatively small portion of the soil is arable. The principal crops are oats, barley and potatoes. The raising of cattle and sheep, and distilling are the chief industries. The exports include live stock, wool, limestone, and slate. The Hebrides are visited by great numbers of tourists.

**Henry II.** (1133-1189), King of England, founder of the Plantagenet dynasty, was the eldest child of Matilda, daughter of King Henry I. of England and Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou, and was born at Le Mans, France. Geoffrey represented a family which in two centuries had grown from the defenders of the Angevin border, in France, against Bretons and Northmen into the lords of three important counties,—Anjou, Touraine, and Maine. For the purpose of providing England and Normandy (after the death of King Henry I. of England) with a sovereign in whom the blood of the hitherto hostile races should be united, Matilda was married to the Angevin count in 1128. Henry II. succeeded King Stephen of England in 1154. After landing at Waterford, Ireland, in 1171, to secure the conquest of parts of Ireland, he left orders both in Normandy and in England that the ports should be closed to all clerks, and that no man should follow him unless specially summoned, but more effectual than these precautions was the stormy wind of the Western sea, which for nearly six months severed all communication between Ireland and the rest of the world. After compelling Strongbow and his fellow Welsh-Norman adventurers to resign their possessions in Ireland to him he left Dublin in April, 1172. He was asked to liberate the Holy Land in 1185, but was engaged in war with his sons, and afterwards with Philip Augustus of France. He died at Chinon, near Tours, in France. King Henry II. was a great builder; he constructed many palaces, the Embankment of the Loire and the Grand Pont at Angers. He was succeeded on the throne by his son Richard I. See chapters XIII. and XIV.

**Henry IV.** (1367-1413), King of England, son of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, who was fourth son of King Edward III., was born at his father's Castle of Bolingbroke, in Lincolnshire. He was often spoken of as Henry of Lancaster. In 1398 he was exiled for life by his cousin, King Richard II., but secretly left France for England in 1399, and with a large army marched to Bristol, met King Richard, who had been deserted by his army, and returned with him to London, where Richard resigned the crown, September 29, 1399. King Henry founded the Order of the Bath. He was a nephew of the celebrated Edward the Black Prince; died in Jerusalem Chamber, Westminster, and was succeeded by his son, King Henry V.



**Henry V.** (1387-1422), King of England, eldest son of King Henry IV. and Mary de Bohun, daughter of the last Earl of Wexford, was born at Monmouth, England, and succeeded to the throne in 1413. He then laid claim to the French throne, and left England to make war on France in 1415. He routed the French army at the decisive battle of Agincourt, October 25, 1415. In June, 1420, he married Catherine, the eldest daughter of King Charles VI. of France, demanding, as a condition of his marriage, the restoration of French territories, including the Norman and Angevin lands in France. He entered Paris in triumph the following December. He died at Bois de Vincennes, France, and, after a funeral procession through that country, his body was buried in Westminster Abbey, London. He was known as an able diplomat and the greatest military genius of his time.

**Henry VII.** (1457-1509), King of England, founder of the Tudor dynasty, became head of the House of Lancaster on the death of King Henry VI. in 1471. He was son of Edmond Tudor, Earl of Richmond, and Margaret Beaufort, and was born in Pembroke Castle, in Wales. His predecessor, King Richard III., was defeated and slain at Bosworth Field in 1485. This decisive battle terminated the long conflict between the rival houses of York and Lancaster, or Wars of the Roses. The Plantagenets made way for the Tudor dynasty and Henry was crowned King of England. By his marriage to the Princess Elizabeth of York, daughter and heiress of King Edward IV., the rival claims of the houses of York and Lancaster were united and settled. Henry defeated and captured the Yorkish pretenders, Lambert Simnel and Perkin Warbeck. His eldest daughter, Margaret, married King James IV. of Scotland, an alliance which produced, long afterwards the union of the two crowns. In 1494 he sent Sir Edward Poynings to Ireland as Chief Governor. Poynings summoned a parliament at Drogheda at which was passed the famous Poynings' Act which deprived the Pale (or Anglo-Irish settlement) of all claim to independent government. Henry authorized Cabot to discover and take possession of hitherto unknown countries in the name of the King. In 1497 Cabot discovered the mainland of America, 14 months before Columbus. Henry died in 1509 and was succeeded by his son Henry VIII. Henry VII. was considered one of the wisest princes of his time and was a great promoter of commerce and learning. He is regarded as the founder of the British navy. He lived in the days when America was discovered and printing was invented. The passion of avarice ruled him more and more strongly as he grew older. He ranks among the most absolute of English monarchs. Under Henry the power of the turbulent nobility was finally curbed. "He was a subtle, dark, politic sovereign, perhaps to be respected as a legislator, but scarcely to be admired as a king, and certainly not to be loved as a man." See chapter XXI.

**Henry VIII.** (1491-1547), King of England, second son of Henry VII., was born in Greenwich, England. He was created Prince of Wales in 1503, and succeeded to the throne in 1509. Although for a time popular, he soon, by his arbitrary and capricious conduct, proved himself a tyrant. He obtained from the Holy See the title of "Defender of the Faith" (still held by the English sovereigns), in consequence of his having written a work against the stand or teaching of Luther; but he afterwards quarreled with the Pope, who refused to divorce him from his wife, Catherine of Aragon. Henry now declared himself to be the head of the Church, and thus introduced the Reformation into England. He was excommunicated in 1533, and by Act of Parliament the English Church and people were declared independent of Rome. He was six times married—to Catherine of Aragon, Anne Boleyn, Jane Seymour, Anne of Cleves, Catherine Howard, and Catherine Parr. Two of his wives (Anne Boleyn and Catherine Howard) perished on the scaffold, while two others were divorced—Catherine of Aragon and Anne of Cleves. This monarch, who must always be detested for his tyranny and oppression, died in 1547. Henry VIII. was the first English sovereign who called himself "King of Ireland."

**Hercules**, Pillars of, the name given by the ancients to two rocks flanking the entrance to the Mediterranean Sea at the Strait of Gibraltar. According to one version of the legend, they had once been united, but the celebrated Grecian hero, Hercules, tore them asunder to admit the ocean into the Mediterranean; another version represents him as causing them to unite temporarily in order to form a bridge. They seem to have been first visited by Phenicians about 1100 B. C. Calpe, one of them, is now identified with Gibraltar, and Abyla, the other, with Ceuta, Africa.

**Hermann**, Frederick Armand (1616-1690), Duke of Schomberg, soldier, was born at Heidelberg, Germany. He fought in the Swedish army against the Imperialists in the Thirty Years' war; served successively in the armies of the Netherlands, France, and Portugal, and for the French conducted a successful campaign in Spain (1650); and, though a Protestant, obtained the rank of Marshal of France in 1675. After the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685 he was driven from France, and accompanied William of Orange to England in 1688. King William III. of England appointed him commander of the forces in Ireland in 1689. He fell at the celebrated battle of the Boyne the next year, and was buried in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin. "He was generally esteemed," says Lord Macaulay, "the greatest living master of the art of war. . . . Though a Protestant, he had been during many years in the service of King Louis XIV. of France, . . . extorted from his employer, by a series of great actions, the staff of Marshal of France." His third son, Meinhart (1641-1719), distinguished



himself at the battle of the Boyne, and was made Duke of Leinster. See Chapters XLIII. and XLIV.

**Hessians**, a body of German troops, mercenaries of Great Britain, who fought in Ireland and in the American war of independence.

**Hibernia**, the ancient name of Ireland by the Romans. See Ireland, Ancient Names of.

**Hoadly**, John (1678-1746), Anglican archbishop, was born in Tottenham, England, the youngest son of Rev. Samuel Hoadly and brother to Benjamin Hoadly, Anglican Bishop of Winchester. In 1727 he was advanced to the see of Leighlin and Ferns, in Ireland, and was transferred to Dublin, 1729-30. In 1742 he succeeded to the primatial see of Armagh. He published a volume in defense of Bishop Burnet's exposition of the Thirty-nine Articles.

**Hoche**, Lazare (1768-1797), French Republican general, was born June 25, 1768, at Montreuil, near Paris. Enlisting at sixteen, he defended Dunkirk, near Calais, France, in 1793 against the English Duke of York, and drove the Austrians out of Alsace, France. He put an end to the civil war in La Vendee (1795), and was appointed to command the expedition to Ireland in 1796, but his ships were scattered by storms and he was compelled to return to France. In 1797 he crossed the Rhine and defeated the Austrians in several battles, when an armistice was concluded. He died at Wetzlar, September 18, 1797. He was one of the noblest spirits and able generals that the French Revolution produced.

**Holland**, North and South, two adjoining provinces of the Netherlands, on the west coast, between the Zuider Zee and the most southern mouth of the Maas river. The surface is everywhere flat and generally below sea-level, intersected by numerous dykes. Amsterdam and Haarlem are the chief cities in North Holland; Rotterdam, The Hague, and Leyden, in South Holland. North Holland has an area of 1,069 square miles, and a population (1889) of 829,500; South Holland has an area of 1,167 square miles and a population (1889) of 949,600. The Netherlands has an area of 12,648 square miles and a population (1889) of 5,104,137. The territory of the modern Netherlands, after being ruled by the Romans and Franks, became (870) part of the duchy of Lorraine, and therefore of the German empire. In the 15th century they were subject to Burgundy, and in the 16th to Austria, and subsequently Spain. Against Spain, however, they revolted and constituted themselves a republic. Napoleon in 1806 created the Kingdom of Holland. In 1814 the Netherlands were united with Belgium, but were separated again in 1830.

**Holyhead**, seaport town, on north side of Holyhead Island, Anglesey, Wales, 60 miles east of Dublin and 263 miles from London. It has a population of 10,079. The port possesses a fine harbor of refuge for ships of all sizes, which is protected by a breakwater. Its prosperity is due to the extensive railway and steamboat

traffic, and it is the starting point for the L. & N. W. Ry. steamers for Dublin and Greenore and for the mail service to Kingston, County Dublin. There is a wireless telegraph station. The passage to Dublin takes about four hours. At the outer end of the breakwater is a flashing light 70 feet high and seen 14 miles.

**Howard, Thomas** (1473-1554), Earl of Surrey and third Duke of Norfolk, warrior and statesman, eldest son of Thomas Howard, was born in England. In 1513 he was made lord admiral, and, in co-operation with his father, defeated the Scotch at the battle of Flodden. For this service he was created Earl of Surrey, while his father was made Duke of Norfolk. In politics he joined with his father in opposing Cardinal Wolsey. In 1520 he was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland; but at the end of 1521 he was recalled from Ireland to take command of the English fleet in naval operations against France. In 1523 he became lord high treasurer, and the next year succeeded his father as Duke of Norfolk. His devotion to the Catholic religion made him hostile to Anne Boleyn, though she was his own niece. After King Henry VIII. had married Catherine Howard, her uncle, the Duke of Norfolk, had much influence in the royal councils and used it for the benefit of the Catholics. In 1547 he was arrested on a charge of high treason, and ordered for execution; but before the fatal day arrived King Henry VIII. died. He remained in the Tower of London until the accession of Queen Mary (1553), when he was released and restored. He died in 1554. His son, the Earl of Surrey, a celebrated poet (executed in 1547), addressed many of his effusions to the "Fair Geraldine," Lady Elizabeth FitzGerald.

**Howth, Hill of**, a promontory or eminence, 560 feet high, on the north side of the entrance to Dublin Bay, and said to be the oldest geological formation in Ireland. At its foot is situated the seaport village of Howth, County Dublin. George IV. landed here in 1821. Howth Castle, seat of the Earl of Howth, is on the west side of the hill. There is also an abbey ruin dating from the 13th century.

**Huguenots**, the name formerly given in France (about 1560) to the adherents of the Reformation, which movement commenced almost simultaneously in France and Germany.

**Humbert, Joseph Amable** (1755-1823), a French general, born at Rouveroye, France, in 1767. After taking part in the Vendean war, he made a descent upon Ireland, landing in Killala Bay, August, 1798. On the 8th of September, having shortly before had the glory of dispersing two regiments under the command of General Lake, Humbert and the remnant of his army, 850 men in all, surrendered to an overwhelming force under Lord Cornwallis at Ballynamuck. On being exchanged, Humbert joined the army of the Danube and fought under Marshal Massena. In 1802 he was sent to St. Domingo, whence he returned the following year in company with Napoleon's sister Pauline. The scandals to



which this voyage gave rise, furnished the First Consul (Napoleon) with an excuse for sending into honorable exile the too Republican general. From Brittany, whither he was sent, Humbert retired to this country, where he lived in obscurity until the revolt of the Spanish colonies, when he once more engaged in war. In Mexico, where he had sometimes a large number of men under his command, he met with some successes and many reverses. He died at New Orleans, La., in 1823.

**Hyde, Henry** (1638-1709), second Earl of Clarendon, eldest son of Edward Hyde, Lord Clarendon, statesman and historian, was born in 1638. After the Restoration, he was appointed chamberlain to the queen, but his resentment at the harsh and unjust treatment which his father had received from the court made him join the opposition party. He took an active part, however, against the exclusion bill, and was in consequence taken again into favor, and made a privy counsellor in 1680. On the accession of King James II., who had married his sister, Clarendon was first made lord privy seal, and then, in 1686, lord-lieutenant of Ireland. But he had little real power in the government, which was chiefly directed by a faction in London; and after undergoing innumerable slights and mortifications, and abasing himself before the king in the most abject manner, he was at length dismissed from his office of lord-lieutenant (January, 1687), on account of his attachment to the Protestant religion, to make room for Richard Talbot, Catholic Earl of Tircconnell. Lord Arundel, another Catholic, soon after superseded him in his office of privy seal. When the Prince of Orange (afterward King William III.) landed in England Clarendon joined him at Salisbury, but he was coldly received, and his advice slighted; and when the crown was settled upon William and Mary, he refused to take the oath of allegiance to the new sovereigns. In spite of a warning given him by the king, he took an active part in the Jacobite schemes of insurrection, and was in consequence committed to the Tower in 1690. He was soon released; but, having again engaged in a Jacobite conspiracy (1691), he was once more sent to the Tower, where he lay about six months. His guilt was fully established, but his life was saved by the intercession of the queen and the entreaties of his brother Rochester. He spent the remainder of his days in retirement, and died in 1709. His State Letters and Diary were published in 1763. He also wrote the "History of the Irish Rebellion."

**Hymns, The Book of.** This is one of the MSS. in Trinity College, Dublin, copied not later than the 9th or 10th century. It consists of a number of hymns (some in Latin, some in Irish) composed by the primitive saints of Ireland, with prefaces, glosses and commentaries, mostly in Irish by ancient copyists and editors. It has been translated and published in English.—Dr. P. W. Joyce. See notes to Chapter I.

**Iceland,** an island and Danish colony in the North Atlantic, on the Arctic circle in west longitude 13° 23' to 24° 35'. It is 600 miles

from Norway and 250 from Greenland. Its area is 40,456 square miles, of which only about two-fifths are habitable. The population, 1900, is 78,470. There are about a hundred volcanoes, of which 20 have been in eruption in modern times. About 75 severe earthquakes have occurred in the past century. The winter is long and damp, the summer short and cool. About five-sixths of the inhabitants live by horse, cattle and sheep-raising. Woods have never existed since the glacial period. Potatoes, cabbages and rhubarb thrive well. The chief exports are dried fish, wool, live sheep and horses, eider-down, salted meat, oil and whalebone. The first known visitors to Iceland were the Irish monks in the eighth century. Norsemen discovered it in 870, and soon thereafter permanent settlements were made, among them the present capital, Reykjavik. The settlements were united in 927. Christianity was introduced in the year 1000. In 1262, Iceland joined Norway, and in 1380 came under the crown of Denmark. During the Napoleonic wars England captured it, but gave it back to Denmark in 1815.

**Ierne, or Iernis.** By various Greek writers Ireland was called Ierne and Iernis, and in a Greek poem written at Athens, more than 500 years before the Christian era by Orpheus of Crotona, Ireland is mentioned under the name Iernis: thus Ireland was mentioned by the Greek writers more than 3,400 years ago. In a work on the universe, ascribed to Aristotle, more than three centuries before the Christian era, Ireland is mentioned as Ierne. In the century before the Christian era, Ireland is mentioned by Diodorus Siculus under the Greek name Iris or Irin; and the celebrated Greek geographer Strabo, in the beginning of the first century, calls Ireland Ierne.—C. & McD. See Ireland, Ancient Names of.

**Inis Fail,** see Ireland, Ancient Names of.

**Inisfallen, Annals of.** This work was written by the learned monks of the abbey of Inisfallen, which was founded by St. Finian, in the 6th century, on an island in the Lakes of Killarney, and was long celebrated as a seat of learning and religion, and the importance of this venerable sanctuary is shown by some interesting ruins, which still remain. These annals give some sketches of ancient history, but commence principally at A. D. 252, and terminate at A. D. 1320; thus giving a history of Ireland from the 3rd to the 14th century, but more particularly relating to the history of Munster. Among the authors of these annals was Mal S. O'Carroll, Lord of Lough Lein, and one of the monks of Inisfallen, who died A. D. 1009, and is styled by the Four Masters one of the most learned men of the western world; and G. P. O'Huidhir, monk of Inisfallen, a famous poet and historian. The original of these annals is in the Bodleian library at Oxford, and copies of them are in the Duke of Buckingham's library at Stowe, in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, in that of the Royal Irish Academy, and an excellent copy in the library of Sir William Betham. These annals are also called the



Annals of Munster, as relating chiefly to the history of Munster, and have been translated into Latin.—C. & McD. See notes to Chapter I.

**Inis Mac Nerinn**, Annals of. See notes to this Dictionary and also see notes to Chapter I.

**Iona**, Island of, is separated from the southwest coast of Mull by the Sound of Iona, about one mile wide. It is three and a half miles long and one and a half wide. It has 213 inhabitants. There is a village on the east side of the island, six miles west of Bunessan, on Mull Island. The inhabitants are engaged in crofting and fishing. Iona is also called "Icolmkill" (island of the church of Columba) or simply "I." It derives its interest wholly from its ancient ecclesiastical remains, popularly attributed to St. Columba, who landed at Iona in 563, and erected a monastery. From 795 to 986 the settlement was exposed to the ravages of the Danes. A new monastery and a nunnery were founded by the Benedictines in 1203, and the remains are chiefly of that date. They consist of the cathedral of St. Mary, the nunnery, several small chapels, a building called the Bishop's House, and two fine crosses. The chapel of St. Oran is supposed to date from the eleventh century. The burying ground attached to it, said to contain the remains of many Scottish, four Irish, and eight Norwegian kings, possesses a great number of monumental stones. On the west side of the island are remains of a building known as the Cell of the Culdees; the latter was the name given to the disciples of Columba.

**Ireland**, Ancient Names of. (1) The Noble Isle; (2) The Woody Island; (3) The Final, or most remote country; (4) Inis-Fail, or the Island of Destiny; (5) Fola; (6) Banba; (7) Eire, Eri, Eirin, and Erin, supposed to signify the Western Isle. These were the Irish names of Ireland. (8) Ierne, Ierna, Iernis, Iris, and Irin; (9) Ivernia, Ibernica, Hibernia, Juvernia, Iouernia, Hiberia, Hiberione, and Verna; (10) The Sacred Isle; (11) Ogygia, or the most ancient land. These were all names given by the Greeks and Romans. (12) Scotia, or the Land of the Scots; (13) The Island of Saints, were the names applied by various Latin writers and ecclesiastical historians. (14) Eire-land, or Ireland, by the Anglo-Saxons; (15) by the Danes, Irlandi and Irar; (16) by the Anglo-Normans, Irelande.—C. and McD.

**Ireland**, Ancient Territories, see table, page 817.

**Ireton**, Henry (1611-1651), was born at Attenton, England. He became a commoner of Trinity College, Oxford, from where he removed to the Middle Temple; but when the civil war broke out, he joined the Parliament, and was at the decisive battle of Naseby in 1645. Having married Bridget, the daughter of Oliver Cromwell, he soon rose to preferments, and became commissary-general. He sat in judgment upon King Charles I., and in 1649 went with Cromwell as second in command of the army in Ireland, where he died in November, 1651. His body was brought to England, and buried in Westminster Abbey, where it remained

till the Restoration, when it was taken up, suspended on the gallows, and then thrown into a pit with those of Cromwell and Bradshaw. See chapter XXXIX.

**Irish History.** Irish history has been obliterated, misrepresented or left unwritten. In the unbroken lines of nationalities there are few if any longer than that of Ireland. By ethnology, philology, geography, history, by the beauty and wealth of the country and the sentiment and character of its people, Ireland must be ranked with the best defined nationalities. Irish antiquities have been doubted and belittled. The national resources of the land have been left unused and underrated. The ancient history of Ireland has been set down as unreliable, mythical,—a story born of Celtic pride, imagination and passion. Yet the student who turns to the history of Ireland finds at a glance that he has entered an original and authentic region on a study not only national but racial. He finds a distinct expression of architecture in the archaic round towers and other Celtic remains; of law in the revered and beautiful Brehon Code; of music in the marvelously sweet and simple strains coming down from prehistoric times and still sung by the peasant girls and played by the wandering minstrels; of decorative art in the fantastic tracings of Gaelic stones and manuscripts; of language and literature in the ancient and eloquent Irish tongue which is as complex and as perfect as classic Greek, and as old as primitive Sanscrit; of religion in the nature-worship of the Magi or Druid, with its Baaltane ceremonies coming down clearly to the time of St. Patrick,—a comparatively modern period in Irish history, though separated from us by fourteen centuries.—John Boyle O'Reilly.

**Irish Language.** We shall briefly notice the two most remarkable characteristics of the Irish language. The first is its expressiveness. One word is often a definition and conveys a very complete idea; indeed, the terms in which the language abounds are so ideal, suggesting such vivid and beautiful images, that it may be termed one of the most picturesque languages in existence. As an example of this, we may mention the ancient names of places, whose etymons often not only call up delightful pictures of the localities, but also mark some important circumstance in the early history. Another characteristic of the language is its admirable adaptation for lyrical composition, and indeed for many other specimens of poetry. This arises (in addition to the quality already referred to) from the number of diphthongs, triphthongs, and quiescent consonants, with which it abounds; and the Bards have availed themselves of these peculiarities with such art as to render their numbers exceedingly smooth and harmonious. They have consequently brought their prosody to a perfection equal to that of any other language.—A. M. Hall.

**Irish Surnames.** Surnames were partially adopted by various tribes as early as the 9th and 10th centuries, as may be seen in the Four Masters, and other annalists; but hereditary and permanent



surnames were not established until the 11th and 12th centuries. Brian Boru made an ordinance that every family and clan should adopt a particular surname, in order to preserve correctly the history and genealogy of the different tribes, and his own descendants took from himself the name of O'Brien. It appears that surnames were not arbitrarily assumed, but each family or clan were at liberty to adopt a surname from some particular ancestor, and generally took their names from some chief.—C. & McD.

**Irving**, Washington (1783-1859), one of the greatest of American authors, was born in New York City. His father was a prosperous Scotch merchant in that city; his mother was English. He was the author of "The Life of Columbus," "The Conquest of Granada," "The Conquest of Spain," "The Sketch Book," "The Alhambra," and many other works. He was the United States Minister to Spain from 1842 to 1845. Between the years 1848-50 he superintended a collective edition of his works in 15 volumes. His last literary enterprise, "The Life of Washington," was compiled in 1859. He died at Sunnyside, his estate on the Hudson, 25 miles from New York City. Irving was the first American author who received recognition in Europe. Some of his works are among the most graceful in the language. His life was singularly pure, honorable and happy. He never was married. See a biography by his nephew, P. M. Irving.

**Island of Saints and Scholars.** One of the names often applied to Ireland on account of her distinguished position in religion and learning during many centuries after her conversion to Christianity by St. Patrick. "The Island of Saints, and the Island of the Learned," say Connellan and McDermott, "are names which have been applied to Ireland since the introduction of Christianity, by various Latin writers, in consequence of the many saints and sages celebrated as missionaries, eminent ecclesiasties, learned men, and distinguished professors, who, from the 5th to the 12th century, went from Ireland to various countries of Europe as preachers of the Gospel, and founders of churches, abbeys, colleges, and schools, in France, Spain, Italy, and Belgium."

**Italy**, a country in the south of Europe, composed of the peninsula traversed by the Apennines, the valley of the Po between the Alps and the Apennines, a number of Alpine valleys on the north and northwest, and the islands of Sicily and Sardinia, besides a number of small islands off the coast. It is divided into great divisions and provinces. Until 49 B. C. the name "Italy" was given to that little narrow strip in the extreme south between the Gulfs of Eufemia and Squillace. Although of the original inhabitants of Italy the Etruscans have left vestiges of an advanced civilization, its authentic history begins with that of Rome, some 300 years B. C. A century later the Romans had conquered all within the Alps and what is now called Italy, and it continued under Roman rule up to the fall of the Western

Empire in 476 A. D., when it was replaced by that of the Ostrogoths until their conquest by the Western Empire in 554. **James II.** (1633-1701), King of England, second son of King Charles I., was born in London in 1633, in which year he was created Duke of York. He was taken prisoner by the Parliamentarians during the Civil War in 1646. He escaped to Holland in 1648, and the next year went to Paris. He probably became a Catholic soon after the treaty of Dover (1670), and ascended the English throne, on the death of his brother, Charles II., February 6, 1685. King James fled to France in 1688 and the next year was declared to have abdicated the government. Soon after, his daughter Mary and her husband, William Prince of Orange, were crowned as William III. and Queen Mary. James was befriended by King Louis XIV. of France and furnished with a fleet of fifteen sail, carrying a contingent of about 2,500 men under command of De Rosen. He landed at Kinsale, Ireland, March 12, 1689. James' religion, which was one of the original causes of the breach with his English subjects, made him specially acceptable to the majority of the inhabitants of Ireland, while the Irish Protestants bitterly resented the changed circumstances in which they found themselves under his rule. They alone had been allowed to carry arms; in many cases they were now, as possible enemies of the king, deprived of the privilege. The free exercise of the Catholic religion was permitted; yet, with the exception of Christ Church Cathedral in Dublin, retained by James as a royal chapel for his own use, and a few churches in remote parts of the country, the Protestants were left in peaceable possession of the ecclesiastical buildings. Most of the hardships of which the Protestants complained were the inevitable consequences of the great change from a policy based on Protestant ascendancy to one of professedly general toleration, and of the abrogation of the Cromwellian settlement made thirty-six years previously, and the restoration of their lands to the original Catholic proprietors. After the battle of the Boyne, James was the first to convey the news of his own defeat to Dublin. Lady Tirconnell met him on the castle steps. "Madame," he is reported to have said, "your countrymen can run well." "If so," replied the high spirited lady, "I see your majesty has won the race." He immediately left Ireland and reached Brest, in France, July 31, 1690. He spent the remainder of his life at St. Germain, a pensioner of King Louis XIV., and died September 6, 1701. James had by his first wife, Anne Hyde, eight children—by his second, Mary of Modena, he had six. By Arabella Churchill (a sister of the Duke of Marlborough), he had four natural children, and one by Catherine Sedley. One of the former, James FitzJames (afterwards Duke of Berwick), gained a leading place in European history as one of the ablest soldiers of his time. See Chapters XLII., XLIII. and XLIV.



**James VI.** (1566-1625), King of Scotland, afterwards James I., King of England, son of Mary Queen of Scots and Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley, was born in Edinburgh Castle, Scotland, and the year following (1567) was proclaimed king of Scotland on the forced resignation of his mother. He claimed the English throne in right of his descent from Margaret, sister of King Henry VIII. of England. On the death of Queen Elizabeth in 1603, he became King of England. He carried out the plantation of Ulster, Ireland, with English and Scotch settlers. He prosecuted the Puritans as well as the Catholics. A new translation of the Bible into English was made during his reign, commonly called King James' version. James was possessed of considerable shrewdness and literary talent; his tastes and habits were vulgar. He became an accomplished scholar though a great pedant. "He was timorous, insincere and treacherous, slothful and sensual, much addicted to drinking, buffoonery and profanity; and his egregious vanity, pedantry and cowardice, and total want of dignity, made him contemptible even in the eyes of his courtiers and worthless favorites. He had high notions of his prerogative, prided himself on his kingcraft, and yet was constantly worsted in his quarrels with his parliaments, and by his unconstitutional and arbitrary proceedings sowed the seeds of that great civil contest which overthrew the monarchy in the following reign."

**Japhet**, a patriarch, according to the Hebrew record, the second of the three sons of Noah (or Noe), whose descendants peopled first the north and west of Asia, after which they proceeded to occupy the "isles of the Gentiles." He is the supposed ancestor of the Caucasian race.

**John** (1167?-1216), King of England, Lord of Ireland, was born at Oxford, England, about 1167. He was the youngest son of King Henry II., and was called Lackland in boyhood by his father, who made him Lord of Ireland in 1177. He went to Ireland as viceroy in 1185, and it is said to have been King Henry's intention to have him crowned King of Ireland. The prince was accompanied by the ecclesiastic and author of the "Conquest of Ireland", Giraldus Cambrensis (Gerald of Wales, or Gerald de Barry), as tutor and secretary, and was attended by a numerous retinue comprising many ecclesiastics, 300 knights, a large body of cavalry, archers, and men-at-arms—all in sixty ships. Sailing from Milford Haven, the fleet reached Waterford Easter Thursday, 1185. In a series of unsuccessful engagements with the Irish he lost almost his entire army, including some of his most valiant knights, and several of the newly erected castles were sacked by the native princes. After a sojourn of about eight months in Ireland, John was recalled and the government was committed to Sir John de Courcy. On the death of his brother King Richard I., in 1199, John was crowned King of England in May of that year. In 1200 he obtained a divorce from his wife and married Isabella, a famous

beauty of France, daughter of the Count of Angouleme. King John again visited Ireland in 1210 to establish the English supremacy, and to overthrow the power of the De Lacys and revenge himself on William de Braosa and other lords then in revolt against his authority. His fleet consisted of 700 vessels. He landed in Waterford on the 20th of June. Reinforced by O'Brien, King of Thomond, and Cathal O'Connor, King of Connaught, he marched against Hugh de Lacy, one of the Norman lords of Meath. Passing through Dundalk, Carlingford, and Downpatrick, he arrived at Carrickfergus, which stronghold he besieged and captured, making prisoners of De Lacy's bravest soldiers. William de Braosa's wife and relatives were captured in Galloway. The king liberated them on guarantee of a payment of 50,000 marks ransom. The Anglo-Norman lords were compelled to swear obedience to the laws of England. John divided the territories under his sway into twelve counties—Dublin, Kildare, Meath, Uriel (or Louth), Catherlagh (or Carlow), Kilkenny, Wexford, Cork, Limerick, Kerry, and Tipperary, and arrangements were made for the government of the country. He granted a charter to the King of Connaught, who surrendered to John the Castle of Athlone, and consented to hold his territories from the king for a subsidy of 5,000 marks, and an annual payment in Dublin of 300 marks. The first sterling money was coined in Ireland under his directions. After remaining sixty days in Ireland he landed in Wales on the 26th of August. In 1213 John surrendered his kingdom of England and Lordship of Ireland to Pope Innocent III., and received them back, swearing fealty and promising to pay yearly 700 marks to the English Church, and 300 marks to the Irish; and October 28, 1214, the Pope issued a bull commanding the archbishops, bishops, abbots, prelates, princes, earls, barons, knights, and people of Ireland, to preserve fealty to King John. He was compelled to agree to the barons' demands at Runnymede, June 15, 1215. John here set his seal to the Great Charter or Magna Charta of the liberties of the English people. He died at Newark and was buried in Worcester Cathedral. He had by his Queen Isabella, five children, the eldest of whom succeeded him on the throne as King Henry III. See Chapter XV.

Jones, Michael (died in 1649), born probably in England, son of Dr. Lewis Jones, a Welshman, who went to Ireland in 1606 and became Anglican Bishop of Killaloe, in Clare. After fighting for the king against the Irish he entered the Parliamentary army and distinguished himself in 1644-45, as a cavalry leader in Northern England. As Governor of Dublin, 1647-49, he defeated General Preston at Dungan Hill, and the Duke of Ormond at Rathmines, near Dublin. He was second in command of the Parliamentary army in Ireland after the landing of Cromwell, with the rank of lieutenant-general. He died of fever in 1649. See Chapter XXXVII.



**Kanturk**, market town and railway station (G. S. & W. R.), four miles north of Banteer station, County Cork, on rivers Allua and Dallua, 36 miles northwest of Cork by rail. It has a population of 1,583.

**Kells**, market town, parish, and urban district, with railway station (G. N. I. R.), County Meath, on river Blackwater, 10 miles northwest of Navan, and 58 miles northwest of Dublin, by rail. The area of the parish is 8,597 acres, with a population of 3,326. The urban district contains 263 acres, with a population of 2,428. There is an antique stone cross in the center of the town. Near the church there is a round tower. On the "Hill of Lloyd," near the town, is a lofty pillar, 100 feet high, erected by the first Earl of Bective. Kells was the "Ceann-lis," or head fort of the Irish kings. Here about the 8th century was compiled, in a monastery, founded about A. D. 550 by St. Columba, the "Book of Kells," an illuminated copy of the Gospels in Latin. It is a marvelous specimen of elaborate ornamentation, and is now in Trinity College, Dublin. Headfort, the seat of the Marquis of Headfort, is about a mile from this town.

**Kells**, village with railway station (B. & N. C. R.), County Antrim, on river Kells, five miles southeast of Ballymena. It has 225 inhabitants.

**Kells**, village and railway station (G. S. & W. R.), six miles northeast of Cahirciveen, County Kerry, on Dingle Bay. Here is a coast guard station.

**Kells**, parish and village in County Kilkenny, eight miles south of Kilkenny. The parish contains 4,409 acres and 614 inhabitants. The village has a population of 169.

**Kells**, *The Book of*. This is the most remarkable book of this class, though not the oldest. At the present day this is the best known of all the old Irish books, on account of its elaborate and beautiful ornamentation. It is a vellum MS. of the Four Gospels in Latin and is the most beautiful book in existence. It was probably written in the seventh century. Each verse of the text begins with an ornamental capital; and upon these capitals the artist put forth his utmost efforts.—Dr. P. W. Joyce. Prof. J. O. Westwood, of Oxford, England, in his work on the Book of Kells, says: "It is the most astonishing book of the Four Gospels which exists in the world." See Notes to Chapter I.

**Kendal**, Duchess of, see Schulenburg, Countess Ehrengard Melusina von Der.

**Kenmare**, town and parish, with railway station (G. S. & W. R.), County Kerry, on river Blackwater near the head of Kenmare river, 20 miles southeast of Headford Junction by rail and 20 miles south of Killarney by road. The area of the parish is 22,507 acres, with a population of 3,013. The town has a population of 1,122. The scenery in the neighborhood is romantic, and numerous visitors are attracted to the town in the bathing season. It is reached by tourist car in connection with the

C. B. & S. C. R. from Bantry, a distance of 24 miles. Fine salmon fishing is obtained in the Blackwater. Kenmare dates from 1670, when it was founded with the name "Nedeen," by Sir William Petty, ancestor of the Marquis of Lansdowne.

**Kenmare River or Bay**, a sea inlet in County Kerry, and partly between Counties Kerry and Cork, 28 miles long and from two to six miles broad. The estuary of the Roughty, or head of Kenmare Bay, is crossed by a suspension bridge (1838) the first structure of its kind in Ireland.

**Kerns**. "Kerns was the term applied to the light troops of the Irish. They were armed with spears, javelins, darts, slings, arrows, etc."—C. and McD. Kerns were light armed, mercenary troops, partly Irish and partly Scotch, maintained by the Irish chieftains and employed in their intertribal wars, etc., up to the time of Queen Elizabeth of England. The heavy armed troops were known as Gallowglasses. See Gallowglasses.

**Kerry**, maritime county, in the southwest of Munster province, is bounded north by the Shannon, which separates it from County Clare, east by Counties Limerick and Cork, south by County Cork, and west by the Atlantic Ocean. Greatest length, northeast and southwest, 67 miles; greatest breadth, east and west, 55 miles. Kerry has an area of 1,189,787 acres (32,802 water), or 5.7 per cent of the total area of Ireland, and a population of 165,726, of whom 160,511 are Catholics, 4,431 Episcopalians, 220 Presbyterians, and 355 Methodists. The parliamentary constituency contains 23,242 electors. On the Atlantic coast, which is prevaillingly bold and rocky, are the bays of Tralee, Dingle, Ballinskelligs, and Kenmare. The principal headlands from north to south are Kerry Head, Brandon Head, Sleah Head, Bray Head, and Bolus Head. The largest islands are Valencia and the Blasket group. The greater part of the surface is bleak and mountainous, but there is also much romantic scenery. The principal summits are Carruntuohill or Carn Tual (3,414 feet), in the range of Macgillicuddys Reeks, the loftiest mountains in Ireland; Brandon, 3,127 feet and Mangerton, 2,756 feet. The lakes are numerous, but mostly of small size; the principal are the celebrated Lakes of Killarney. None of the numerous rivers are of great length. There are several medicinal springs. Slate and flagstone are quarried in Valencia. The chief crops are potatoes, oats, and turnips, but agriculture is not flourishing. The coast fisheries are extensive, and give employment to a large number of men and boys. The county is severed by the G. S. & M. R. and by the Ballybunion and Listowel Railway. There is direct railway communication from Tralee and Killarney to Cork and Limerick. Kerry gives the title of baron and earl to the Marquis of Lansdowne. The county comprises 85 parishes, and parts of 2 others, the towns of Tralee, Killarney, Listowel, Cahirciveen, Kenmare, and Dingle. For parliamentary purposes the county is divided into four divisions—North, West, South and



East Kerry—one member for each division. Its representation was increased from two to four members in 1885.

**Kilcullen**, town and parish, County Kildare, on River Liffey, five miles southeast of Kildare. The parish contains 7,330 acres with a population of 1,292. The town has a population of 619. Some ruins of Old Kilcullen, once a walled town, crown an eminence two miles to the south.

**Kildare**, inland county of Leinster province, is bounded north by County Meath, east by Counties Dublin and Wicklow, south by County Carlow, and west by Queen's and King's Counties. Greatest length, north and south, 41 miles; greatest breadth, east and west, 28 miles; area, 418,496 acres, or 2 per cent of the total area of Ireland. Kildare has a population of 63,566, of whom 54,863 are Catholics, 7,382 Episcopalians, 688 Presbyterians, and 419 Methodists. The parliamentary constituency contains 18,761 electors. The surface is mostly flat, and there is much excellent land, both arable and pasture. The northwest division belongs to the bog of Allen. Much of the soil consists of a fine dry loam, on a sandy bottom. Fine marble is quarried to the west of the town of Kildare. The rivers are the Liffey in the northeast, the Boyne on the northwest border, and the Barrow on the west. The county is traversed by the Grand Canal and its branches, by the Royal Canal on the north border, and by the lines of the Great Southern and Western and the Midland Great Western railways. Agriculture is the chief industry; cotton, woollens and paper are manufactured to a limited extent. Among the antiquities there are five of the Round Towers, which are so peculiar to Ireland. The county comprises 107 parishes, and parts of five others, and the towns of Athy, Naas, Newbridge, Maynooth, and Kildare (the capital). For parliamentary purposes the county is divided into two divisions—North Kildare and South Kildare—one member for each division.

**Kildare** (Cill-dara "the Church of the Oak," a certain favorite oak of St. Bridget), market town, parish and capital of County Kildare, with railway station (G. S. & W. R.), 30 miles southwest of Dublin by rail. The parish has an area of 9,209 acres and a population of 2,430—the town has a population of 1,576. The town, which is partly the property of the Duke of Leinster, has but little trade. In the 5th century a monastery was founded by St. Bridget, and a "sacred fire" was maintained here down to the Reformation. The ancient cathedral has been restored. The diocese is now joined to that of Dublin. There is an interesting antiquity called the Pillar-Tower of Kildare, 108 feet high. Near the town is the celebrated Curragh Common, where horse races are held four times a year, and on which a permanent military camp is established.

**Kilkenny**, inland county in southwest of Leinster province, is bounded north by Queen's County, east by Counties Carlow and Wexford, south by County Waterford, and west by County

**Tipperary.** Greatest length, north and south, 45 miles; greatest breadth, east and west, 24 miles. Tipperary has an area of 511,775 acres (3,105 water), and a population of 79,159, of whom 74,830 are Catholics, 3,978 Episcopalians, 170 Presbyterians, and 114 Methodists. The parliamentary constituency contains 10,529 electors. The county is served entirely by the G. S. & W. R. The greater part of the country is hilly, but there is little land unfit for tillage, or which does not yield good pasture. The river Nore flows southwards through the middle of the county, the Barrow forms the east boundary for about three-fourths of its entire length, and the Suir traces the whole of the south border. These rivers are navigable for considerable distances. Anthracite coal is worked in the neighborhood of Castlecomer; and near the town of Kilkenny there are quarries of black and white marble. Limestone is abundant; manganese, copper, lead and potter's clay also occur. There are manufactures of flour, beer, whiskey and leather. The occupations are chiefly agricultural. The county comprises 124 parishes, and parts of 16 others, the parliamentary and municipal borough of Kilkenny (one member) and Callan. For parliamentary purposes the county is divided into two divisions—North Kilkenny and South Kilkenny—one member for each division.

**Kilkenny** ("Church of St. Kenny" or "Canice"), parliamentary and municipal borough, with railway station (G. S. & W. R.), and capital of County Kilkenny, on river Nore, 80 miles southwest of Dublin by rail. The parliamentary borough has 17,012 acres, and a population of 13,242—the municipal borough comprises 921 acres and a population of 10,609. The parliamentary constituency contains 1,517 electors. Kilkenny is divided into two parts by the rivulet Bregen, the Irish town and the English town. The former contains the cathedral of St. Canice, built in the 13th century, and restored at a cost of over £15,000 during 1865-70, and used by the Protestants. The Catholic cathedral was consecrated in 1857. At the grammar school, Swift, Congreve, Berkeley and Magee (Archbishop of York) were educated. Other buildings include the courthouse, monasteries, convents, etc. The woolen manufacture is almost extinct, but there is a considerable trade in corn. On the Nore, two miles south, are extensive mills for the cutting and polishing of black marble. Brewing is also carried on.

**Kilkenny Castle**, now the residence of the Marquis of Ormond, is situated on a summit of a precipice overhanging the river Nore. It was formerly a fortress of great strength and was besieged and taken by Cromwell in 1650. The borough returns one member to parliament.

**Killala**, seaport town and parish, with railway station (M. G. W. R.), County Mayo, on west side of Killala Bay, eight miles northwest of Ballina. The parish contains 5,364 acres, with a population of 903. The population of the town is 510. The harbor affords good and safe anchorage for vessels drawing eight or



nine feet of water. Killala was, at one time, a thriving little seaport, but has now been superseded by Ballina. There is a salmon fishery of some importance. The diocese of Killala, founded by St. Patrick, in the 5th century, was annexed to that of Tuam in 1833. The cathedral was entirely rebuilt in the 17th century. There is a round tower, 84 feet high. In 1798, the French, under General Humbert, landed on the shore of the bay, four miles distant.

**Killala Bay**, between Counties Mayo and Sligo, is nine miles long and six miles across the entrance. Fish of various kinds are abundant and there is a good fishing station here.

**Killaloe**, town and parish, with railway station (G. S. & W. R.), County Clare, on river Shannon, 17 miles northeast of Limerick. The parish has an area of 9,978 acres and a population of 1,781. The population of the town is 885. The station is at Ballina, on the opposite side of the river, which is here crossed by a bridge of 13 arches. The town has little or no trade; but it derives some advantage from the marble and slate quarries in the vicinity. There is a small pier for the Shannon steamers. The angling on the Shannon and Lough Derg (one mile distant), attracts a number of visitors. The see of Killaloe was founded in the 6th century by St. Dalua. The cathedral of St. Flannan (1160) is a venerable structure. "Kincora," the palace of King Brian Boru, written of by Moore, stood at Killaloe.

**Killaloe**, parish, County Kilkenny, on King's river, two miles north of Callan. It has an area of 5,434 acres, and a population of 370.

**Kilmainham**, parish, County Meath, four miles south of Kingscourt. It has an area of 3,716 acres and a population of 543.

**Kilmainham, New**, western suburb of Dublin city, County Dublin. It contains the Royal Hospital for invalid soldiers and the courthouse. Here also is Kilmainham gaol, in which Parnell, O'Brien and other political prisoners were incarcerated.

**Kilmallock**, market town, with railway station (G. S. & W. R.), in County Limerick. It is 21 miles south of Limerick by road, and 124 miles southwest of Dublin by rail. It numbers 1,027 inhabitants. It has two gates and other remains of its ancient fortifications, the ruins of an abbey (13th century), and of a church, the choir of which is still used.

**Kilmallock**, a parish in County Wexford, six miles southeast of Enniscorthy. It contains 4,093 acres, with a population of 474.

**Kilrush**, seaport town, urban district and parish, with railway station (West Clare Ry.), County Clare, on the estuary of River Shannon, nine miles southeast of Kilkee by rail, and 28 miles southwest of Ennis by road. The parish has an area of 15,658 acres, and a population of 6,230. The urban district contains 1,313 acres, with 4,179 inhabitants. There is a good harbor, which forms an excellent refuge in stormy weather. There is a prosperous fishery and considerable trade in grain and timber, as well as a large export of peat taken from a bog north of the

town. There is a steamer connection with Limerick, and during the summer months vessels sail daily in connection with the trains at Faynes, which is 18 miles further up the river. The seat of Kilrush house is near Kilrush. During the cholera epidemic of 1832, Charles Lever was stationed here as medical officer of health.

**Kilrush**, parish and village in county and four miles southeast of Kildare. It contains 4,076 acres, with a population of 274. Near the village is Battlemount, where the Earl of Ormond defeated the Catholics under Lord Mountgarret in 1642.

**Kilrush**, parish, County Waterford, half mile west of Dungarvan. It contains 1,522 acres and has a population of 645.

**Kilrush**, parish, County Wexford, on River Slaney, two miles southeast of Newtonbarry. It contains 11,385 acres, with a population of 1,399.

**Kilrush**, seat, northwest County Kilkenny, two miles west of Freshford.

**Kilworth**, town and parish, County Cork, on River Funshion, three miles north of Fermoy. The parish contains 5,457 acres, with a population of 994. The town has a population of 408.

**Kilworth Mountains**, four miles south of Mitchelstown, County Cork. Here is Kilworth camp, with rifle ranges.

**Kincora**, ruins, near Killaloe, County Clare, on Lough Derg. Here was the ancient seat of the Kings of Munster.

**King's County**, an inland county of Leinster province, bounded north by County West Meath, east by County Kildare, south by Queen's County and Tipperary, and west by County Tipperary and the River Shannon (separating it from Counties Galway and Roscommon). Greatest length, northeast and southwest, 51 miles; greatest breadth, east and west, 43 miles. King's County has an area of 493,999 acres (1,195 water), or 2.4 per cent of the total area of Ireland, and a population of 60,187, of whom 53,806 are Catholics, 5,513 Episcopalians, 392 Presbyterians, and 353 Methodists. The parliamentary constituency contains 9,425 electors. The surface for the most part is flat, and much of it is occupied by the great bog of Allen. The Slieve Bloom mountains lie along the border with the west of Queen's County, the greatest altitude being 1,733 feet. The soil is of middling quality, consisting of a deep moor or gravelly loam in the flat portions of the county. Limestone, sandstone, and clay-slate are general. The Shannon, which is navigable, forms the west and northwest boundary. The other principal streams are the Blackwater, the Brosna, the Boyne, and the Barrow. The Grand Canal, traversing the entire extent of the county from east to west, communicates with the Shannon. The county comprises 42 parishes, and parts of 9 others, and the towns of Tullamore, Parsonstown or Birr, and part of Portarlington. For Parliamentary purposes the county is divided into two divisions—Birr and Tullamore—one member for each division.



**Kinsale** ("Saltwater Head"), seaport, parish and urban district, and summer resort, with railway station (C. B. & S. C. R.), County Cork, at mouth of River Bandon, 17 miles south of Cork by road, and 24 by rail. The parish contains 377 acres, with a population of 3,733. The town and urban district (partly in Ringcurran parish), has an area of 300 acres and a population of 4,250. The estuary of the River Bandon forms a spacious harbor, and is navigable by the largest vessels. Kinsale was for several centuries the most important seaport on the south coast of Ireland, and was protected by a fort built in the reign of Charles II., which is now used as a barrack. The ports of Cork and Queenstown have taken away much of its trade. James II. landed here from France in 1689. The fishery is very productive, this being the principal station of the South of Ireland Fishing Company. Kinsale returned one member to parliament until 1885.

**Kinsale Harbor**, estuary of River Bandon, County Cork, extending two miles from Kinsale town. On Fort Charles, at east side of harbor, is a lighthouse 48 feet high, with fixed light (Kinsale) 98 feet above high water and seen 14 miles.

**Knockdoe**, hill, two miles northeast of Claregalway, County Galway; altitude, 232 feet.

**Lagan** river, of Ulster province. It rises in County Down under Slieve Croob mountain, flows northwest past Dromore to the vicinity of Magheralin, then turns northeast, and, passing Lisburn and tracing the boundary between Counties Antrim and Down, falls into Belfast Lough at the town of Belfast. The river is navigable for barges of 50 tons to a point two miles above Lisburn, where the Lagan Canal begins and continues the navigation past Moira to Lough Neagh, the entire navigable distance being nearly 29 miles.

**Lagan** river rises in the south of County Monaghan, and flows east through County Louth (after entering which, it is called the Glyde), past Castlebellingham to Dundalk Bay. Its length is 25 miles.

**Lake**, Gerard (1744-1808), viscount. He entered the army at fourteen and served during the Seven Years' war in Germany. He served in the American Revolutionary war under Lord Cornwallis. In 1797 he was engaged in Ulster, Ireland, chiefly in disarming the population and counteracting the plans of the United Irishmen. Early in 1798 General Abercromby resigned, sickening at the extreme severity which the government claimed was necessary to exercise towards the people of the disaffected districts. General Lake was appointed to the chief command April 23, 1798, and in the following month the insurrection broke out. His military service in County Wexford was the capture of Vinegar Hill, and the occupation of Wexford the 22nd of June. The former was the culmination of a series of combined movements by General Lake, supported by Dundas, Needham, Johnson, and Loftus, with 3,000 troops in four

columns. After the landing of the French at Killala, Mayo, in 1798, Lake marched to confront them. On the 27th of August he was defeated at Castlebar by a combined force of about 2,000 French and Irish. After this disaster Lake fell back upon Tuam, where he was reinforced, and acting in concert with Colonel Vereker and Lord Cornwallis, with a large force, after a series of marches, General Humbert and the small remaining French army were compelled to surrender at Ballinamuck in September. The French were treated honorably as prisoners of war, but the Irish, many of them in French uniforms, and indeed the country people generally of the districts that had been in occupation of the French, were slaughtered unmercifully, and their cabins burnt to the ground. General Lake was elected to parliament for Armagh in 1799, by the influence of Lord Castlereagh, to vote for the Legislative Union. He was afterwards commander-in-chief in India, where on more than one occasion he strenuously opposed the policy of the Governor-General, Lord Cornwallis, his former chief in Ireland. In 1804 he was created Baron Lake, and three years later raised to a viscounty. Returning to England in 1807 he died in London the next year. See chapters LXI, LXII and LXIII.

**Lancaster**, Thomas (died in 1583), was a native of Cumberland, England. He was Anglican Bishop of Kildare, 1549-68; Dean of Ossory, 1552; married and deprived of his preferments by Queen Mary in 1554, and spent the remainder of Queen Mary's reign in retirement. He became Archbishop of Armagh, 1568-83, and died at Drogheda, Ireland.

**Landen**, Battle of (in the war of the English Revolution), was fought in Belgium, July 19, 1693, between the English under King William III. and the French under Marshal Luxemburg. The French gallantly attacked the English entrenchments, and were at first repulsed, but after eight hours' desperate fighting, they succeeded in driving the English back all along the line. The retreat of the latter, however, was in good order. Though the French were victorious their severe losses prevented a vigorous pursuit. William III. fell back upon the capital, Brussels, and was soon reinforced, but he neither ventured on a second battle nor interfered with the capture of Charleroi, an important town on the Sambre, about fifty miles south of the capital. General Patrick Sarsfield, the hero of Limerick, commanded the left wing of the French army at Landen, and fell, mortally wounded, at the very moment of victory.

**Lanesborough**, village, county Longford, on River Shannon, nine miles southwest of the town of Longford and ten miles northeast of Rosecommon. It numbers 233 inhabitants. It has a fine stone bridge of six arches, and a swivel arch of iron for the passage of lumber boats and small steamers. It was formerly a parliamentary borough. It gives the title of Earl to the family of Butler.



**Lanesborough Lodge**, seat of the Earl of Lanesborough, County Cavan; post-town, Belturbet.

**Lanier**, Sir John (died in 1692), governor of Jersey island under King Charles II. of England, served in Scotland and Ireland under King William III. of England, in 1689-91. He was, in 1692, appointed general of horse by King William, in Flanders; and was mortally wounded at the battle of Steinkirk.

**Laud**, William (1573-1645), was born at Reading, England, and educated at Oxford. In 1621 he was appointed Anglican Bishop of St. David's in Wales, in 1630 he was chosen chancellor of Oxford. In 1633 he was raised to the archbishopric of Canterbury, and the same year chosen chancellor of the University of Dublin. He united in his own person many of the principal offices of church and state. The zeal which he displayed for conformity to the Established Church, and his endeavors to introduce the English Liturgy into Scotland, created him numerous enemies. At the commencement of the Long Parliament he was impeached by the House of Commons, and sent prisoner to the Tower of London. After lying there three years, he was brought to trial before the House of Lords, and his acquittal so provoked his enemies in the Lower House that they passed a bill declaring him guilty of treason, which they induced the peers to pass, and he was beheaded on Tower Hill, January 10, 1645. He was simple and almost ascetic in his habits, but his zeal for the Anglican church made him the willing instrument of the despotism of King Charles I., and one of the chief agents in trampling upon the rights and liberties of the people. He had an iron will, an intrepid spirit and an entire devotion to his aims. He was a liberal patron of learning and scholars, and a benefactor of the University of Oxford. He was for a time even more powerful than Wolsey under King Henry VIII. To pursue and put down the Puritans was one of the great objects of his life.

**Laurence**, Richard (1760-1838), the "last Protestant Archbishop of Cashel," was born at Bath, England, and educated at Oxford. He was appointed regius professor of Hebrew, and canon of Christ Church in 1814; was appointed to the archiepiscopal see of Cashel in 1822, and died December 28, 1838. As a theologian, Laurence was very popular with members of his church. He was considered an authority on the Ethiopic language and literature and was the author of many theological and controversial works, some of them in Latin.

**Lauzun** or **Lauzan**, Antonin Nompar de Caumot (1632?-1723), Duke de, Marshal of France, was born in Gascony. He became the favorite of King Louis XIV. of France, who gave him honors, places and promises; but having offended the king in 1699 by an outburst of rage, he was sent to the Bastille. Released after a few days, he was named captain of the guards, lost the chance of a brilliant marriage through the intrigues of Madame de Montespan, was created marshal, and in 1671 com-

manded the army in Flanders. But he was soon disgraced or fell from favor again, and after suffering imprisonment for five years and exile four, he went to England, where he was received by King James II. and by him intrusted in 1688 with the conveyance of the queen and young prince to France. He did not regain the favor of King Louis, but was nevertheless created a duke in 1692. It is conjectured that he married secretly the Duchess of Montpensier, granddaughter of King Henry IV. of France. He died in Paris in 1723.

**Lecan**, Book of, is so called from being composed at Lecan; was compiled by the MacFirbises, from the twelfth to the fifteenth century, and is one of the greatest and most authentic works on Irish history and antiquities. It is a voluminous MS., written on fine vellum, and comprises the history of Ireland from the earliest ages to the fifteenth century. The original Book of Lecan is in the library of the Royal Irish Academy.—C. and McD.

**Lecan**, The Yellow Book of. This book is in Trinity College, Dublin, and is a large quarto volume of about 500 pages. It was written at Lecan in County Sligo in or about 1390 by two of the scholarly family of MacFirbis—Donogh and Gilla Isa. It contains a great number of pieces in prose and verse, historical, biographical, topographical, etc.; among them the Battle of Mograth, the Destruction of Bruden Da Derga, an imperfect copy of the Tain-bo-Quelna and the Voyage of Maoldun. There is a copy of this work in the Royal Irish Academy, Dublin.—Dr. P. W. Joyce. See Notes to Chapter I.

**Lee**, river, County Cork. It rises in Gouganebara Lough, County Cork, and flows 50 miles east through Loch Allua and past Macroon and Cork city to Cork Harbor. Its chief affluents are the Sullane, Bride and Glanmire. It is navigable for ships to Cork city, and for boats two miles farther up. It flows through much romantic scenery, and abounds in salmon.

**Lee**, stream, County Kerry. It rises on the south side of the Stack mountains, and flows 10 miles southwest to Tralee Bay.

**Leighlin**, Old, parish and village, County Carlow, two miles southwest of Leighlinbridge. It has an area of 9,926 acres and a population of 1,443. It was the seat of a flourishing monastery in the 7th century, and the seat of the diocese of Leighlin, now united with that of Ossory and Ferns. The cathedral, rebuilt in the 12th century, is a plain Gothic structure.

**Leighlinbridge**, town in county and eight miles south of Carlow, on river Barrow, 69 miles southwest of Dublin. It has a population of 646. It is divided into two portions by the Barrow, which is crossed by a stone bridge of nine arches. The town has greatly declined in importance. There are some remains of Black Castle, a fortress of the 12th century.

**Leinster** (''land of broad-pointed spears''), southeastern province of Ireland; bounded north by Ulster, east by the Irish Sea, southeast and south by St. George's Channel, and west by Mun-



ster and Connaught. Greatest length, north and south, 140 miles; greatest breadth, east and west, 80 miles. Area, 4,879,786 acres, or 23.4 per cent. of the total area of Ireland. Population, 1,152,829 (or 3.3 per cent. less than in 1891), of whom 85.2 per cent. are Catholics, 12.3 Episcopalians, 1.0 Presbyterians, and 0.7 Methodists. The province comprises twelve counties—Carlow, Dublin, Kildare, Kilkenny, King's, Longford, Louth, Meath, Queen's, West Meath, Wexford, and Wicklow. Leinster was anciently a kingdom, and was brought within the English Pale on the conquest of Ireland in the reign of Henry II. It gives the title of Duke to the family of FitzGerald.

**Leinster**, Book of. The Book of Leinster is contained in the Books of Lecan and Ballymote. A copy of it in the library of Trinity College gives the ancient history of Leinster, and its kings, princes, chiefs and clans, and would be a valuable work if translated into English and published with proper annotations.—C. and McD. See Notes to Chapter I.

**Leitrim** ("gray ridge"), the most northeasterly county of Connaught province, bounded north by the bay and county of Donegal, east by Counties Fermanagh and Cavan, southeast by County Longford, and west by Counties Roscommon and Sligo. Greatest length, northwest and southeast, 50 miles; greatest breadth, northeast and southwest, 20 miles; coast-line, four miles. Leitrim has an area of 392,381 acres (22,451 water), or 1.9 per cent. of the total area of Ireland, and a population of 69,343, of whom 62,860 are Catholics, 5,550 Episcopalians, 218 Presbyterians, and 694 Methodists. The county is served by the M. G. W. R., Sligo & Leitrim railway, and the Cavan & Leitrim railway. The climate is cold and damp. The largest loughs are Allen, Melvin, and Macnean, while smaller loughs are numerous. The river Shannon divides Leitrim from Roscommon, and is connected with the river Erne by a canal extending from Carrick-on-Shannon to Ballyconnell. The county is divided into two nearly equal portions by Lough Allen, a large expansion of the river Shannon. The north section is hilly, and generally unproductive, reaching in Slieve Anierin an altitude of 1,922 feet; the south is flatter, and much interspersed with bog and lough. The valleys of the streams are fertile. Iron and lead are abundant in the mountain districts; coal is found at Slieve Anierin mountain, and on the south side of Lough Allen. There are some manufactories of coarse linens and woolens. The county comprises 15 parishes, and part of two others, and the towns of Carrick-on-Shannon, Manorhamilton, and Mohill. For parliamentary purposes the county is divided into two divisions—North Leitrim and South Leitrim—one member for each division. The parliamentary constituency contains 13,420 electors.

**Leitrim**, village, County Leitrim, on river Shannon, four miles north of Carrick-on-Shannon, has a population of 187.

**Leitrim**, five miles northwest of Castlewellan, County Down, on Leitrim rivulet.

**Leitrim**, parish, County Galway, four miles southeast of Loughrea, has 4,098 acres, and a population of 492.

**Leitrim**, parish, Counties Cork and Waterford, on river Blackwater, four miles northeast of Fermoy, has 7,127 acres, and a population of 729.

**Leitrim**, the name given to the river Vartry below Newrath Bridge, Rathnew parish, County Wicklow.

**Leix**, Division of, parliamentary division of Queen's county and County Carlow. It contains 18,876 acres, with a population of 29,881.

**Lene**, Lough, two miles southeast of Castlepollard, County West Meath; is three miles by one mile.

**Lennox**, an ancient county of Scotland. It comprised Dumbartonshire, a large part of Stirlingshire, and parts of Perthshire and Renfrewshire.

**Lerins**, a group of islands in the Mediterranean sea, belonging to France, opposite Cannes, chief among which are the islands of Sainte Marguerite and Saint Honorat, the first of which was the prison of "the man with the iron mask" and of Marshal Bazaine, and the second was the seat of the famous mediæval monastery of Lerins.

**Leslie**, Alexander (1580?-1661), first Earl of Leven, general, was born at Coupar-Angus, Scotland. In 1605 Leslie entered the army of the king of Sweden, in which he served with distinction during the next thirty years. He fought under King Charles IX. of Sweden and under his son, Gustavus Adolphus, in their campaigns against Russia, Poland and Denmark, as well as against the Imperial House of Austria in the Thirty Years' War. He rose to be field marshal. Recalled to Scotland in 1639, he took command of the Covenanting army, and in 1641 was made Earl of Leven and Lord Balgony. In 1642 he was appointed general of the Scottish army sent to Ireland. Personally he took little part in the Irish campaign and soon returned to Scotland, leaving the command in Ireland to Robert Munroe. He died in 1661, and his honors and lands eventually passed to his great-grandson, David Melville, third Earl of Leven and second Earl of Melville. His descendant succeeded as eleventh Earl of Leven and tenth Earl of Melville in 1889.

**Letterkenny**, urban district with railway station (L. L. S. & L. R.), County Donegal, on river Swilly, 25 miles southwest of Londonderry by rail. It contains 395 acres and numbers 2,370 inhabitants. It has good flax and provision markets. Vessels not exceeding 300 tons can reach Port Ballyraine, one mile below the town. Situated in the midst of much picturesque scenery, Letterkenny forms a favorite tourist center. There is a recently built Catholic cathedral.

**Leven**, Earl of, see Leslie, Alexander.

**Lia Fall**, or **Stone of Destiny**. This stone on which the Irish kings were crowned, in subsequent ages, was brought into Ireland by the Tuatha De Dananns. This stone was said to emit myste-



rious sounds when touched by the rightful heir to the crown; and when an Irish colony invaded North Britain and founded the Scottish monarchy there in the sixth century, the Lia Fail was carried thither to give solemnity to the coronation of the king, and more security to his dynasty. It was afterwards preserved for several ages in the monastery of Seone, but was carried into England by King Edward I., in 1300, and deposited in Westminster Abbey, and is believed to be identical with the large block of stone now to be seen there under the coronation chair.—Martin Haverty. See Chapter I.

**Liffey**, river, Leinster province, rises in two head streams, one five miles southwest, the other five miles west of Enniskerry, County Wicklow, flows southwest and west through County Kildare, past Kilcullen and Newbridge, thence northeast through Counties Kildare and Dublin, and falls into Dublin Bay at Dublin city. Its length is 50 miles. The chief affluents are King's River, Lye, Slade, Tolka, and Dodder. In its course through Dublin city the river is crossed by ten bridges.

**Limerick** ("bare spot"), County of Munster province, bounded north by river Shannon and Counties Clare and Tipperary, east by County Tipperary, south by County Cork, and west by County Kerry. Greatest length, east and west, 53 miles; greatest breadth, north and south, 32 miles; circuit about 175 miles, of which 35 are washed by the Shannon. Limerick has an area of 680,842 acres, or 3.2 per cent. of the total area of Ireland, and a population of 146,098, of whom 138,691 are Catholics, 5,796 Episcopalians, 431 Presbyterians, and 726 Methodists. The parliamentary constituency contains 16,230 electors. The county is served by the G. S. & W. R. A portion of the county on the east belongs to the Golden vale. There are mountains on the south border. The principal streams are the Maigue, Deal, Mulkerne, Commogue, and Morning Star, all flowing into the Shannon. The surface generally consists of a finely undulating plain, well watered and highly productive. Much of the soil is a rich loam. Live stock and agricultural produce are largely exported, dairy and stock farms being numerous. Limestone prevails; clay, slate and red sandstone occur in various parts of the county. There are manufactories of woollens, paper, flour, and meal. Limerick gives the title of earl and viscount to the family of Pery. The county comprises 115 parishes, and part of 22 others; the parliamentary and county borough of Limerick (one member) and the towns of Newcastle and Rathkeale. For parliamentary purposes the county is divided into two divisions—West Limerick and East Limerick—one member for each division.

**Limerick**, parliamentary and county borough, city, and county of itself, with railway station (G. S. & W. R.), and important commercial port, in north County Limerick, on river Shannon, 50 miles from the sea, 62 north of Cork, and 129 southwest of Dublin. The parliamentary borough has an area of 33,096 acres, and a population of 46,170; the county borough has 2,108 acres,

and a population of 38,151. The parliamentary constituency contains 5,359 electors. The city stands upon low ground, and is composed of three parts—the Irish town, the English town (situated on King's Island in the river), and the fine suburb of Newtown Pery. The river is crossed by five bridges. The public structures, for the most part, are large and handsome, and include St. Mary's Cathedral (1179), Town Hall, Exchange, Court House, and Hospital. There are barracks for cavalry, infantry, and artillery. The trade and commerce of Limerick are extensive. In addition to the quay walls of the city, there is a magnificent floating dock, where vessels of 1,000 tons can discharge. The harbor has an area of seven and one-half acres and about 3,000 feet of quayage; there is also a large graving dock. Bacon-curing is a very extensive industry, and a considerable export trade is carried on in bacon, butter, and eggs. The manufacture of lace is less important than formerly, but is still carried on at the Convent of the Good Shepherd; the work is entirely done by hand and commands high prices. There is a clothing factory which gives employment to upwards of 1,000 hands. Other industries are the manufacture of flour, condensed milk, salt, agricultural implements, and manures. Limerick is an ancient city; it was plundered by the Danes in 812; was the seat of the kings of Thomond; taken by the English in 1174; unsuccessfully besieged by King William III. in 1690, but capitulated to General De Ginkell in 1691; and the dismantling of its fortifications commenced in 1760. The borough returns one member to parliament; it returned two members until 1885.

**Limerick**, hamlet, County Wexford, five miles north of Gorey.

**Lincoln**, Earl of, see Pole, John de la.

**Lisburn**, town and urban district with railway station (G. N. I. R.), Counties Antrim and Down, on river Lagan, seven miles southwest of Belfast. The urban district contains 1,139 acres and numbers 11,461 inhabitants. The town is an important center of the linen industry, in which it is actively engaged, and is especially noted for its damasks. Linen thread, muslins, etc., are also manufactured. There are large corn mills. Lisburn was formerly called Lisnegarvey, and owed its rise to the Conway family, who built a castle here in the reign of Charles I. It is one of the cleanest and handsomest towns in Ireland. The church is the cathedral church of the diocese of Down, Connor and Dro-more, and contains a monument to Jeremy Taylor, who died here in 1667. Lisburn gives the titles of earl and viscount to the family of Vaughan.

**Lisburn Manor House** is a seat. It returned one member to parliament until 1885.

**Lismore**, market town with railway station (G. S. & W. R.), County Waterford, on river Blackwater, 14 miles west of Dungarvan, and 43 miles southwest of Waterford. It contains 145 acres and 1,583 inhabitants. The town has a fine appearance, is situated in a district of great beauty, and is the principal angling center



for the salmon fishing on the river Blackwater. Fishing is also carried on commercially. The see of Lismore is joined to Cashel and the Cathedral of St. Carthagh, which has been restored, is now used as the parish church. Robert Boyle, the philosopher (1626-1691) and William Congreve (1670-1729), dramatic poet, were natives. Here the chiefs of Munster and the Irish prelates swore allegiance to Henry II.

**Lismore Castle**, situated on an eminence overhanging the Blackwater, is a seat of the Duke of Devonshire. This castle, built in 1185, belonged to the bishops, till Archbishop Magrath gave it in 1518 to Sir Walter Raleigh. It was purchased by the Earl of Cork and passed into the possession of the Cavendish family.

**Lismore**, seat, near Crossdoney railway station, County Cavan.

**Lismore**, seat, Queen's County, three miles northeast of Ballybrophy station.

**Lismore**, The Book of. See Notes to Chapter I.

**Liverpool**, parliamentary and county borough, city, seaport, and parish, in Lancashire, on estuary of river Mersey, 31 miles west of Manchester and 201 miles northwest of London by rail. The parish contains 1,858 acres, with a population of 147,405. The county borough has an area of 13,239 acres and a population of 684,958. The parliamentary borough has an area of 8,133 acres and a population of 626,634. The parliamentary constituency contains 84,581 electors. "Lyrpoole" and "Litherpoole" were ancient names of this celebrated seaport. It is doubtful whether the town existed at the time of the Conquest. Camden (1551-1623) refers to it as being more famous for its beauty and populousness than for its antiquity. In 1172 the military operations in Ireland gave it great importance as a convenient point of embarkation for troops. The first charter was granted in 1173 by Henry II. In 1700 the population was about 5,000. Modern enterprise in mercantile and marine affairs has raised it to the first rank of British seaports. Several lines of steamships keep up regular communication with New York; others with Boston, Philadelphia, New Orleans, Halifax, Montreal and other Canadian ports, and the East and West Indies. The docks can receive the largest vessels, but, owing to the great difference in the tides, can be opened only for a short time at high water. The famous landing stage of Liverpool is an immense structure, 2,478 feet long and 80 feet broad, supported by floating pontoons, which rise and fall with the tide; several foot-bridges give access to it, and a floating bridge 550 feet long for vehicles. The city is justly celebrated for its fine buildings, among which are the Town Hall, St. George's Hall, the Exchanges, and the free Library and Museum. The Liverpool cathedral is the largest ecclesiastical building in Great Britain. Liverpool University, opened in 1882 and chartered in 1903, now ranks along with the older universities. Cotton is the staple of the imports of Liverpool, which otherwise include grain, tobacco, leather, and goods

from all parts of the world. The principal exports are cotton and linen manufactures, woollens, and iron and steel manufactures. An enormous trade has arisen through the importation of provisions and live stock from America and the colonies. The port, too, is the principal place in the kingdom for the departure of emigrants. Shipbuilding has fallen off greatly owing to the competition at the Clyde and in the north of England. The manufacturers of engines for marine navigation, however, have a world-wide renown. Water is conveyed from Lake Vyrnwy, in Montgomeryshire, by means of an aqueduct 77 miles long. To form the reservoir a dam was constructed across Vyrnwy Valley, a village school, church, several farmhouses and a highway being submerged. The area of the surface of the reservoir is 1,121 acres, and the holding capacity 12,131,000 gallons. The municipality has erected many dwellings for the working people. There are many spacious parks. The first important line of steam railway in the world, that connecting Liverpool and Manchester, was opened in 1830.

**Loch Ce**, The Annals of. These were copied in 1588 for Brian MacDermot, who resided in an island in Lough Key, near Boyle in Roscommon. They are in the Irish language and treat chiefly of Ireland from 1014 to 1636, but have many entries of English, Scottish and Continental events. There is a small sized vellum MS. copy in Trinity College, Dublin. They have been translated into English in two volumes.—Dr. P. W. Joyce. See Notes to Chapter I.

**London**, the capital of England, the seat of government of the British Empire, and the most populous city of the world, is situated on both banks of the Thames in the counties of London, Middlesex, Surrey, Essex, and Kent. The area of Greater London is about 700 square miles, but even beyond this there is a large array of towns, some of them of great size, whose activities are in great measure merged in those of the capital. In 1901 the population of Greater London was 6,580,616. In 1910 it is estimated at about 7,500,000. London is well supplied with squares, gardens, and parks, many of which are adorned with imposing monuments. Among the most noted are Trafalgar Square, Waterloo Place, St. James Park, adjoining the royal residence, Buckingham Palace; Hyde Park, 390 acres; Kensington Gardens, 240 acres; Regent's Park, 472 acres, containing the famous zoological gardens, among the best cared for gardens of their kind in the world. The dwelling-houses of London are mostly small, a large proportion of them being occupied by a single family. The very poor, however, live in great part in crowded tenements, vast numbers of families having dwelling places consisting of only a single room. The rate of mortality is remarkably low, being 21 per 1,000. No city in the world, with the exception of Paris, has so many structures and institutions of historical, literary, scientific, and artistic moment and importance as London. Foremost among these are St. Paul's Cathe-



dral, Westminster Abbey, the Houses of Parliament, the Mansion House (official residence of the Lord Mayor), the Guild Hall (Council Hall of the City), the Royal Courts of Justice, Lambeth Palace (seat of the Archbishop of Canterbury). The British Museum contains a vast collection of Egyptian, Assyrian, Greek and Roman antiquities, the famous Elgin marbles, British prehistoric remains, an unrivalled collection of original drawings, engravings, and etchings, and a library of upwards of 2,000,000 volumes. The Natural History Museum contains the natural history collections properly belonging to the British Museum, and occupies a building (erected 1873-1880) the largest in the world devoted to collections of its class. The South Kensington Museum (or Victoria and Albert Museum) contains magnificent collections of ornamental or applied art, Oriental and other collections, the National Art Library, etc. The National Gallery is one of the greatest galleries of painting in the world. The Bank of England (the only bank in London issuing paper money), founded in 1694, the greatest bank in the world, occupies a building covering four acres, and in its vaults are usually housed 20 million pounds sterling in gold and silver. The Tower of London (dating back to William the Conqueror), historically the most interesting structure of all England, at first a royal palace and stronghold, afterwards a gloomy dungeon or state prison of London, now contains the crown jewels and a large collection of old armor. The most famous monument of the city is the Albert memorial, erected to the memory of Albert, Prince consort, and adorned with reliefs in marble of 178 figures. London stands pre-eminent in the number of its higher institutions of learning, its associations for the cultivation of the arts and sciences, and its special technical schools. Half a million children attend the primary schools. The manufacturing industries of London are on a vast scale and embrace an immense range of products. London is the greatest commercial and financial center and the foremost port in the world. The city commands one-third of the imports of the United Kingdom. The value of the imports in 1900 was £175,000,000. The exports in the same year amounted to £91,502,000. The merchant marine is second only to that of Liverpool. The Thames is crossed by numerous bridges and tunnels. Rapid transit is facilitated by a vast network of surface cars and underground railways. The trade of London comprises every department of active commercial enterprise that is usually associated with a great city. Markets exist for almost every commodity that has sufficient mercantile importance. The industries are numerous and varied, none being of exceptional importance. London is a distributing center for all descriptions of produce from every quarter of the globe. The vast dock accommodations, warehouses, magazines, etc., required to handle this traffic are owned by private joint stock companies. The water supply of the city is drawn from the Thames, Lee, and New rivers, and filtered before distribution. The gas supply is

in the hands of private companies. The city has 18,000 trained policemen. London was a busy trading place under the Romans, by whom it was enclosed with a wall. The city asserted its importance in Anglo-Saxon times. About the beginning of the 7th century, when it was included in the realm of the East Saxons, it was made the seat of a bishop. It grew in prominence in the time of the wars with the Danes, to whom its sturdy inhabitants offered heroic resistance, and finally became the capital of Saxon-England. William the Conqueror gave London a charter in 1079. The city flourished under the Plantagenets (1154-1399). The expansion of England under the Tudors (1485-1603) and Stuarts (1603-1701) gave a great impetus to the growth of London, which in the 17th century overtook Paris in population. It was visited by the plague in 1665, and in the following year the Great Fire destroyed 13,000 houses. The fire swept away the haunts of disease, and the new London that arose from the ashes exhibited a great architectural transformation. London has kept pace with the progress of the British nation. The census of 1801 gave a population of 864,000, far exceeding that of any other city in Christendom. By 1841 the figure had more than doubled through natural increase and the absorption of adjoining towns and parishes. In 1851, when the first World's Fair was held in Hyde Park, London counted 2,362,000 inhabitants. In the next half century the population nearly trebled.

**Londonderry**, a maritime county in Ulster province, bounded north by Lough Foyle and the Atlantic Ocean, east by County Antrim and Lough Neagh, south by County Tyrone, and west by County Donegal. Greatest length, north and south, 40 miles; greatest breadth, east and west, 35 miles. Londonderry has an area of 522,315 acres, or 2.5 per cent. of the total area of Ireland, and a population of 114,404, of whom 65,296 are Catholics, 27,804 Episcopalians, 45,682 Presbyterians, and 1,466 Methodists. The county electorate numbers 18,349. The surface is low along the north and east for a width of about six miles, hilly in the middle, and mountainous in the south, where the highest summit, Sawel, rises to an altitude of 2,240 feet. Londonderry is traversed by the Donegal railway and the Londonderry and Lough Swilly and Letterkenny railway. The rivers are Foyle, Faughan, Glen, Roe, Claudy, Moyola, and Bann, the last tracing nearly the whole of the east boundary. The soil is for the most part fertile; the substrata consist of mica-schist, basalt, limestone and sandstone. The chief crops are flax, oats, barley, and potatoes; eggs are largely exported. The staple manufacture is linen. The fisheries on the coast and inland are important. About three-fourths of the whole county is owned by the Irish Society and the Twelve Traders' Companies of the city of London. The county comprises 32 parishes, and part of 14 others; the parliamentary and county borough of Londonderry (one member), and the towns of Coleraine and Limavady. For parliamentary purposes the county



is divided into two divisions—North Derry and South Derry—each returning one member.

**Londonderry** or **Derry**, city, seaport, county, and parliamentary borough, with railway stations, G. N. I. R. (Foyle Road), B. & N. C. R. (Waterside), Londonderry and Lough Swilly and Letterkenny railway (Middle Quay), the first and last stations being connected by tramway. The town, in northwest County Londonderry, on west side of river Foyle, is 163 miles northwest of Dublin and 100 miles northwest of Belfast by rail. The town has an area of 2,164 acres, and a population of 39,892. The city is situated on a hill (120 feet high) called the "Island of Derry" (being nearly insulated by the winding of the river Foyle), and five miles above the point where the river expands into Lough Foyle. The suburb called Waterside stands on the opposite bank of the river, which is spanned by the beautiful Carlisle Bridge, 1,200 feet in length; it was constructed at a cost of £16,000. The ancient walls of Londonderry still remain, and encompass the city for nearly a mile. A quadrangular area, called the Diamond, is situated in the center of the city, from which four of the principal streets branch off and lead to the original gates. There are many fine public buildings, including the Protestant and Catholic cathedrals, Foyle College (founded 1617), public libraries, etc. The new Guildhall was erected in 1890 at a cost of £16,000. The Magee Protestant College is one mile from the city; the Ebrington military barracks are at Clooney, Waterside. The trade of Londonderry is extensive and important, but the linen manufacture has declined since 1822. There are extensive shirt factories, distilleries, several tanneries, iron and brass foundries, flour mills, and tobacco manufactories. Shipbuilding is carried on. The coasting trade of the port is very extensive. Butter, pork, eggs, cattle, and grain are shipped in large quantities to Glasgow and Liverpool. Coal, timber, and foreign produce are largely imported. The North American steamers from Liverpool call at Moville, near the entrance of Lough Foyle, to receive mail, passengers, and goods for America, and also on the return voyage. The greatest depth of the Foyle (which forms the harbor) is about 33 feet, and the depth is about 12 feet at low water; the quayage extends to about 5,700 feet. The Foyle fisheries are very important, large quantities of salmon being sent to London. The city, which arose from an abbey founded by St. Columba about 546, was originally and is still popularly called Derry ("oak grove"); it acquired the prefix London in 1613, when it received a charter of incorporation from James I. It has sustained several sieges, the severest being that of 1688-89, which lasted 105 days. This celebrated siege is commemorated by a monument erected in the city to the Rev. George Walker, who directed its affairs at that time. The diocese of Derry includes Counties Londonderry and Tyrone, together with parts of Counties Antrim and Donegal. The

borough returns one member to parliament, and contains 5,710 electors.

**Longford**, an inland county of Leinster province, and situated nearly in the center of Ireland, is bounded northwest by County Leitrim, northeast by County Cavan, southeast and south by County West Meath, and west by County Roscommon (from which it is divided by Lough Ree and the river Shannon). Greatest length, northeast and southwest, 32 miles; greatest breadth, northwest and southeast, 19 miles. Longford has an area of 269,409 acres (12,950 water), or 1.3 per cent. of the total area of Ireland, and a population of 46,672, of whom 42,742 are Catholics, 3,403 Episcopalians, 256 Presbyterians, and 203 Methodists. The electorate numbers 7,798. The county is served by the M. G. W. R. The surface for the most part is flat, and is much interspersed with bog. The principal streams besides the Shannon are the Inny, the Camlin, and the Kerragh. There is a range of bleak hills along the northwest border. Loughs are numerous. Much of the soil is fertile, varying from a light mould to deep loam; limestone and marble are general. There are numerous grazing farms, and butter is produced in great quantities, the chief market for which is Drogheda. There are some linen and coarse woolen manufactures, and many women are employed in spinning. The Royal Canal, with its branches, traverses a great extent of this county. The county comprises 23 parishes, and parts of 3 others, and the towns of Longford, Granard, Ballymahon, and Edgeworthstown. For parliamentary purposes the county is divided into two divisions—North Longford and South Longford—each returning one member.

**Longford**, market town, county and assize town, and urban district, with railway station (M. G. W. R.), on river Camlin and a branch of the Royal Canal, 76 miles northwest of Dublin. The urban district contains 834 acres and a population of 3,747. It has good markets for agricultural produce. St. Mel's Catholic Cathedral is a fine building with a lofty tower. Here also is St. Mel's Catholic College. There are barracks for cavalry and artillery, occupying the site of the old castle. Longford gives the title of baron to the family of Packenham.

**Louis XIV.** (1638-1715), King of France, surnamed the Great, was born September 16, 1638, son of King Louis XIII. of France and Anne of Austria. In 1643, at the age of five, he ascended the throne, under the regency of his mother. In 1688 a general war broke out between King Louis, on one side, and Spain, Austria, England, and the Prince of Orange (afterwards King William III. of England), on the other. King Louis zealously supported the cause of King James II. of England by sending to his aid a powerful expedition to Ireland, but the victory of King William III. at the Boyne in 1690 and the surrender of Limerick the next year completely crushed the Stuart cause and King James was compelled to take refuge in France, where he was treated with great kindness. In 1700, by the will of King



Charles II. of Spain, Philip, Duke of Anjou (a grandson of Louis XIV.), was appointed heir to the Spanish throne. This occasioned a great European coalition against the French king, and brought on the long war of the Spanish Succession, which was ended by the treaty of Utrecht in 1713. "His reign is celebrated as an era of magnificence, learning, and licentiousness in France." After a reign of 72 years, he died in 1715, leaving behind him monuments of unprecedented splendor and expense, in palaces and gardens. King Louis XIV. was an able administrator and possessed the faculty of choosing the right man for the position. He encouraged manufactures and commerce. His reign is regarded as the Augustan age of France. His extensive wars and extravagance were paid by oppressive taxation. His grandson, Louis XV., inherited all the vices and none of the virtues of Louis XIV., and by his oppression and tyranny helped to bring about the French Revolution.

**Louth**, a maritime county in the northeast of Leinster province, and the smallest county in Ireland, is bounded north by County Armagh, northeast by County Down, east by the Irish Sea, south by County Meath, and west by Counties Meath and Monaghan. Greatest length, north and south, 28 miles; greatest breadth, 18 miles; coast-line about 48 miles. Louth has an area of 202,731 acres (697 water), or less than 1 per cent. of the total area of Ireland, and a population of 65,820, of whom 60,171 are Catholics, 4,218 Episcopalians, 980 Presbyterians, and 296 Methodists. Along the coast, which is low and sandy, are Carlingford Lough, between Louth and Down, Dundalk Bay, and the estuary of the Boyne. The Carlingford peninsula in the northeast is almost wholly occupied by a range of mountains, whose summits attain their greatest altitude in Carlingford mountain, 1,935 feet. The rest of the surface, with the exception of a small hilly district in the southwest, is level or slightly undulating. The principal streams are the Fane, Glyde, Dee, White, and Boyne. The soil is generally fertile, the country having a fine appearance, with rich woods and verdant fields; it is rich in antiquities. Granite is the prevailing rock among the mountains; clay-slate and limestone underlie the surface of the other districts. Coarse linens are manufactured to some extent. The fisheries are valuable and extensive, and include an oyster fishery in Carlingford Lough. The county comprises 59 parishes, and part of 8 others, the county of the town of Drogheda, and the towns of Drogheda, Dundalk, and Ardee. For parliamentary purposes the county is divided into two divisions—North Louth and South Louth—each returning one member. The two parliamentary constituencies together contain 10,961 electors.

**Louth**, parish and village, County Louth, on river Glyde, six miles southwest of Dundalk. The parish has 17,832 acres and a population of 3,262; the village has a population of 221. Louth has the remains of a priory originally founded by St. Patrick. Louth gives the title of baron to a branch of the Plunket family.

**Lovel** or **Lovell**, Francis (1454-1487), Viscount Lovel, born probably in England, was son of John, eighth Baron Lovel of Tichmarsh, Northamptonshire. Francis Lovel was knighted by the Duke of Gloucester, in August, 1480, while on an expedition against the Scots, and in 1482 was summoned to parliament as thirteenth Baron Lovel of Tichmarsh. He was a strong supporter of King Richard III.; in 1483 was created Viscount Lovel, and also became a privy councillor, a K. G., and lord chamberlain. Lovel fought at Bosworth Field, and after the battle fled to sanctuary at St. John's, Colchester. Early in May, 1487, in company with John de la Pole, Earl of Lincoln, and Martin Swartz, he followed Lambert Simnel, the Pretender, to Ireland, and in June crossed to Lancashire, taking part in the battles of Bramham Moor (June 10) and Stoke (June 16). He was reported to have been killed at Stoke, but was seen trying to swim the Trent on horseback, and seems to have escaped to his house at Minster Lovel, Oxfordshire, where he lived for some time in a vault and probably died of starvation. In 1780, when a new chimney was built at Minster Lovel, a vault was discovered in which was the skeleton of a man (supposed to be the remains of Lord Lovel), who had died seated at a table whereon was a book, paper and pen. He had been attainted in 1485, and most of his Northamptonshire estates were given to the Countess of Richmond. Lovel married Anne, daughter of Henry, thirteenth Lord FitzHugh.

**Ludlow**, Edmund (1620-1693), regicide and Republican general, born at Maiden Bradley, Wiltshire, England, was a student in the Middle Temple at the opening of the civil war in England. He fought against the king at Edgehill in 1642 and commanded a regiment at Newbury. He also saw active service under Waller and Fairfax; was returned to parliament for Wiltshire in 1646; sat among the king's judges who condemned King Charles I. in 1649, and was elected to the council of state of the Commonwealth, in which he opposed the ambitious designs of Cromwell. In 1651 he was sent to Ireland as lieutenant-general of horse; on the death of Ireton (1651) the command of the army was left to Ludlow, but as he refused to recognize Cromwell's Protectorate or government he was deprived of command. Returned to parliament (after the death of Cromwell) for Hindon in 1659, he urged the restoration of the Rump Parliament; held command again for a few months in Ireland; was nominated by Lambert to the committee of safety and strove in vain to reunite the Republican party. After the Restoration he made his way to Vevey (or Vevay), Switzerland. The year after the English Revolution he returned to England, but, the House of Commons presenting an address to King William III. demanding his arrest, he returned to Vevey. His "Memoirs 1640-88" was first printed in 1698-99.

**Luttrell**, Henry Lawes (1743-1821), second Earl of Carhampton, British soldier and politician, was born in 1743. He entered the



army in 1757, became a major-general in 1782, and represented Old Leighton in the Irish Parliament in 1783. In 1787 he succeeded his father in the Irish peerage. He was made lieutenant-general of the ordnance in Ireland in 1789; and became commander of the forces in Ireland, 1796-97.

**MacAlpine**, Kenneth (died in 860), founder of the Scottish dynasty, was the son of Alpin, king of the Dalriad Scots or Irish in Scotland. His father, according to the "Chronicle of Huntingdon," was slain in battle with the Picts in 834, and was at once succeeded by Kenneth as king, apparently only in Galloway. According to the same authority, Kenneth became king of the Dalriad Scots about ten years later. In the seventh year after his father's death (841) he compelled Danish pirates who had seized the Picts' territory to fly, and in the twelfth year of his reign (846), two years after succeeding to the Dalriad monarchy, he finally conquered the Picts and confirmed his rule over all "Alban" (now Scotland), the name given to the united kingdom of the Scots and Picts. Accounts vary regarding this king. He is called by some historians Kenneth II. Besides expelling the Danes and conquering the Picts of the central districts, Kenneth invaded Saxony (Lothian), or the northern parts of Northumbria, England, six times, burning Dunbar and Melrose. He moved the chief seat of his kingdom from Argyll and the Isles (Dalriada) no longer tenable against the Danes, to Scone, which became the Scottish capital, so far as that word is applicable to the principal royal fort. In 851 he removed some of the relics of St. Columba (or Columkill) still left on the Island of Iona (off the southwest coast of Scotland) to the church which he built at Dunkeld, which became the chief ecclesiastical seat of the new kingdom. Kenneth died in 860 at Forteviot, and was buried at Iona. It was from Scone and Dunkeld that the Scottish monarchy gradually expanded and the first important step was taken by Kenneth in giving his kingdom a firmer hold on the central highlands, where it was secure from permanent conquest, either by the Danes or English.

**Madrid**, the capital city of Spain and the seat of the captain-general of New Castile, is situated on a small plateau (altitude 2,140 feet) in the middle of a large sandy, arid plain on the banks of the small river Manzanares (dry in summer), almost in the center of Spain. Conquered from the Moors in the 11th century, Madrid was up to the 16th century a royal hunting seat, often residence of Charles V., and was formally made the capital by Philip II. in 1561. In 1868 the old walls were demolished and the town greatly enlarged. The newer parts of the city are laid out in fine boulevards, capacious parks, and promenades. The city is supplied with water from the Guadarama mountains, 42 miles distant. Madrid possesses the Central University, an Industrial College, Academy of Art, Conservatorio of Music, National Library (300,000 volumes, 300,000 manuscripts), Mu-

seums of archæology and natural science, and an astronomical and meteorological observatory. Manufactures of tobacco, powder, gold and silver smith's works, tapestry, and ceramics form the chief industries. The climate is very dry, very hot in summer, very cold in winter, with a powerful irradiation, and very dangerous for delicate people. The population in 1877 was 397,000; in 1887, 470,000; and in 1900, 539,585.

**Magh Sleachta** signifies either the Plain of Adoration or the Plain of Slaughter, and obtained its name from the Druidical rites performed there, or from the human sacrifices which the pagan Irish offered up to their deities of Druidism, as the Canaanites offered up theirs to Moloch. In this place stood a famous temple of the Druids, with the great idol Crom Cruach surrounded by twelve minor idols, composed of pillar stones and decorated with heads of gold. According to our ancient annalists Tighearnmas, monarch of Ireland, of the race of Heremon, was the first who introduced the worship of idols into Ireland, and it is stated that while worshipping the Crom Cruach, the chief deity of the Irish Druids, along with a vast assembly of his subjects at Magh Sleachta in Brefny, on the feast of Samhuin (one of their deities, the day dedicated to whose rites was the same as the last day of October), he himself with three-fourths of his people were struck dead by lightning, as a punishment from heaven for his introduction of idolatry into the kingdom. The temple at Magh Sleachta and its idols were destroyed by St. Patrick, who erected a church on its site. Magh Sleachta, situated in the present barony of Mohill, County Leitrim, in after ages had a celebrated monastery and college, and was long famous as a seat of learning and religion. Cromleacs of huge stones and other Druidical remains are to be seen there to this day. Its present name is Fenagh.—C. and McD. See Chapter VI.

**Mahon**, rivulet, County Waterford. It rises in Comeragh mountains, and flows 14 miles south to the sea at Bunmahon.

**Mahon**, upper reach of Cork Harbor south of Little Island and separated by Great Island from Cork Harbor proper.

**Malby**, Sir Nicholas (1530?-1584), President of Connaught, was born in England about 1530. He served in the army in Spain and France, and on his return to England from the latter country he was sent to Ireland. He was shortly afterwards appointed sergeant-major of the army in Ireland by Sir Henry Sidney, the chief governor. He was collector of customs of Strangford, Ardglass, and Dundrum in 1571; and made unsuccessful efforts to colonize a part of County Down. In 1576 he was knighted and appointed military governor of Connaught, and in 1579, President of Connaught. Died at Athlone.

**Mallow**, market town and parish with railway station (G. S. & W. R.), County Cork, on river Blackwater, 21 miles northwest of Cork and 144 miles southwest of Dublin by rail. The parish contains 8,819 acres and 5,315 inhabitants. The population of



the town is 4,542. Mallow carries on a good agricultural trade and has an extensive tannery. There are celebrated warm mineral springs, and many beautiful seats in the neighborhood. There is good salmon fishing on the river, which is here crossed by a bridge of 15 arches. There is an excellent golf course.

**Mallow Castle**, seat adjacent to Mallow, County Cork.

**Mallow**, near east border of County Kerry, 10 miles northwest of Millstreet.

**Man**, Isle of, in the Irish sea, 27 miles west of England, 27 miles east of Ireland, and 16 miles south of Scotland. Its length is 33 miles and its width varies from 6 to 12 miles. A range of mountains runs northeast to southwest, occupying the greater part of the island. The highest elevation is Snaefell (2,034 feet), which is justly celebrated for its lovely and picturesque scenery. The island is well watered. Some of the valleys have rich pastures, and where the land is somewhat level, grain is cultivated. Scientific farming has greatly increased the richness and fertility of the ground. The fisheries employ several thousand fishermen. Manufactures are inconsiderable, and consist mainly of manx cloth, cordage, nets, and canvas. Railway communication exists between the various towns, and there are numerous excellent roads. The island is chiefly peopled by the Manx of the Celtic race. Druidic remains and Runic monuments are numerous, and among ancient buildings special mention should be made of Castle Rushen (947), Rushen Abbey (1154), and Peel Castle. The modern building of Castle Monal (1801) is now used as a hotel. Man has a highly interesting history. In early years it frequently changed hands, passing under the dominion of the Welsh, the Scots, the Northumbrians, and the Norse. By Magnus VI. of Norway it was ceded to Alexander III. of Scotland in 1266. About the beginning of the 15th century the island was bestowed upon Sir John Stanley, and remained in the possession of the Derby family—the head being “King of Man”—until it was surrendered to the Parliamentarians in 1651, after the famous and heroic defense attempted by Lady Derby. It was then granted to General Lord Fairfax, but at the restoration it again went to the Earl of Derby, in which attachment it remained until 1736. It then came by inheritance to the Dukes of Atholl, and in 1829 its final reversion to the Crown was effected by purchase. The island is an Anglican bishopric in the province of York. The bishopric is supposed to have been founded by St. Patrick in 447. The island has a government and constitution of its own, also laws, law officers, and court. The House of Keys, which controls its legislature, is very ancient. The two supreme judges are called deemsters. The government and laws have been well described by Hall Caine. The Manx language, a Celtic dialect, is still in common use, although the inhabitants speak English.

**Manchester**, parliamentary and county borough, city and parish, in Lancashire, England, on rivers Irk, Irwell and Medlock, thirty-

one miles east of Liverpool and 183 miles northwest of London by rail. Manchester has an interesting history. It was a British stronghold before it became a Roman station. In Saxon times it belonged to Northumbria. It suffered much during the inroads of the Danes. Shortly after the Norman conquest it was granted to Roger of Poitiers about 1350. It became the center of the woolen industry. It next became the center of the cotton trade. In 1643 the city was captured from the Royalists by Sir Thomas Fairfax; and in the rebellions of 1715 and 1745 it showed active and practical sympathy with the Stuart cause. The Bridgewater Canal was opened in 1758. In 1830 the Manchester and Sheffield railway was opened, the second in England. Great distress prevailed in Manchester and throughout Lancashire during the Civil War in the United States, which caused a scarcity of raw cotton. Manchester possesses some magnificent buildings, mostly of modern date. The Town Hall erected in 1877 cost over \$5,000,000 and covers 8,000 square yards. The cotton, woolen and silk industries, engineering and the making of machinery give employment to most of the inhabitants. Manchester returns six members to Parliament.

**Mangerton**, mountain, County Kerry, six miles southeast of Killarney, has an altitude of 2,756 feet.

**March**, Earl of, see Mortimer, Roger.

**Margate**, municipal borough, parish, and popular seaside resort, Kent, in Isle of Thanet, 5 miles northwest of Ramsgate and 74 miles east of London by rail. It contains 1,489 acres and a population of 23,118. The municipal borough, which received its charter in 1857, is a corporate member of the Cinque Port of Dover. Margate is the most familiar seaside resort of Londoners, of whom many thousands visit the place every year. It is connected with the neighboring towns by electric tram-cars. Much has been done in the town for the convenience and comfort of guests. The town is well known for its fine hotels and its hospital for the reception of invalids. Sea fishing is the chief industry. The famous landscape painter, J. M. W. Turner (1775-1851), was educated here.

**Marlborough**, Duke of, see Churchill, John.

**Marsiglia**, Battle of (Wars of King Louis XIV. of France), was fought in Italy, October 4, 1693, between the French, under Marshal Catinat, and the Austrians, Spanish and English, under the Duke of Savoy. The allies were attacked by the French, and, after severe fighting, driven across the Po with a loss of about 6,000 men. The Duke of Schomberg and Lord Warwick were taken prisoners. The loss of the French was slightly less.

**Martin**, Saint (316?-400), was born about 316, at Sabaria, in Pan-  
nonia; consecrated Bishop of Tours, in France, about 374, and died November 8, 400. He is regarded as the Apostle of France.

**Mary II.** (1662-1694), Queen of England, was born April 30, 1662, daughter of the Duke of York, afterwards King James II. of



England, and Anne Hyde, daughter of the Earl of Clarendon. At the age of fifteen she was married to William, Prince of Orange, whom she followed from Holland to England in 1689. The same year the British parliament, having declared the crown vacant by the flight of King James II., conferred it upon William and Mary. She died December 28, 1694.

**Maryborough**, market and county town with railway station (G. S. & W. R.), Queen's county, on Triogue rivulet, 51 miles southwest of Dublin. It contains 499 acres and 2,957 inhabitants. Maryborough has considerable trade and extensive corn mills. It is named after Queen Mary, in whose reign Queen's county was formed out of the territory of Leix. The town contains a district lunatic asylum, county infirmary, and military barracks.

**Mary, Queen of Scots**, see Stuart, Mary.

**Maynooth** ("plain of Madhat"), town with railway station (M. G. W. R.), County Kildare, on Rye water and Royal Canal, 15 miles west of Dublin. It has a population of 948. It contains the Royal College of St. Patrick (opened 1795), the principal educational establishment of the Catholic Church in Ireland. There is also a Catholic church and convent. Maynooth castle, of which ruins still exist, was built by the FitzGerald, probably in 1176.

**Mayo**, a maritime county of Connaught province, bounded west and north by the Atlantic Ocean, northeast by County Sligo, east by County Roscommon, and south by County Galway. Its greatest length, northwest and southeast, is 67 miles; greatest breadth, northeast and southwest, 53 miles; coast-line about 200 miles. Mayo has an area of 1,380,390 acres (58,350 water), or 6.5 per cent. of the total area of Ireland, and a population of 199,166, of whom 194,504 are Catholics, 3,790 Episcopalians, 591 Presbyterians, and 281 Methodists. The county is served by the M. G. W. R. and G. S. & W. R. Along the coast, which is bold and rugged, are Clem Bay, Blacksod Bay, Broad Haven, and Killala Bay; and the promontories of Achill Head, Erris Head, Benwee Head, and Downpatrick Head. Among the islands, which are numerous, the largest are Achill, Clare, Inishturk, Inishbofin, and Inishkea. The irregular peninsula of Belmullet, on the northwest, projects between Broad Haven and Blacksod Bay. Much of the surface is of a wild and mountainous character, especially in the western districts, where the summits range from 1,000 to 2,688 feet. The valley of the Moy and the country east of Castlebar consist of low-lying land well suited for pasture or tillage. The mountains are chiefly of quartz and mica-schist, and mountain limestone or limestone gravel is prevalent in other parts. Black marble is found in the southwest, and iron ore occurs at various places. The principal rivers are the Moy, Gwishenden, and Owenmore; there are numerous mountain streams. The largest loughs are Conn, Carra, Carrowmore, and Feeagh, while Loughs Mask and Corrib are on the south border. Agriculture—grazing rather than tillage—gives the chief employ-

ment. The fisheries along the coast and the salmon fishery in the Moy are very productive; there are some manufactures of linen. The county comprises 57 parishes, and parts of five others, and the towns of Ballina, Westport, Castlebar (the county town), Ballinrobe, Swineford, and Claremorris. For parliamentary purposes the county is divided into four divisions—North, West, East and South Mayo—each returning one member. The representation of Mayo was increased from two to four members in 1885. The parliamentary constituencies together contain 33,724 electors.

**Mayo**, parish and hamlet, County Mayo, three miles south of Balla, has 11,847 acres and a population of 1,743.

**McGillicuddy's Reeks**, a mountain group in County Kerry, six miles southwest of Killarney. They contain Carrantuohill (3,414 feet), the loftiest summit in Ireland.

**Mean Castle**, cliff castle near Land's End, Cornwall.

**Meath**, a maritime county of Leinster province, bounded north by Counties Cavan, Monaghan, and Louth, east by the Irish Sea, southeast by County Dublin, south by County Kildare and a small part of King's County, and west by County West Meath. Greatest length, northeast and southwest, 38 miles; greatest breadth, northwest and east, 45 miles; coast-line seven miles. Meath has an area of 579,320 acres (2,921 water), or 2.8 per cent. of the total area of Ireland, and a population of 67,497, of whom 62,643 are Catholics, 4,394 Episcopalians, 330 Presbyterians, and 66 Methodists. The county is served by the G. N. R. and M. G. W. R. The coast is low and sandy, and is broken only by the estuary of the Boyne, on the border of Louth. The surface is level or slightly undulating, and the soil is generally fertile. Limestone and clay slate are the prevailing sub-strata. The county is beautifully diversified by numerous fine seats and luxuriant demesnes, while the ruins of old abbeys, castles, and other objects of antiquarian interest frequently occur. The principal river is the Boyne, dividing the county into two nearly equal portions; its chief tributary is the Blackwater. Agriculture and cattle grazing are the staple industries. The manufacture of coarse linen and woolen is carried on. The county comprises 136 parishes, and part of 10 others, and the towns of Navan, Kells, and Trim (the county town). Meath gives the title of earl to the Brabazon family. For parliamentary purposes the county is divided into two divisions—North Meath and South Meath—each returning one member. The parliamentary constituencies together contain 11,816 electors.

**Mediterranean Sea**, the ancient "Mare Internum," also the "Great Sea" of the Bible, an inland sea, enclosed east by Asia, south by Africa, and north by Europe, communicating with the Atlantic on the west by the Strait of Gibraltar, with the Black Sea on the northeast by the Sea of Marmora and the Dardanelles, and with the Red Sea on the southwest by the Suez Canal. Its greatest length is 2,330 miles. Width between Sicily and Cape



Bon is 85 miles; and from Venice to the shores of the Gulf of Sidra is 1,050 miles. The surface is 1,007,220 square miles. The Tyrrhenian, Ionian, Adriatic, and Ægean seas are branches separating the great peninsulas of southern Europe and Asia Minor. The waters of the Mediterranean are noted for their deep blue color, and also, especially in the west, for great transparency. There is a steady surface inflow of the waters of the Atlantic through the Strait of Gibraltar, due probably to excessive evaporation, while there is a lower current flowing in the contrary direction. Waterspouts are common on the coast of Asia Minor. The shores of the Mediterranean are subject to earthquakes. Active volcanoes exist on the coast of Italy (Vesuvius), in the Lipari islands (Stromboli), in Sicily (Etna), and the Cyclades (Island of Santorin). The Mediterranean abounds in fish, and also furnishes fine coral and sponges. Since the opening of the Suez Canal, various molluscs, including the pearl oyster, have migrated inward from the Red Sea. The Mediterranean was called by the Hebrews the "Great Sea." The Phœnicians are the first people known to have extended their commerce along its coasts. The Greeks afterwards disputed it with them and with the Carthaginians. After the destruction of Carthage the Romans were sole masters of its shores. In the latter part of the Middle Ages, Pisa, Genoa, and Venice were great maritime powers in the Mediterranean. At their close the Venetians almost monopolized its commerce.

**Michelet, Jules**, (1798-1874), French historian, born in Paris in 1798. He was chosen chief of the historical department of the archives of France in 1830. Before this time he had published several historical works for schools. About 1832 he was appointed the substitute or successor of Guizot as professor of history at the Sorbonne. He published in 1831 a "Roman History: the Republic," and in 1833, the first volume of his "History of France." In 1838 he obtained the chair of history and moral science in the College of France, and was elected a member of the Academy of Moral and Political Sciences. He became noted as an adversary of the Jesuits and the Catholic church. After the coup-d'état of Louis Napoleon in December, 1851 (refusing to take the oath), he lost his place in the archives, and his chair in the College of France. His principal works are a "History of the French Revolution," seven volumes in 1853; a "History of France," fourteen volumes in 1862; "Love," in 1858; and "Woman," in 1859. These have been translated into English and often reprinted. "His histories present a profusion of poetical images with a brilliant style and ingenious generalizations." He also wrote "A Sketch of Modern History" in 1833; "The Sea" in 1861; "The Bible of Humanity" in 1864; and two posthumous works: "The Soldiers of the Revolution" in 1878, and "The Banquet" in 1879. He died February 5, 1874.

**Milesians.** The Milesians were a colony which came from Spain, and are represented by our old annalists as originally Scythians. According to many authorities, some of the Scythian nations bordering on Phenicia and Syria became mixed with the Phenicians, and some of those mixed people of Scythian and Phenician origin, or Scytho-Phenicians who had settled in Spain, in very remote ages, are considered to have been ancestors of the Milesian colony that came to Ireland from Spain about a thousand years before the Christian era. The great affinity between the Phenician and Hiberno-Celtic or Irish language and alphabet has been shown by various learned antiquarians, and they have likewise pointed out a similarity between the Irish language and that of the Carthaginians, who were a colony of the Tyrians and Phenicians. The Phenician alphabet was first brought to Greece from Egypt by Cadmus, about fifteen centuries before the Christian era, and Phenix, brother of Cadmus, the Phenician who first introduced letters among the Greeks and Phenicians, is considered to be the same as the celebrated Phenius of the old Irish historians, who state that he was king of Scythia, and ancestor of the Milesians of Spain, who came to Ireland, and being a man of great learning, is said to have invented the Irish alphabet which his Milesian posterity brought to Ireland, and it may be further observed that the Irish in their own language were from Phenius called *Feine*, a true Latinized Phenii, and signifying Phenicians.—C. and McD. See Chapter II.

**Mill, John Stuart** (1806-1873), an English philosopher, was born in London. He was the son of the British economist and philosopher, James Mill, the founder of English associationism. His father directed his education and forced the child beyond his years. The year 1820 was spent mostly in the South of France, where he developed a love of travel and French literature. He studied law with John Austin, a disciple of the utilitarian Bentham. He entered the service of the East India Company in 1823 and remained connected with it till 1856. He was the chief conductor of the *Westminster Review* 1835-40. His life after 1856 was chiefly directed to literary pursuits. As member of Parliament for Westminster, 1865-68, he acted with the advanced Radicals and advocated votes for women. He was a member of the Académie des Sciences Morales. He is the author of many philosophical works and is noted for his contributions to logic and ethics. In philosophy he was an empiricist, sensationalist and associationalist. In ethics he was a utilitarian, but departed from Bentham by recognizing differences in quality as well as in quantity of pleasures. In political theory Mill believed that every man should be allowed all liberty compatible with the liberty of his fellows. His greatest work was in logic, to which he added a fruitful treatment of the subject of induction. He died at Avignon, France.

**Missouri**, the principal branch of the Mississippi and the longest river of the United States. It is formed in Montana by the



confluence of the Jefferson, Madison, and Gallatin rivers. The longest branch, the Jefferson, has its farthest source on the Continental divide in the Rocky mountains, two miles from the headwaters of the Snake (which empties into the Columbia and thence into the Pacific ocean). The middle and largest branch rises in the Yellowstone Park near the source of the Yellowstone river. From the junction of the three forks the Missouri flows north and east across Montana into North Dakota, where it describes a long curve to the southeast and then crosses the whole width of South Dakota. It then separates Nebraska from Iowa and Missouri, forms the northeastern boundary of Kansas, flows east through Missouri, and joins the Mississippi 20 miles above St. Louis. Its length is about 2,950 miles. With the lower Mississippi it has a total length of 4,200 miles, which is longer than any other river in the world. The Missouri is a swift, turbid stream, navigable only by flat-bottomed boats. During high water it can be ascended to Grand Falls, 2,300 miles from its mouth. During low water it is navigable only as far as the Yellowstone. It has numerous large tributaries and drains the greater part of the territory between the Mississippi and the Rocky mountains. The area of the Missouri basin exceeds 500,000 square miles. A number of thriving cities are located on the Missouri, including Kansas City, Leavenworth, Atchison, Omaha, Sioux City, Pierre, Bismarck, and Great Falls, the last being the center of a great copper-smelting industry which utilizes the power of the Falls, which here drop 350 feet in 16 miles.

**Monaghan**, an inland county of Ulster province, bounded north by County Tyrone, east by County Armagh, southeast by County Louth, south by Counties Meath and Cavan, and west by Counties Cavan and Fermanagh. Greatest length, northwest and southeast, 38 miles; greatest breadth, northeast and southwest, 24 miles. Monaghan has an area of 319,741 acres (5,475 water), or 1.5 per cent. of the total area of Ireland, and a population of 74,611, of whom 54,757 are Catholics, 9,528 Episcopalians, 9,532 Presbyterians, and 423 Methodists. The surface is hilly or undulating, and bogs and lakes are frequent. Slaty rocks prevail, along with mountain limestone and sandstone. Iron and lead ore, antimony, manganese, marble, and traces of coal occur in different districts. The soil varies from moor to a stiff clay, and is fertile in the more level parts. The principal crops are oats, barley, potatoes, and flax. Spade husbandry has been generally followed. The manufacture of linen is carried on. The principal streams are the branches of the Erne. The Ulster Canal passes through the county. The county comprises 17 parishes, and part of six others, and the towns of Monaghan, Clones, Carrickmacross, Castleblaney, and Ballybay. For parliamentary purposes the county is divided into two divisions—North Monaghan and South Monaghan—one member for each division. The parliamentary constituencies together contain 13,262 electors.

**Monaghan** ("a place full of shrubberies"), market town, parish, urban district, and county town of Monaghan, with railway station (G. N. I. R.), on the Ulster Canal, 52 miles southwest of Belfast by rail. The parish has an area of 13,546 acres and a population of 6,875; the urban district has 170 acres and a population of 2,932. Monaghan contains the Catholic cathedral for the diocese of Clogher. Monaghan Lough is close to the town.

**Monaster**, the seat of Monaster House, is situated in the parish of Monasteranenagh, in County Limerick on River Commogue, two miles east of Croom. The parish contains 7,618 acres and 705 inhabitants. The ruin of the Abbey of Monasteranenagh is here.

**Monk**, George (1608-1670), Duke of Albemarle, was descended from the Plantagenets, and born in Devonshire, England. At the age of seventeen he served under his relative, Sir Richard Grenville, in an expedition against Spain; and in 1620 he went as an ensign to the Low Countries, where he obtained a captain's commission. In 1639 he attended King Charles I. to Scotland, and was made lieutenant-colonel; afterwards he went to Ireland, and for his services in the civil war there was appointed Governor of Dublin. On his return to England with his regiment (1643), he was made major-general in the Irish brigade, then employed in the siege of Nantwich, Cheshire, where he was taken prisoner and sent to the Tower of London. After remaining in confinement for about three years, he was induced to accept a commission under the British Parliament against the Irish Confederates and royalists, in which service he became Governor of Ulster, and in 1648 captured Robert Munro, commander of the royalist Scots in Ireland. But as Governor of Carrickfergus he at last fell under censure for concluding a treaty with Owen Roe O'Neill, the leader of the Confederates. Upon this, he gave up the command and retired to his estate, but was soon called to serve with Cromwell in Scotland, where he bore a part in the decisive battle of Dunbar, after which he was left in command of the English forces in that kingdom. In 1653 he joined Blake and Dean in the British naval service against the Dutch fleet commanded by Van Tromp, with whom two battles were fought that year, in both of which the English were victorious. By his diplomacy and judgment he brought about the restoration of Charles II. in 1660, without bloodshed or confusion. After this he was created Duke of Albemarle and Knight of the Garter. In 1661 he was made lord-lieutenant of Ireland, but withdrew in favor of Ormond. In 1664 he commanded the fleet against the Dutch. He died in 1670 and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

**Monroe, Monro or Munro**, Robert (died in 1680?), a Scotch soldier, who took a prominent part in the Irish civil war in 1641-52. He distinguished himself in Flanders, and afterwards in the Thirty Years' War. On his return to Scotland he zealously espoused the cause of the Covenant, and "appears to have had much real enjoyment in ruthlessly carrying out its behests."



In 1642 he passed over to Ireland to reinforce the Scotch Presbyterians there. The position of the Scotch force in Ireland (opposed alike to the Irish Catholics and the royalists) is as difficult to follow as that of the other parties among whom Ireland was desolated for eleven years. In April he landed with 2,500 Scotch at Carrickfergus in Ulster, and being joined by Lord Conway and Colonel Chichester with 1,800 foot, five troops of light horse and two of dragoons, advanced to Newry. The Irish Confederates almost immediately quitted the town, and the castle was surrendered. Monroe put sixty men, eighteen women and two priests to death, and leaving a garrison of 300 men, set out on the 7th for Carrickfergus, wasting the country and driving off a herd of 4,000 cattle. After a short delay he again marched out into County Antrim, burnt Glenarm and carried off great herds of cattle. He was hospitably received at Dunluce by the Earl of Antrim, who "proffered his service and assistance in the pacification of the country," and provided for him a great entertainment; but it was no sooner over than Monroe made him a prisoner and occupied the castle. Confining his operations to Ulster, he overran the Counties of Down and Antrim and shipped off such numbers of cattle to Scotland that the lords justices at Dublin felt obliged to interfere and complained to the English Parliament, in whose interest Monroe was acting. In May next year he unsuccessfully endeavored to surprise Owen Roe O'Neill at Charlemont and was obliged to retreat with the loss of 100 men and a large number of cattle he had taken. In May, 1644, he seized Belfast, previously in occupation of an English force. In July of the same year he advanced into County Cavan with an army of 10,000 foot and 1,000 horse and sent parties into West Meath and Longford, which burnt the houses and crops and put to the sword all the country people they met. Besides this expedition he conducted several similar movements during his command in Ulster. He was totally defeated by Owen Roe O'Neill at the decisive battle of Benburb, in June, 1646. See Chapter XXXVI). In September, 1647, when in command of Carrickfergus, the town was, through the treachery of his own officers, delivered up to General Monk, and he was sent prisoner to the Tower of London, where he lay for five years. Although a captive, he is supposed to have had considerable influence with Cromwell. Excepted from pardon for life and estate in 1649, he was ultimately permitted to return to Ireland and secured part of his estates. He married the second Viscountess Montgomery, and resided at Mount Alexander in County Down, until her decease in 1670. His brother, Sir George Monroe, served with him both under Gustavus Adolphus of Sweden and also in Ireland, and was commander-in-chief of the English forces in Scotland after the Restoration. General G. F. Monroe of the British army is the lineal descendant of Sir George. The subject of this sketch published in 1637 an account of his services under the Swedish

king entitled "Monroe's Expedition Under the Invincible King of Sweden."

**Montalembert**, Count de, see Forbes, Charles.

**Montorio**, town in Italy in the province and district of Rome, 1,560 inhabitants.

**Moore**, Sir John (1761-1809), British general, was born at Glasgow, Scotland. His father was a Scottish physician and writer. Educated at the University of Glasgow. At the age of fifteen he became ensign in a regiment of foot. He greatly distinguished himself for skill and bravery during the Corsica campaign in 1794. In 1796 he was sent to the West Indies, as brigadier-general under Sir Ralph Abercromby, who appointed him to the government of St. Lucia, Windward Islands, in the capture of which he had a principal share. After his return to England in 1797 he was employed in Ireland during the Insurrection of '98, and was raised to the rank of major-general. In 1799 he went on the expedition to Holland, and afterwards to the Mediterranean. On his return to England he was made a Knight of the Bath; and in 1808 was appointed to command an army in Spain, where, after a famous retreat before a French superior force, he was mortally wounded near the walls of Corunna, January 16, 1809. His death has been commemorated by the distinguished Irish poet, Rev. Charles Wolfe, in his "Burial of Sir John Moore," which Lord Byron considered to be the most perfect ode in the English language.

**Morna**, Clanna. The Clanna (or Clan) Morna, so called from Morna, one of their celebrated chiefs, were the warriors of Connaught and of the Firbolg race, called Damnonians, and were afterwards commanded by a famous champion named Goll (or Gaul), the son of Morna. He flourished in the second century of our era.—C. and McD. See Chapters I. and V.

**Mortimer**, Roger (1374-1398), fourth Earl of March, was the son of Edmund, third Earl of March, whom he succeeded in 1381. He married Eleanor, daughter of Thomas de Holland, Earl of Kent. He was brought up as a royal ward and proclaimed heir to the English throne by King Richard II. in 1386. He accompanied Richard II. to Ireland in 1394; was made lord-governor of Ulster, Connaught, and Meath in 1395, and lord-lieutenant of Ireland in 1397. He was killed in a skirmish at Kells, in Kilkenney. See Chapter XIX.

**Moses** (B. C. 1570?-1450?), Hebrew lawgiver or legislator and prophet, born in Egypt about 1570 B. C., was a son of Amram, of the Hebrew tribe of Levi. In consequence of a royal edict that all male infants of the Hebrews should be put to death, he was deposited by his mother in an ark or basket on the border of the Nile and found by King Pharaoh's daughter, who adopted him as her son. He became "learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians and mighty in words and deeds," and about 1530 began to consider the liberation of the oppressed Hebrews. Having incurred the anger of Pharaoh by



his active sympathy with his own race, he fled to Midian, where he served as a shepherd for many years. He received what he deemed a divine mission to bring the children of Israel out of Egypt to the land of Canaan. Under his guidance the Israelites, or "chosen people," passed through the Red Sea into the wilderness. "He was instrumental in composing for his people a code of laws called by his name, and is the supposed author of the book of Genesis and other books of the Pentateuch in the Bible." The form of government which he established for the Hebrews was a theocracy. The fundamental principles of the Mosaic law were that man must worship the only true God exclusively, and love his neighbor as himself. Having appointed Joshua as his successor, and obtained a distant view of the promised land, Moses died on Mount Pisgah about 1450.

**Mountjoy**, Lord (Earl of Devonshire), see Blount, Sir Charles.

**Moybolg**, parish, Counties Meath and Cavan, three miles south of Bailieborough. It contains 6,760 acres and 966 inhabitants.

**Moytura**, Plain of, extreme southeast of County Mayo, and adjoining Cong. It is supposed to be the site of a very ancient battlefield where was fought the battle of South Moytura about B. C. 1300. Opposite Cong are five stone circles, one of which is 54 feet in diameter.

**Mullamast**, hill, six miles northeast of Athy, County Kildare. It is 563 feet high.

**Munster**, province, in southwest of Ireland, bounded on the north by Connaught, east by Leinster, and south and west by the Atlantic Ocean. Greatest length, northeast and southwest, 150 miles; greatest breadth, 110 miles; average breadth, 75 miles. Area, 6,093,775 acres, or 29.3 per cent. of the total area of Ireland. Population, 1,076,188 (or 8.3 per cent. less than in 1891), of whom 93.6 per cent. are Catholics, 5.3 Episcopalians, 0.3 Presbyterians, and 0.5 Methodists. Previous to the conquest of Ireland, in the reign of Henry II., Munster was divided into the two kingdoms of North Munster (now County Clare) and South Munster. In the reign of Queen Elizabeth upwards of 574,000 acres of Munster were forfeited to the crown by rebellion, and granted to English colonists. Munster comprises six counties—Clare, Cork, Kerry, Limerick, Tipperary, and Waterford.

**Music**. In music the ancient Irish were highly celebrated. Giraldus Cambrensis (Gerald de Barry), the Welsh ecclesiastic, who came to Ireland with the English (Anglo-Normans) in the latter end of the twelfth century, in the reign of King John, extols the skill of the Irish in music, and says in a passage too long to be here quoted that in his time they excelled in music and minstrelsy all the European nations. The Irish in former ages were the most famous harpers in Europe, and continued eminent in the art even down to modern times. Turlough O'Carolan, the last and greatest of the Irish bards, a celebrated

harper and composer, died in 1738 in the sixty-eighth year of his age, at Alderford, in Roscommon, the residence of his great patron, MacDermott Roe, and was buried in the old church of Kilronan.—C. and McD.

**Naas**, market and assize town, parish, and urban district, with railway station (G. S. & W. R.), County Kildare, on a branch of the Grand Canal, 20 miles southwest of Dublin by rail. The parish contains 5,526 acres and 4,036 inhabitants. The urban district contains 4,541 acres and 3,836 inhabitants. Naas has a fine military barrack and also a constabulary barrack. It was the seat of the kings of Leinster, and at one time possessed a castle and three monasteries.

**Napoleon I.** or Napoleon Bonaparte (1769-1821), Emperor of the French, was born at Ajaccio, in the Island of Corsica in 1769, the same year that Wellington (his opponent at Waterloo) first saw the light. He attended a military school in France from 1779 to 1784, and showed particular aptitude for history and mathematics. Entered the French army as sub-lieutenant in 1785, and in 1792 had risen to the rank of captain of artillery. In 1793 he submitted a plan for the reduction of Toulon, France, held by the English and Spaniards, and was entrusted with its execution. His success in this undertaking won for him a commission as brigadier-general. In 1794, on the fall of Robespierre, Napoleon was suspended and put under arrest, his detention, however, being of short duration. In the spring of 1795, on the remodeling of the French army, he was again suspended and placed on half pay, the only reason given by the authorities being that he was too young to command the artillery of an army. In the fall, on the breaking out of a formidable insurrection led by the National Guard, the whole force of insurgents numbering more than 30,000, the convention recalled Napoleon, who, with only 5,000 regulars and 1,500 volunteers, gained a brilliant victory after a brief but sanguinary engagement. This victory made him virtually commander-in-chief of the French army of the interior. In 1796 he was appointed to the command-in-chief of the army invading Italy, and in the same year married Josephine de Beauharnais. In his very first campaign Napoleon appeared a consummate general. His peculiar and original mode of attack consisted in precision of movement, concentration of forces and formidable charges upon a determinate point. In a few weeks he gained four victories, conquered Lombardy and laid siege to Mantua, which he captured after almost annihilating three Austrian armies. Napoleon then turned his arms against Pope Pius VI., compelling him to pay 30,000,000 lire and surrender many valuable works of art. After defeating another Austrian army sent to Italy, Napoleon concluded a treaty securing his brilliant success. In 1798 he was given command of a powerful expedition into Egypt, the intention being to strike at the power of Great Britain, and gained a decisive victory over the Mamelukes and Turk-



ish auxiliaries at the Battle of the Pyramids and another at Aboukir. Returning to France, he overthrew the Directory and was elected first consul. In 1800 he gained the great victory of Marengo. Made peace with England, 1802, granted general amnesty, established public order, re-established the Catholic faith and produced his "Civil Code." Napoleon became Emperor in 1804, and engaged in war with England, Sweden, Russia and Prussia. Divorced from Josephine in 1809, he married Maria Louise, daughter of the Emperor of Austria in 1810. In 1812 occurred the ill-fated Russian campaign, Napoleon's loss being estimated at 450,000 men. Beaten at Leipsic, 1813, he made a disastrous retreat. In 1814 the allies entered Paris, compelled Napoleon to abdicate, and sent him to Elba, granting him the sovereignty of that island, with a yearly pension of 6,000,000 francs. Returning again to France the next year, he was enthusiastically received and raised an army of about 125,000, but was completely defeated by overwhelming numbers and adverse circumstances at Waterloo, Sunday, June 18, 1815. He abdicated again, and, unable to carry out his intention of embarking for America, he surrendered to the captain of a British man-of-war. Carried to the island of St. Helena, he died there in 1821, after nearly six years' captivity. "During his marvelous career he fought over 100 battles and lost only two." He is considered the greatest military genius of modern times, perhaps of all time.

**Nassau, Henry** (1641-1708), Count and Lord of Auverquerque, in the Netherlands, general, was the third son of Louis, Count of Nassau. He accompanied William Prince of Orange (afterwards King William III.), to England in 1688 as captain of his body-guard; was appointed his master of the horse in 1689, and the same year was naturalized by act of the English Parliament. He fought at the battle of the Boyne, and afterwards occupied Dublin with nine troops of horse, and served at Limerick. In 1691 he was promoted major-general, and general in 1697. In command of the Dutch forces, with the rank of field marshal, he co-operated with the Duke of Marlborough in the earlier campaigns of the war of the Spanish Succession, and died in the camp before Lille, France, October 17, 1708.

**Neagh, lough**, in Ulster province, bordering north and east on County Antrim, south on Counties Armagh and Down, and west on Counties Tyrone and Londonderry. It is the largest sheet of fresh water in the British Islands, being 18 miles by 11 miles, and 65 miles in circuit; 48 feet above sea-level; greatest depth, 102 feet; and area, 153 square miles. It is considered by Professor Hull to be the oldest existing lake in the British Islands, and to be older than the glacial epoch. It has flat, sandy shores and contains only a few small islands. It contains trout; also, pollen, or "fresh-water herring," which are supplied, along with eels, to the Manchester, Liverpool, and other English markets. Chalcedony pebbles, found in the sand and clay, are manufac-

tured into seals and other ornaments. Its great outlet is the river Bann, which issues from the northwest extremity. A canal connects it with Belfast, Newry, and Lough Erne.

**Nemedians.** The Nemedians, who were Celto-Scythians, came from the country near the Euxine Sea, and were located chiefly in Ulster at Ardmacha, or Armagh; in Derry, and Donegal; and at the hill of Usneach, in Meath.—C. and McD. See Chapter I.

**Nesta** (fl. 1106), a beautiful Welsh princess, was a daughter of Rhys ap Tudor Mawr, Prince of South Wales. Seven of her sons became lords of cantreds in South Wales, and from her descended some of the most famous of the Welsh-Norman invaders of Ireland. Her children by Gerald of Windsor, constable of Pembroke Castle were William FitzGerald (father of Raymond FitzGerald), Maurice FitzGerald, and David FitzGerald, the Bishop of St. David's. A daughter by this marriage married William de Barry, and was the mother of Gerald de Barry (Giraldus Cambrensis); another daughter was the mother of Richard and Miles de Cogan. By Stephen, constable of Cardigan, she was the mother of Robert FitzStephen. Nesta also had two sons by King Henry I. of England. One son by this marriage, Henry FitzRoy, was the father of Miler and Robert FitzHenry. See Chapter XI.

**Newark**, municipal borough, market town and parish (Newark upon Trent), 18 miles northeast of Nottingham and 120 miles from London by rail. Newark has ancient British and Roman associations. The castle, now an imposing ruin, is supposed to have been founded by Egbert, King of the West Saxons. Here King John died in 1216. Three sieges were sustained by the town during the Civil War, and it was surrendered to the Scottish army in 1646. Newark contains 1,931 acres and 14,992 inhabitants. It is connected with the Trent navigation and carries on a large trade in malt and flour. Its corn market is one of the largest in the kingdom. Ironfounding, brassfounding, brewing, and the manufacture of boilers and agricultural implements are conspicuous industries. The grammar school was founded in 1529. The town has long been known for the manufacture of a special plaster, in which it does a large trade.

**Newcastle**, village with railway station (D. W. & W. R.), on coast of County Wicklow, on river Little Vartry, six miles north of Wicklow and 22 miles southeast of Dublin by rail. It has a population of 144.

**Newcastle**, parish and hamlet, County Dublin, on Grand Canal, two miles south of Hazlehatch railway station. It contains 4,158 acres and 494 inhabitants.

**Newcastle**, market town and parish with railway station (G. S. & W. R.), in county and 27 miles southwest of Limerick, near river Deel. The parish contains 5,424 acres and 2,393 inhabitants. The population of the town is 2,599.

**Newcastle**, seaport town with railway station (B. & C. D. R.), County Down, on Dundrum Bay, 11 miles southwest of Down-



patrick. It has 1,553 inhabitants. It is a bathing resort. Many of the inhabitants are employed in fishing. The town is finely situated near the base of Slieve Donard mountain.

**New England**, a collective name applied to former British possessions in North America, now comprising the six northeast states of the Union:—Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Connecticut. The inhabitants were largely descendants of Puritans and Presbyterians, and are familiarly designated as Yankees.

**Newgate**, the name of a celebrated prison in London, England. It was located at the west end of Newgate Street, opposite Old Bailey. It was at the new gate of the ancient city. It was established at the beginning of the 12th century. If the prisoners in old times were without means, they had to rely upon alms for food; frequently they were detained for years before securing a hearing or trial. In 1218 Henry III. commanded the sheriffs of London to repair the prison. Its inmates were of all categories—prisoners of state, and the most abandoned criminals were alike committed to it. A dark den in ancient times, it was for centuries ravaged by deadly diseases. The original building was destroyed by fire in 1666, but was rebuilt in 1770. In 1808 Mrs. Fry began her labors for improving the terrible conditions which had characterized the place for centuries. After 1868 executions took place inside its walls. Newgate ceased to be used as a place of incarceration in 1877. In 1902 the building was pulled down. The name also of a celebrated prison in Dublin, Ireland.

**New Ross or Ross**, market town, river port, and urban district with railway station (D. W. & W. R.), County Wexford, on river Barrow, 13 miles northeast of Waterford and 102 miles south of Dublin by rail. It contains 461 acres and 5,847 inhabitants. The Barrow is here crossed by an iron bridge (1869), with a portcullis for navigation. Vessels of 200 tons can reach the quays at all times of the tide, and those of 800 tons at high tides. Large quantities of provisions and agricultural produce are exported.

**Newry** ("The yew tree"), parliamentary borough, market and seaport town, parish, and urban district, with railway stations (G. N. I. R.), on Newry river and Canal, five miles from the head of Carlingford Lough, 44 miles south of Belfast, and 74 miles north of Dublin by rail. The parish contains 22,361 acres, and 19,007 inhabitants. The parliamentary borough contains 2,551 acres, and 13,137 inhabitants. The urban district, 697 acres and 12,405 inhabitants. The parliamentary constituency contains 2,307 electors. Newry is a clean, well-built and thriving town. It is one of the most important ports for the exportation of cattle and all kinds of agricultural produce to Liverpool, Dublin, etc. There is extensive importation and wholesale trade in staple commodities. Other industries include brewing, tanning, rope-making, and the manufacture of machinery and agricultural im-

plements. The granite from the neighboring quarries is cut, polished and exported. Newry is an ancient place. It had an abbey founded in 1175, and a castle, which was destroyed by Edward Bruce in 1318. The town was nearly destroyed by the Duke of Berwick in 1689, but revived with the making of the Canal in 1741. Newry gives the title of Viscount to the Earl of Kilmorey. It returns one member to parliament.

**Newtownbarry**, market town and seat, St. Mary's parish, County Wexford, in a fine situation at the confluence of the rivers Clady and Slaney, nine miles northwest of Ferns, and nine miles southwest of Shillelagh. It has 890 inhabitants. It was taken by the insurgents in 1798. Newtownbarry House is on the east bank of the river.

**Newtown Butler**, village with railway station (G. N. I. R.), County Fermanagh, five miles west of Clones, and 44 miles northwest of Dundalk by rail. It has 396 inhabitants. Newton Butler gives the title of Baron to the family of Butler, Earls of Lanesborough, who had the manor; no traces of the seat now remain.

**New York**, chief city of the United States in population, wealth and commerce, and after London the largest city in the world. In 1898 the boundaries of New York (originally Manhattan Island) were extended to Kings County, and part of Queens County, on Long Island, Richmond County (Staten Island), and part of the towns of East Chester and Pelham, south of Westchester County—embracing 309 square miles. New York was discovered by Henry Hudson in 1609; first permanent Dutch settlement in 1621. Old Peter Minuit, the first governor-general of the Dutch colony in New Netherland, is said to have bought the whole island from the Indians for about \$25.00; the value of the ground alone in 1895 was estimated at \$2,500,000,000. The Indian name of Manhattan was changed to New Amsterdam in 1647, and to New York after seizure by the English in 1664. It was the national capital for about six years, 1784-90. Greater New York has a population (1910) of 4,766,883. Previous to 1874 the city did not extend beyond Manhattan Island.

**Niagara River** ("thunder of water"), between Canada and the United States, connecting lakes Erie and Ontario, having a north course of thirty-six miles from the former to the latter, and a total descent in that distance of 336 feet. It descends fifty-two feet in the rapids above the falls. It encloses many islands; the largest, Grand Island, is twelve miles long and two to seven miles broad. Twenty-two miles from Lake Erie it forms the famous Falls of Niagara, where the river is precipitated over a vast ledge of Silurian limestone, forming two cataracts separated by Goat Island, which is 1,000 feet in width. Niagara stands pre-eminent among the great cataracts of the world. The energy of Niagara Falls has recently been utilized for industrial purposes.

**Nore**, river, rises near Rosecrea, County Tipperary, and flows south-east through Queen's County and County Kilkenny to River



Barrow, two miles above New Ross. It is 70 miles long, is tidal to Innistioge, and navigable for barges to Thomastown.

**Normandy**, an ancient province of France, bounded north and west by the English Channel and traversed by the Seine. It had an area of 10,500 square miles. It was divided into Upper Normandy in the east, and Lower Normandy in the center, south and west. The capital of the former was Rouen, which was the capital of all Normandy, and that of the latter was Caen. Normandy consists of fertile plateaus. In the southeast there is a broken and very picturesque region. Normandy has fine pastures and is noted for its dairy produce and apples. Among the towns on the coast of Normandy are Dieppe, Havre, Honfleur, Harfleur, Cherbourg and Granville. Trouville is the principal sea-bathing resort. The region derives its name from the Northmen (Normans), who descended upon it in the 9th century and were formally granted possession by the French king about 911. William the Conqueror, Duke of Normandy, conquered England in 1066. The duchy was wrested from England and united to France by Philip Augustus in 1202-04. It was again in the hands of the English in the first half of the 15th century, being finally reconquered by the French in 1449-50. Simultaneously with the conquest of England, the Normans established their sway in Southern Italy and Sicily, where an independent kingdom was founded. Normandy is now divided into the departments of Seine-Inférieure, Eure, Calvados, Manche and Orne.

**Normans**, see Anglo-Normans.

**Norris**, Sir John (1547?-1597), President of Munster, son of Henry Norris, Baron Norris of Rycote, England. He served as a volunteer under Admiral Coligny in the civil wars of France and distinguished himself in the Low Countries; in 1575 served under Lord Essex in Ireland, and in July carried out the massacre on Rathlin Island. He was appointed President of Munster in June, 1584. In 1589 he was joint commander with Drake in an expedition against Spain. In February, 1595, he landed in Ireland a force of some 2,000 veteran troops to oppose Hugh O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone, and the confederate chieftains of the North. He and his brother, Sir Thomas Norris, were wounded in an effort to recapture Armagh in the same summer. Next year he headed a great force against O'Neill, O'Donnell, and the northern chieftains, and placed garrisons at Cong, Galway, Athenry, Kilconnell, Ballinasloe, Roscommon, Tusk and Boyle. He was knighted in Christ Church, Dublin, in April, 1597, and died in 1597.

**Norris**, Sir Thomas (1556-1599), President of Munster, born probably in Oxfordshire, England, younger brother of Sir John Norris, distinguished himself in the wars of Ireland. He was the fifth son of Henry Norris, Baron Norris of Rycote, Oxfordshire, and educated at Oxford. One of his brothers was Sir Edward Norris. He became captain of a troop of horse in Ireland in 1579. He figures on several occasions in the Annals

of the Four Masters and in Fynes Moryson's "Itinerary." In 1588 he accompanied Sir Richard Bingham in an expedition against Connaught; in 1595 he and his brother John were wounded in a skirmish near Athlone, and in September, 1597, he was appointed President of Munster in Sir John's place, having been already vice-president thereof for some years. He was mortally wounded in a conflict with the Burkes near Kilmallock in the summer of 1599, and died six weeks afterwards.

**North, Frederick** (1732-1792), English politician, second Earl of Guilford, better known as Lord North. He was educated at Eton, Oxford and Leipsic. In 1767 he became chancellor of the exchequer and leader of the House of Commons, and in 1770 first lord of the treasury. He was responsible for the tea tax and the American Revolution. Though bitterly assailed by Burke, Fox, Lord Chatham and other liberal leaders, he continued in office until the surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown, Virginia, U. S. A., when he resigned (1782). In the session of 1779-80 he granted free commerce to Ireland, which had been previously thwarted by the jealousy of the English manufacturers. In 1783 he combined with Fox and overthrew the Shelburne ministry. In March, 1783, he became secretary of state in the coalition ministry, but after its dissolution nine months later, was dismissed, when Pitt became premier. He succeeded his father as Earl of Guilford in 1790.

**Northampton**, parliamentary and county borough and capital of Northamptonshire, on River Nen, 65 miles northwest of London by rail. The parliamentary borough contains 1,972 acres and 76,070 inhabitants. The county borough contains 3,469 acres and 87,021 inhabitants. The town has a high degree of historical interest. In 921, it was a possession of the Danes, by whom it was burnt in 1010. After the conquest it was a royal residence; and, beginning with 1179 was the meeting-place of several parliaments, one of which ratified the "Treaty of Northampton," which acknowledged the independence of Scotland (1328). Henry VI. was defeated and taken prisoner here in the sanguinary battle of July 10, 1460. The old castle and walls, dating from the 11th century, were demolished in 1662. Here also is the Knights Templars church, one of the four round churches of England, and a beautiful Eleanor cross. All Saints church was rebuilt by Wren (1680), after being burnt by the great fire, which nearly destroyed the town in 1675. Northampton is the principal seat of the boot and shoe manufacture in England. The borough returns two members to parliament, and has an electorate of 12,352.

**North Sea**, or German Ocean, that part of the Atlantic between the eastern coast of Great Britain and the continent of Europe. It is pear-shaped in outline, with a wide opening northward, and a narrowing arm extending southward to the Strait of Dover, which, with the English Channel forms the southern connection with the Atlantic. It connects with the Baltic on the east



through the Skaggerack, Cattegat and three sounds. Its greatest width from Scotland to Jutland is 412 miles; its greatest length, from north to south, is 680 miles; and its area is about 200,000 square miles, of which 2,500 square miles are occupied by islands. The depth varies from 100 feet in the south to 400 feet in the north. There is a trough 1,000 feet deep along the precipitous coast of Norway. And over the Dogger Bank, in the center of the southern half, the depth is only 60 feet to 100 feet, the surrounding depths being 100 to 200 feet. The tides are irregular, because two tidal waves enter, one from the north and one from the south. Rain and fogs occur at all seasons. The fisheries of the North Sea provide support for many thousand inhabitants of the surrounding countries.

**Norway**, a country forming the northwest portion of Europe and occupying the west and northwest parts of the Scandinavian Peninsula. It is bounded on the east by Russian Lapland and Sweden, and washed on all other sides by the sea. The length, southwest to northeast, is about 1,050 miles. The width varies from 20 miles to 260 miles. The area is 124,100 square miles. Although a part of Norway is situated within the Arctic circle, various causes contribute to moderate the temperature, notably the great extent of sea-coast and the Gulf-stream. The year is nearly divided between winter and summer. Pine trees clothe the mountain slopes with magnificent forests. Oak, birch, beech and elm forests flourish. The whale, cod and herring fisheries of Norway are of very great value. The rivers and lakes abound in salmon and trout. There are extensive beds of oysters on all coasts. The exportation of fish is the most important branch of trade. Next to this is the export of timber, wooden manufactures, timber products, paper and paper manufactures, hides, ice and the products of the mines and metal forges. For a century prior to 1905, Norway was united with Sweden under one limited hereditary monarch, but with a separate Norwegian ministry and legislature. In 1905 the nation severed its connection with Sweden and is now ruled by a constitutional monarch and the "Storting" (great court), which is elected by the citizens every three years. Universal suffrage exists. A voter must have completed his twenty-fifth year. There are no titles of nobility in Norway. The capital is Christiania. The population in 1900 was 2,239,880. The increase in the decade preceding was 12 per cent. The history of Norway prior to the 9th century is enveloped in fable. Towards the close of that century, the hitherto divided country was united into a kingdom by Harald Haarfagr. Before this time the Northmen (Norwegians, Danes) had become the terror of Western Europe. Their inroads into Britain began about 789, and a little later the Frankish dominions were invaded. Ireland was harassed by the Danes from 795 until 1014. They pillaged Paris repeatedly in the 9th century, and about 911 obtained cession of a part of France, afterwards called Normandy. In

874 they settled in Iceland, and a century later the Icelanders began to colonize Greenland. The mainland of America is supposed to have been discovered by Northmen about 1000. From the side of Sweden, too, the Scandinavians advanced on a career of conquest. The Varangians, supposed to have been Northmen, laid the foundation of the Russian empire at Novgorod, about 862, and a few years later we find them before the walls of Constantinople. The Christianization of Norway was effected in the course of the 10th and 11th centuries. In Ireland the Scandinavians suffered a great overthrow at Clontarf, in 1014. For a time the Norwegians were in possession of the Orkney and Shetland Islands, and the Hebrides. Their last invasion of Scotland was repelled in 1263. In 1397, Margaret, queen of Denmark, Norway and Sweden, daughter of Valdemar IV. of Denmark, effected the Union of Kalmar, by which the crowns of the three Scandinavian kingdoms were to remain permanently united under one sovereign. In 1523 Sweden again became a separate kingdom, but the union between Denmark and Norway was drawn closer and closer, to the disadvantage of the latter, which was reduced to the position of a mere dependency of the former. Denmark was forced to cede Norway to Sweden in 1814. The Norwegians resisted this transfer, but their resistance was unavailing in the face of the Swedish arms. Norway did not, however, become part of the kingdom of Sweden. The two crowns were declared indissolubly united, but each kingdom retained its separate constitution. This union was declared dissolved by Norway in 1907

**Norwegians**, see Danes and also Norway.

**O'Donnells**, Battle Book of the. St. Columkille on a visit to St. Finnen, of Movilla in Ulster, made a copy of this book. When the copy was finished, St. Finnen claimed that it belonged to him, as it was made from his book without his permission. The dispute was referred to the king of Ireland. The king pronounced judgment against St. Columkille. The book was, however, afterwards given up to St. Columkille, and it remained (a precious heirloom) in possession of his kindred of the O'Donnells. It is now in the National Museum, Dublin, where it has been deposited by the head of the O'Donnell family. Only fifty-eight of the vellum leaves of the book remain.—Dr. P. W. Joyce. See Notes to Chapter I.

**Ogygia**, the ancient name of Ireland by Plutarch.—C. and McD. See Ireland, Ancient Names of.

**Oldbridge**, suburb of Clonmel, County Waterford.

**Oldbridge**, is a place two miles west of Drogheda. Here was fought the battle of the Boyne, 1690. An obelisk, 150 feet high, was erected in 1736 to mark the spot. On the opposite of the river and in County Meath is the seat of Oldbridge Hall.

**Orkney Islands**, a group of islands north of Scotland from which they are separated by the Pentland Firth. They comprise 67 islands, 28 of which are inhabited, besides a large number of



rocky islets or skerries. The largest island in the group is Pomona. Other large islands include Hoy, North and South Ronaldsay, Ronsay, Shapinsay, Westray, Eday, Stronsay, Sanday. On the south and west the cliffs are bold and precipitous. On the other sides the coasts of the islands are extremely irregular, abounding in bays and headlands. The surface, most elevated in Hoy, is generally low. The climate is moist but equable. The soil mostly consists of peat or moss, but is either sandy or of a good loam where the land is arable. Oats, barley and turnips are grown. Live stock, poultry and eggs are largely exported. Fishing and agriculture are the chief industries. The Orkneys were known to the Romans as *Orcades*, and seem to have been peopled originally by Celts. During the 4th century the islands were visited by the Norse sea-rovers, who ultimately settled upon them. They were annexed to Norway in the 9th century, and in 1468 were attached to Scotland as a pledge for the dowry of the Princess of Denmark who married King James III. of Scotland. The people still retain some traces of their Scandinavian descent.

**Orleans**, Louis Philippe Joseph (1747-1793), Duke of, was born at St. Cloud, France, in 1747. On account of his debauchery and cowardice he was ridiculed and abhorred by the Court, and out of revenge he entered with enthusiasm into the French Revolution, which ended in the overthrow of the monarchy. He allied himself with Danton, renounced his rank and title, assumed the name of Citizen Egalite, and aspired to lead the Republican movement in France. He voted for the death of his relative Louis XVI., but notwithstanding this he was arrested in April, 1793, and guillotined at Paris in the following November by the extreme Jacobins. His son Louis Philippe became King of the French in 1830.

**Ossory**, parliamentary division of Queen County; has 240,019 acres, and a population of 29,091. The ancient name of Kilkenny County.

**Oughter**, lough, two miles east of Killashandra, County Cavan, on river Erne, is four miles by three miles.

**Oulart**, place eight miles east of Enniscorthy, County Wexford.

**Oxford University**, a great seat of learning in Oxfordshire, England, which has for centuries upheld a high celebrity throughout the world. It comprises 21 colleges and an independent hall. The oldest college is University college, which claims to have been founded by King Alfred (849-901), but really dates from 1249. The colleges combine the freedom of the halls with means of support for the students. Each college is governed by a warden and a number of senior fellows, who perpetuate their own body by co-optation, administer the college property, and oversee the younger members of the college. The purpose of the colleges is to make discipline and instruction easier. The examinations are conducted and the degrees conferred by the university, not by the colleges. The morning and

evening are devoted to study. The afternoon is devoted by most undergraduates to athletic exercise. Since 1884 women have been allowed to share the instruction, though not to matriculate or take degrees. There are 85 professors and about 3,500 undergraduates. The Bodleian library (founded about 1602) contains 600,000 volumes.

**Pale, The English.** The term Pale (signifying a fence or inclosure), was applied to those English settlements in Ireland within which their laws and authority prevailed. The designation Pale appears to have been first applied to the English territory about the beginning of the 14th century. Spenser in his "View of Ireland," written in the reign of Elizabeth, speaking of the invasion of Edward Bruce, in 1316 says: "He burned and spoiled all the old English Pale." The extent of the Pale varied much at different periods. As the English power extended so did the Pale, and it was considered to comprise at some periods the counties of Antrim, Down, part of Armagh, Louth, Meath, West Meath, Dublin, Kildare, King's and Queen's counties, Carlow, Kilkenny, Tipperary, Waterford, Wexford, and part of Wicklow; but in general the name of the Pale was confined to the counties of Dublin, Louth, Meath, and Kildare. It appears that the Irish who dwelt within the Pale, and acknowledged English authority, were considered as subjects, and had to a certain extent the protection of English laws; but all the Irish outside the Pale were styled "Irish enemies," and not recognized as subjects. The Anglo-Irish, or Irish of English descent, who resisted the government, were termed "English rebels," being accounted as subjects. The native Irish, according to Sir John Davies, being reputed as aliens, or rather enemies, it was adjudged no felony to kill a mere Irishman in time of peace; and it appears that if an Englishman killed one of the mere Irish, he was only fined a mark. Various penal laws against the native Irish were passed in the parliaments of the Pale, particularly the Statute of Kilkenny (1367) in the reign of Edward III., which prohibited, under the penalty of high treason, any intermarriages, fosterage, or similar connections between the families of English descent and the native Irish. Imprisonment, fines, and forfeiture of lands and goods, were also inflicted on such English as permitted the Irish to pasture or graze cattle on their lands; and similar penalties, prohibiting the appointment or promotion of any of the native Irish to bishop's sees, abbacies, church livings, or any ecclesiastical preferments; and that any person of the English race speaking the Irish language, or adopting Irish names, dress, customs, or manners, should forfeit all his goods, lands, and tenements. In the reigns of the Henrys and Edwards, various other penal laws were passed against the native Irish, to compel them to change their names and take English surnames; to give up the use of the Irish language, and speak only English; to adopt the English dress, manners,



and customs; to cut off their glibs, or flowing locks, and shave their upper lips at least once in a fortnight, otherwise to be punished as Irish enemies. The Irish resisted the relinquishment of their ancient customs, as they were extremely partial to wearing long flowing hair and beards on their upper lips, and notwithstanding these penal enactments, the Irish continued for centuries to use only their own language, manners, and customs.—C. & McD.

**Palestine**, see Syria.

**Palladius**, Saint (f. 431), was the first Christian missionary who preceded St. Patrick in Ireland. He was consecrated Bishop of Ireland by Pope Celestine I. and despatched by him in 431 to Ireland. He landed on the Irish coast, but failed to gain many converts and after a few months Palladius took his departure. He founded three churches in the district comprised in the present County of Wicklow. He died probably in Scotland.

**Paris**, capital of the French Republic, and of department of the Seine, on both banks of the river Seine, in the center of the fertile plain of Ile-de-France. In the Middle Ages a principal focus of European civilization, Paris is still esteemed the chief city of the world for monuments and public buildings, for general elegance, as well as for scientific, literary, and educational institutions. From its history, since 53 B. C., when Julius Cæsar founded a town on the island still called La Cite, Paris has had a relation to the whole kingdom which differs from that of any other great capital, being "strictly the birthplace of the French nation." The site was chosen for strategic reasons, and the Roman town soon became a populous center. In the 6th century Clovis had a palace in Paris, but owing to the incursions of the Northmen it did not become the permanent capital until the reign of Hugh Capet (A. D. 990). King Philip Augustus (1180-1223) was the second founder; he built the first Louvre, instituted the university (1220), and greatly extended the capital on both banks of the river. For ages Paris consisted of La Cite, on the islands in the Seine, La Ville, on the right bank, and L'Universite, on the left bank. The University of Paris, becoming the most famous in Europe for theology and philosophy, attracted scholars from all lands. Paris has a population (1906) of 2,765,000.

**Parsons**, Sir William (1570?-1650), first baronet, born probably in England, lord justice of Ireland, went to Ireland as assistant to his uncle Sir Geoffrey Fenton, and in 1602 succeeded him as surveyor-general. He obtained various grants of land, and took an active part in the plantation of Ulster (1610), Wexford (1618), Longford (1619), and Leitrim (1620). He was made privy councillor in 1623, represented County Wicklow in parliament in 1639, and appointed lord justice in 1640. He has been accused of stimulating or stirring up the Irish revolt of 1641-52, to obtain "a new crop of con-

fiscations." He returned to England in 1648, when Dublin was threatened on all sides except the sea by the Irish Confederates. See Chapters XXXII. and XXXIII.

**Partholanians.** The Partholanians came from Scythia near the Euxine or Black Sea, and were located chiefly in Ulster, at Inis-Samer in Donegal, and also at Binn-Edair (now the Hill of Howth), where they were all, in number nine thousand, cut off by a plague, after they had been in Ireland thirty years.—C. and McD. See Chapter I.

**Peel, Sir Robert** (1788-1850), second baronet, statesman, born near Bury, in Lancashire, England, February 5, 1788, was the eldest son of Sir Robert Peel, first baronet (the English manufacturer and millionaire, who died in 1830, leaving six sons and five daughters). He was educated at Harrow School (where Lord Byron was his classmate) and at Christ Church, Oxford, where he gained the honor pre-eminence both in classics and mathematics. He left college in 1808, and entered Parliament as a member for Cashel, and a supporter of the Tory ministry, in 1809. In January, 1810, he seconded the address to the throne, and made his first speech. He was appointed under-secretary for the colonies in 1811, and chief secretary for Ireland in 1812. In 1815 he challenged Daniel O'Connell for offensive remarks in a public speech; but the intended duel was prevented by the police. His opponents nicknamed him "Orange Peel," in allusion to his hostility to the Catholics. He made a speech against the Catholic claims in 1817. In 1818 he was elected to Parliament for the University of Oxford, in preference to Canning, and resigned his office of secretary. He succeeded Horner as chairman of the Bullion committee in 1819, and acquired a high reputation as a financier by procuring the passage of an act for the resumption of cash payments. He married in 1820 a daughter of General Sir John Floyd. In January, 1822, he became secretary for the home department in the ministry of Lord Liverpool. For several years ensuing, Canning and Peel were the most able and prominent members of the ministry. Although Peel was less brilliant as an orator than his colleague, he was considered "more solid and practical," and had equal or greater influence with his party. When Canning became prime minister, in April, 1827, Peel retired from office. He accepted the place of home secretary in the new ministry formed by the Duke of Wellington in January, 1828, and made a telling speech in favor of Catholic emancipation (which he had long opposed) in March, 1829. By his change on this question he lost his seat as representative of Oxford, in 1829. The obstinate resistance of the Tory ministry to parliamentary reform caused them to be defeated and driven from power in November, 1830. Earl Grey then formed a Whig ministry, and Peel became the leader of the opposition. At the death of his father, in 1830, he inherited an immense fortune and the title of baronet. He opposed the Reform Bill in



1831-32, but declined to co-operate with Wellington in the formation of a new ministry when Lord Grey resigned, in 1832. In 1833 he was elected to Parliament for Tamworth, which he continued to represent until 1850. Peel at this period was the recognized leader of the Conservative party, which he had organized, and the principles of which were modified Toryism. The Whig ministry having been dismissed, Peel and Wellington united to form a cabinet, in which the former became first lord of the treasury, or prime minister, in December, 1834. Failing to obtain the support of a majority of the new Parliament elected at this period, Peel was compelled to resign, in April, 1835, and was succeeded by Lord Melbourne. On the resignation of Melbourne, in May, 1839, Peel failed to become prime minister, because he insisted on the removal of certain ladies of the royal bed chamber. The general election of 1841 gave the Conservatives a large majority in Parliament. Lord Melbourne resigned in August of that year, and was succeeded by Peel, who became first lord of the treasury. The important events of his administration were the settlement of the questions of the corn laws, tariff, and income tax. In 1842 he proposed a sliding scale, according to which the duty on grain should be reduced in proportion as the price increased. This bill became a law. He imposed an income tax of 7 pence in the pound to supply the deficit in the revenue, and passed a new tariff bill, by which many articles were admitted free and the duties on others were reduced in 1842. A powerful pressure against the duties on breadstuffs was produced by the Anti-Corn Law League, whose interests were advocated by Cobden and Bright in public speeches. The case was rendered more urgent by the potato failure and famine in Ireland in 1845. Sir Robert announced himself in favor of the repeal of the corn laws, but some of his colleagues opposed the measure. Peel then resigned and Lord John Russell was called to form a new cabinet, but did not succeed. In December Peel resumed office with his former colleagues, except Lord Stanley, who retired. The Tory party was divided on this question into Peelites and Protectionists. By the united votes of the Peelites and Liberals, the corn laws were repealed, after an eloquent speech by Peel in favor of the repeal, in January, 1846. Having been defeated on the Irish Coercion bill (which he advocated), Peel resigned June 29, 1846, and was succeeded by Lord John Russell. He had acquired general popularity with his countrymen and "he would likely have been called again to the direction of affairs if he had lived a few years longer." In June, 1850, he was thrown from his horse and received injuries, from which he died July 2 of that year. Several members of the Peel family became distinguished in the British army and navy and in politics.

**Pelham**, Sir William (died in 1587), lord justice of Ireland, commanded the pioneers at the siege of Leith, Scotland, in 1560,

and at Havre, France, in 1562. He was knighted by Sir William Drury, lord justice of Ireland, and was himself chosen lord justice in 1579. In the latter year and in 1580 he carried on an exterminating warfare in Munster. He afterwards served as marshal in the Netherlands till his death in 1587. See Chapter XXVII.

**Pembrokeshire**, a maritime county of South Wales, washed by the sea on all sides excepting the northeast and east, where it is bounded respectively by Cardiganshire and Carmarthenshire. The antiquities include St. David's Cathedral and numerous mediaeval castles. The county has a population of 88,732. The town of Pembroke was founded in the 11th century. Pembroke Castle is said to have been the birthplace of King Henry VII. It resisted for a long time the assaults of Cromwell's forces.

**Pentarchy**, or Ancient Division of Erin. Tuathal, the Legitimate, monarch of Ireland, of the race of Heremon, in the early part of the second century (of our era) formed a new division of Ireland into five provinces and having taken a portion from each of the provinces of Leinster, Munster, Ulster and Connaught, formed the new province of Meath, which was to be appropriated as "Mensal Lands" for use of the monarchs of Ireland. The division continued for many centuries, and even long after the Anglo-Norman invasion. A king ruling over each of the five provinces or kingdoms, namely, Meath, Ulster, Connaught, Leinster and Munster, the Irish government being a Pentarchy, and a supreme monarch being elected to preside over all the provincial kings and designated Ard-righ (ard-ree) or High King.—C. and McD. See Chapter IV.

**Perrot**, Sir John (1527-1592), probably a natural son of King Henry VIII. of England, was born in Pembrokeshire, Wales. He was a favorite of King Edward VI. and suffered imprisonment under Queen Mary. In 1570 he went to Ireland as first Lord President of Munster,—“an unflinching opponent of the ancient faith,”—and immediately directed his arms against Sir James FitzMaurice FitzGerald then in revolt, whom he forced to submit. He returned to England in March, 1573. In 1583 he was made lord-deputy of Ireland and sailing from Milford Haven, Wales, he arrived in Dublin in January, 1584. He was recalled in 1588, and in 1591 tried for high treason and sentenced to death. Reprieved by Queen Elizabeth, he died in the Tower of London. See Chapters XXVI., XXVII. and XXVIII.

**Petty**, Sir William, M. D. (1623-1687), one of the most successful of the many adventurers enriched by Irish confiscations in the seventeenth century, and a “benefactor to Ireland by his survey and his economic writings,” was the son of a clothier, and was born at Rumsey, in Hampshire, England, May 26, 1623. He retired to the continent during the early part of the civil war in England and is stated to have worked as a carpenter at Caen in Normandy, France. But he must also have studied medicine, for in 1649, soon after his return to Eng-



land, he took his degree of M. D. at Oxford. He secured the appointment of physician to the Parliamentary army in Ireland, and landed at Waterford in September, 1652, having then a capital of £500. In this office he continued until 1659, at a good salary, making at the same time by private practice some £400 per annum. In December, 1654, he entered into a favorable contract with the government for the survey of Ireland at the rate of a little over £7 per 1,000 acres of arable land, besides one penny per acre from the soldiers to whom it was to be allotted. The office work of Petty's survey was carried on in a large house, known as the "Crow's Nest," in Dublin, on the site of the present Crow Street, to which it gave its name. His difficult task was completed in the remarkably short time of thirteen months. By this survey Dr. Petty, according to his own admission, made some £9,000, which, with other smaller items, including his professional fees and his salary as clerk of the council in Dublin, enabled him to purchase 19,000 Irish acres of land, which, twenty years later, yielded him as much per annum as the price paid. By a wise system of dealings in land, he added still more to his possessions, which included all the country to be seen from the lofty top of Mt. Mangerton, in County Kerry. He was elected to Richard Cromwell's Parliament in 1658. In March, 1659, he was accused by Sir Jerome Sankey, another English adventurer, and a member of the same Parliament, of having "made it his trade to purchase debentures, being then the chief surveyor." Petty's maiden speech was a justification of his conduct. He seems to have desired the closest scrutiny into all his dealings; but such a storm was raised against him that Richard Cromwell was obliged to dismiss him from his public employments. Dr. Petty having made his fortune under the Cromwellians, had the skill to obtain court favor and rank after the Restoration. King Charles II. was "mightily pleased with his discourse." Petty was knighted in 1661, and next year was made one of the court of commissioners for Irish estates and surveyor-general of Ireland, and he was elected to the Irish Parliament for Ennis-corthy. "It was," says John Mitchel, "in County Kerry that Dr. Sir William Petty had his principal estates. For years the vales of Dunkerron and Iveragh rung with the continual fall of giant oaks. There was a good market; Spain and France were searching the world for pipe staves; in English dockyards there was steady demand for ship knees, and Sir William knew exactly where there was the best market for everything. In Ireland itself also he set on foot iron works, and fed the fires from his own woods. There was no source of profit known to the commerce and traffic of that day in which Sir William did not bear a hand." In 1667 Sir William Petty married the widow of Sir Maurice Fenton, built a fine house in London, and when drawing up his will in 1685, estimated his income at £15,000 per annum, and his personal property alone at some

£45,000. In Dublin he founded a Philosophical Society over which he presided. He was one of the original members of the Royal Society, and a constant contributor to its "transactions." Macaulay says, "He created the science of political arithmetic." He died in 1687, and was buried beside his father and mother in the church at Rumsey, England. The present Marquis of Lansdowne inherits much of his estates. Twenty-five of his books and essays, chiefly upon scientific and social questions are enumerated in the notice of him in Wood's "Athenae Oxonienses." The most important of those relating to Ireland are his "Maps of Ireland" (London, 1685), comprising a general map of Ireland, the provinces and counties, in thirty-six plates, with portrait of himself; and his "Political Anatomy of Ireland" (London, 1691). This invaluable work gives a minute account of the condition of the country in 1672—its extent, population and prospects, its resources and political condition. Sir William Petty estimated the area of Ireland at 17,000,000 statute acres (14,000,000 tillage and pasture and 3,000,000 plantation waste). "The actual area is now known to be 21,000,000 (16,500,000 tillage and pasture and 4,500,000 plantation and waste.)" He estimated the population at 1,100,000 (800,000 Irish, 200,000 English and 100,000 Scotch; or, 800,000 Catholics, 100,000 Established Church, and 200,000 Dissenters). The population (1901) was 4,458,775. He estimated the number of families in Ireland at 200,000 (160,000, "with no fixed hearths"), and the number of houses at 40,000, of which 24,000 had only one chimney. The present number of houses (1901) is 932,479, of which 858,158 were inhabited and 74,321 uninhabited. The originals of Dr. Petty's maps can be consulted in the record office, in Dublin.

**Pharaoh** (f. B. C. 1732), King of Egypt. There were several kings who had the title "Pharaoh," which means "the Sun," but the one generally referred to is known as the "Pharaoh of the Oppression," who first persecuted the Israelites and held them in bondage. He belonged to the XVIII. and XIX. dynasty. His reign probably commenced a little before the birth of Moses, which we place B. C. 1732, and seems to have lasted upwards of 40 years, perhaps much more.

**Philip II.** (1527-1598), King of Spain, only son of the Emperor Charles V. and Isabella of Portugal, was born at Valladolid, Spain. In 1543 he married Maria of Portugal, who died in 1546, after bearing the ill-fated Don Carlos. In 1554 he married Mary Tudor, Catholic Queen of England, who was many years his senior. During his 14 months' stay in England he labored unsuccessfully to ingratiate himself with his wife's subjects. In 1555 he became by abdication of his father the most powerful ruler in Europe, having under his sway Spain, the two Sicilies, the Milanese, the Low Countries, Franche Comte, the Indies, Mexico, and Peru—master of an empire "on which the sun never set." But the treasury was deficient, drained by the



expenditure of his father's wars. The first danger he had to face was a league formed between King Henry II. of France and Pope Paul IV. The Spanish Duke of Alva, carrying out Philip's orders, overran the papal territories, while Philip's troops defeated the French at St. Quentin (1557) and Gravelines (1558), and Henry made peace (1559). In January, 1558, the French had captured Calais, and Mary Tudor died eleven months later. Philip failed to secure the hand of Queen Elizabeth, half-sister of the late queen, and in 1559 he married Elizabeth or Isabelle of France, a daughter of King Henry II. His son Don Carlos, whom he hated, died mysteriously in prison in 1568. He married in 1570, as his fourth wife, Anne of Austria (his niece), whose son by him became King Philip III. of Spain. His one great triumph was the decisive naval victory of Lepanto (1571), won by his half-brother, Don John of Austria, over the Turks. In 1580, the direct male line of Portugal having become extinct, Philip claimed and obtained the throne, and dispatched Alva to occupy the kingdom. But in 1588 his attempt to conquer England after making extraordinary preparations, resulted in hopeless disaster, as the Spanish great fleet, called the "Invincible Armada," was swept to destruction before the valor and skill of the British seamen and the great storms and northern tempests. The stubborn resistance of the Netherlands and the ravages of the English on the Spanish Main, added to financial distress at home and embittered Philip's last years. He died September 13, 1598, at Madrid, and was succeeded by his son King Philip III. Philip possessed great ability, ambition and industry, but little political wisdom, and he engaged in so many vast enterprises at once as to overtask his resources without leading to any profitable result. "Philip was both fanatic and bigot. One of the first measures of his reign was the atrocious edict, condemning to death all who should print, write, copy, keep, buy, sell, or give any book by Luther or Calvin, and all lay persons who should read or teach the Bible." His systematic efforts to suppress all religious liberty by means of the Inquisition, in all his dominions, brought on a general revolt of the Flemings and Dutch, in which thousands of non-combatants of both sexes and all ages were massacred by the Spaniards, but without ultimate success.

**Philippsburg** or **Phillipsburg**, urban commune, Baden, Germany, 17 miles southwest of Heidelberg; has a dismantled fortress. It figured frequently in the Franco-German wars of the 17th and 18th centuries. Under its walls the Duke of Berwick was killed in 1734. Population 3,000.

**Philipstown**, market town, King's County, on Philipstown rivulet and on Grand canal, eight miles east of Tullamore, and 12 miles southwest of Edenderry. The town has a population of 778; and received its name in honor of Philip II. of Spain, the consort of Queen Mary of England, and was designed to be the counterpart of Maryborough, in Queen's County.

**Philipstown**, parish, County Louth, on river Glyde, five miles northwest of Ardee, has 3,659 acres, and a population of 574.

**Philipstown**, parish,, County Louth, on river Castletown, four miles northwest of Dundalk, has 1,035 acres, and a population of 162.

**Philipstown**, parish, County Louth, two miles north of Drogheda.

**Philipstown**, four miles from Dunleer, County Louth; population 14.

**Picts.** "The Picts, or Cruthneans," according to Connellan and MacDermott, "were Celto-Scythians, and, according to our ancient historians, came from Thrace (in Greece), soon after the arrival of the Milesians, or about one thousand years B. C., but not being permitted by the Milesians to remain in Ireland, they sailed to Albain (or Scotland) and became possessors of that country; in the course of many centuries, colonies of them came over and settled in Ulster, about the beginning of the Christian era, and at subsequent times; they were located chiefly in the territories which now form the counties of Down, Antrim and Derry. An account of these colonies and of the tribes in Ireland is mentioned by the Greek geographer, Ptolemy, in the second century." The Picts, the ancient inhabitants of the northeast of Scotland, were a Celtic race. Probably the word means the same as Caledonians (dwellers in woods). The Scots were a Celtic colony from Ulster, Ireland, which (about 400 B. C.) settled in the southeastern parts of Scotland, then called Caledonia. Likely the Picts were the more ancient inhabitants of Scotland.

**Pitt**, William (1708-1778), first Earl of Chatham, English statesman, was born in Cornwall, England. He was educated at Eton, and in 1726 entered Trinity College, Oxford, which he left for the military profession. In 1735 he was returned to parliament for Old Sarum, and enlisted early in the ranks of opposition against Walpole. In 1746, in the administration which had succeeded Walpole, he became joint vice-treasurer of Ireland, and soon after treasurer and paymaster of the army, and a privy councillor. In 1755 he resigned, and though he received the seals of secretary of state, he did not long continue in office; but in June, 1757, he became prime minister. England proved everywhere successful in consequence of his plans. Quebec was conquered, and the French were defeated in Africa and in the East. The accession of King George III. was soon followed by the resignation of the minister, who refused to coöperate with an administration which, by the influence of Lord Bute, as it is supposed, thwarted his vigorous and enlightened measures. His retirement was attended by the grant of a peerage to his wife and a pension of £3,000. In 1766 he accepted the privy seal, and was created Earl of Chatham, but he resigned the office in 1768. During the American Revolutionary War he burst forth from his retirement, and, in the House of Lords, denounced "taxation without representation" and the severe measures against the American colonists. On one of these occasions, after the Duke of Richmond had replied to him, he rose up to answer the speech, but his enfeebled



constitution sank under the attempt, and he fell in a fit in the arms of those who were near him. He died shortly afterwards, May 11, 1778. As an orator, he blended the mechanical skill of the cultured artist with the passion of the speaker whose heart vibrates with the emotion of the moment. Living in an age when corruption was the rule, he refused to soil his hands with a bribe or even to take advantage of customary official perquisites. He was called "the Great Commoner" because he appealed to the people when such appeals were rare indeed. His energy inspired those under him. His personal happiness and honor were bound up inextricably with the greatness of his nation. His high character was in many ways not unlike that of the illustrious orator and statesman, Edmund Burke. He was buried in Westminster Abbey, the chief mourner being his second son, William Pitt, "whose name with his father's will live forever in the pages of British history."

**Pitt, William** (1759-1806), English statesman, second son of William Pitt, first Earl of Chatham, was born in Kent, England. On leaving Cambridge University he spent some time in France; and, after his return, became a student at Lincoln's Inn, and was admitted to the bar in 1780. He entered parliament in 1781, where he exerted the power of his eloquence against Lord North. On the removal of that minister, Pitt did not obtain a place in the Cabinet, but he became chancellor of the exchequer when the Marquis of Rockingham was succeeded by the Earl of Shelburne. Shelburne's ministry was displaced by the coalition of Lord North and Fox, in 1782; but the defeat of Fox's India bill produced another change at the end of 1783, and Pitt, at the age of 24, became first lord of the treasury (prime minister), as well as chancellor of the exchequer. His project of a legislative union between Great Britain and Ireland and his subsequent Irish policy will be found detailed in chapter LVI. and succeeding ones. After guiding the policy of his country for 17 years he resigned office in March, 1801, and was succeeded by Addington; but a combination of Whigs and Tories forced the latter to resign, and in 1804 Pitt was recalled to power. He died at Putney, January 23, 1806, having never been married. His death was hastened by the vexation which he suffered from the failure of the new combination against Napoleon and the latter's decisive victory at Austerlitz in 1806. Pitt was a consummate debater and perhaps unequaled as a master of sarcasm. In private life he was amiable. "Pride appears to have been his principal fault." "He was preëminently qualified for the office of a parliamentary leader, and, throughout his career was the idol, not only of his party, the Whigs, but of the country. He was ambitious, but his love of power had in it nothing mean, paltry, or low. He was upright, straightforward and truthful. His oratory was of a high order."

**Plantagenet, Edward** (1475-1499), born probably in England, was a son of George, Duke of Clarence, and was styled Earl of War-

wick. He was confined in the Tower of London by King Henry VII. in 1485, and executed, as an accomplice of Perkin Warbeck, the impostor, in 1499.

**Plantagenet, Richard** (1411?-1460), Duke of York, son of the Earl of Cambridge, a scion of the Plantagenet royal family of England, was born probably in England about 1411. Through his mother (daughter of Roger Mortimer, Earl of March) he inherited extensive estates in England and Ireland, and pretensions to the crown, as being descended from Lionel, third son of King Edward III. of England, the reigning family being descended from John of Gaunt, the fourth. In 1449 the Duke of York was sent into virtual exile in Ireland as lord lieutenant, but stipulated for complete freedom of action in government, and for the entire revenue of the country, besides a substantial yearly allowance. He landed at Howth with much pomp, accompanied by his duchess, and was well received by the people of the Pale (or Anglo-Irish settlement) with whom his ancestors had been popular. At the head of a large force he advanced into the country of the O'Byrnes and brought them to terms, and acted with such tact and discretion that before long about a score of the Irish chieftains, earls, and barons came to the viceroy, swore to be true liegemen to King Henry VI. of England and to the duke and his heirs; gave hostages, etc. In October, 1449, the duke's son George, afterwards Duke of Clarence, was born in Dublin Castle, and the Earls of Kildare and Ormond stood his sponsors. At a parliament convened the same month, acts were passed against coigne, livery, and other trying exactions. The duke was soon in want of funds (the Irish revenues being very uncertain, and the allowances from England not forthcoming), and was compelled to pledge his jewels and plate, and borrow from his friends. In September, 1450, he suddenly returned to England, leaving the eldest son of the Earl of Ormond as deputy. In the ensuing wars of the Roses, Irish contingents fought on both sides, but largely on that of the Yorkists. In 1459 the duke revisited Ireland, where he was enthusiastically received. Stimulated by the presence of the duke, and in answer to the decrees of the Lancastrian Parliament at Coventry, England, the Irish Parliament at Trim asserted the independence of the legislature of Ireland, and affirmed the right to separate laws and statutes, and a distinct coinage, and that the king's subjects in Ireland were not bound to answer any writs except those under the Great Seal of Ireland. A messenger who arrived with English writs for the arrest of the duke was tried for treason against the Irish Parliament, and hanged, drawn and quartered. The English king's friends then made an unsuccessful effort to stir up the Irish septs or clans to revolt. Subsequently, the Yorkists gaining some important successes in England, the duke committed the government of Ireland to the Earl of Kildare, crossed over to Chester, and made his way by rapid stages to London, which



he entered in triumph. His brief subsequent career, and his defeat and death (December 31, 1460) at the battle of Wakefield, are matters of English history. See chapter XX.

**Poland**, a former kingdom of Europe, containing about 282,000 English square miles (40,000 larger than Austria-Hungary is now); an area which has a population of over 25,000,000. This extensive tract forms part of the great European central plain, and is crossed by only one range of hills, which rise from the north side of the Carpathians and run northeast through the country, forming the watershed between the rivers which flow into the Baltic and Black seas. The kingdom of Poland, during the period of its greatest extent, after the addition of the grand duchy of Lithuania, at the close of the 14th century, was subdivided, for purposes of government, into about 40 palatinates, which were mostly governed by hereditary chiefs. The people were divided into two great classes—nobles and serfs. The so-called "Kingdom of Poland," united to Russia in 1815, had its own constitution till 1830, and a separate government till 1864, when, after the suppression of the revolt, the last visible remnant of independence was taken away. The administration was at first given to eight military governors, and then to a commission sitting in St. Petersburg. Finally, in 1868, the Polish province was absolutely incorporated with Russia, and the ten governments into which it was divided are grouped with the governments of Russia proper.

**Pole**, John de la (1464-1487), Earl of Lincoln, eldest son of John de la Pole, second Duke of Suffolk, by Elizabeth, sister of King Edward IV. of England. He was created Earl of Lincoln in 1467; became lord-lieutenant of Ireland (1484), and was recognized as heir-presumptive to the English throne. Though he cherished the ambition to succeed King Richard III., he was not molested by King Henry VII. after the former's death. He promoted Lambert Simnel's plot, and was killed in the battle of Stoke, England, in 1487.

**Pole**, Reginald (1500-1558), cardinal, was descended from the blood-royal of England, being a younger son of Sir Richard Pole, cousin to King Henry VII., by Margaret Plantagenet, daughter of George, Duke of Clarence, younger brother of King Edward IV. He was born at Stourbridge Castle, Staffordshire, England, in 1500, and educated in the monastery of Shene, Surrey, whence he removed to Magdalen College, Oxford. In 1517 he obtained a prebend of Salisbury, to which he added the deaneries of Winbourne, Minster, and Exeter. About this time he went abroad and resided at Padua, where he contracted an acquaintance with Longolius, whose life he afterward wrote. In 1525 he returned home, but carefully avoided the question of King Henry VIII.'s divorce, but Pole after some hesitation, however, professed himself opposed to the divorce; of his assent to which the Archbishopric of York, after the death of Wolsey, would have been the reward. This difference with the king led him to return to

the continent, but he was treated with unusual forbearance by King Henry, and allowed to draw the revenues of his deanery of Exeter. At last Pole drew the sword and flung away the scabbard, by writing and sending to England in the early summer of 1536, his famous treatise in defense of the papal supremacy and a denunciation of Henry, not so violent as it subsequently became when printed towards the close of 1538, but violent enough to be treated as a declaration of war. In December, 1536, Pole became a cardinal, and was sent as legate to strengthen revolt in England, from the nearest points of France and Flanders, and to incite the chief rulers of the continent against King Henry and the English Reformation. His missions, or series of missions, which extended over several years, practically failed. The chief results of his activity was to procure his own attainder, to bring his brother, Lord Montague, and some years later his mother, the Countess of Salisbury, to execution, as participators in his "treason." He attempted in vain to return to England at the accession of King Edward VI., but with the opening of the reign of Queen Mary, his prospects brightened. After the removal of various obstacles, and when Mary was married to King Philip II. of Spain, Pole once more set foot in his native country, coming in triumph as the papal legate to reconcile England to Rome. He arrived at Dover in 1554. On the day after the death of Cranmer, Pole was appointed Archbishop of Canterbury. Despite this elevation, however, and the vigor of the Marian persecution, Pole's career was not one of uninterrupted triumph. When Mary sided with Philip against France, then allied to the see of Rome, Pope Paul IV., in his indignation, not only canceled Pole's commission as legate, but revived against him an old charge of heresy, an accusation which did not tend to make Pole more lenient to the English Reformers in his power. This treatment of him by the Pope, to establish whose authority in England he had labored through long years of exile, may have contributed to hasten his end. Ague was the nominal complaint which carried him off. He died sixteen hours after Queen Mary in November, 1558, "when the reign of the Pope in England and the reign of terror closed together." The private character of Pole was blameless. He was a scholar and a wit. Nor was his natural disposition other than amiable and benevolent. "But in spite of the efforts of his apologists, he must be pronounced one of the most ruthless if most sincere antagonists of the English Reformation." "He had the arched eyebrow and the delicately-cut cheek and prominent eye of the beautiful Plantagenet face, a long brown curly beard flowed down upon his chest, which it almost covered."

**Political Divisions.** "Ireland is divided into the four provinces of Leinster, Munster, Ulster and Connaught. These are subdivided into thirty-two counties, besides the eight small exempt jurisdictions of Dublin, Cork, Kilkenny, Waterford, Carrickfergus, Drogheda and Galway, the first five of which are styled



counties of cities, the remaining three counties of towns. The counties are divided into 316 baronies, and again into 2,422 parishes. The smallest political divisions are called townlands and in some parts plowlands.''

**Portland**, Earl of, see Bentinck, William.

**Portland**, Duke of, see Bentinck, William Henry Cavendish.

**Powerscourt**, Viscount. See Wingfield, Sir Richard.

**Poynings**, Sir Edward (1459-1521), lord deputy of Ireland, was born in England. After a distinguished military career, in 1494 he was sent to Ireland by King Henry VII. as deputy for his son Henry (afterwards King Henry VIII.), then in his fourth year. His period of government is especially noted for passing, in 1494, the famous statute known as "Poynings' Act." In the latter year he assembled a parliament which passed numerous acts (repealed, after three centuries, in 1782) restricting Irish independence. It was enacted that none but Englishmen should be entrusted with the care of any royal castle in Ireland, and that a ditch should be thrown up to defend the Pale (or Anglo-Irish settlements) against the Irish on the borders. Other acts were passed in this parliament, the most momentous of which was Poynings' Act. It extended the English law to Ireland and subverted the independence of the Anglo-Irish Parliament by providing that no act of parliament should be valid unless sanctioned by the King and English privy council; and another which enacted that all laws passed in England previous to 1494 should be valid in Ireland. He was recalled in 1496 and died in 1521. See Chapter XXI.

**Pratt**, John Jeffreys (1759-1840), Marquis of Camden, the eldest son of Charles Pratt, first Earl of Camden, an English judge and statesman, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, England. Shortly after coming of age he was, at the general election of 1780, elected to Parliament as one of the members for Bath, and in the same year was appointed one of the tellers of the exchequer, which office he held for the long period of sixty years. He succeeded his father in the peerage in 1794, entered the House of Lords, and, in 1795, was sent to Ireland as lord lieutenant, in which post he remained until 1798. From 1789 to 1794 he was one of the lords of the treasury. He was secretary for the colonies, 1804 to 1805; president of the council, 1805 to 1806, and again from 1807 to 1812, being in the latter year advanced to the dignity of marquis. He was elected chancellor of the University of Cambridge in 1834 and died six years later.

**Provincial Conventions.** Great conventions or legislative assemblies similar to those at Tara were held in ancient times in all the other provinces. The states of Connaught assembled at Cruachan, near Elphin; the states of Ulster at Emania, or Armagh; the states of Leinster at Naas, in Kildare; and the states of Munster at Cashel. Conventions of the states or legislative assemblies were also held at the Hill of Uisneach (situated a few miles from Mullingar, in West Meath), which was

a celebrated seat of Druidism. These assemblies were convened in the month of May, and, after the abandonment of Tara, this was probably one of the chief places for legislative meetings.—C. and McD. See Tara, Conventions or General Assembly of.

**Prussia**, the largest and most important state of the German Empire, composed of fourteen provinces, embraces nearly the whole of northern Germany. Prussia is a constitutional monarchy (based on the charter of the constitution of 1850). The head of the state is the king—the crown being hereditary in the male line of the House of Hohenzollern, and joined to the German Imperial Crown. All the executive power is vested in the king. The legislative authority belongs to the Diet; but the laws passed by it do not take effect till promulgated by the king. The Diet consists of two chambers, that of the lords and that of the deputies. By the victorious war against France (1870-71) and by Bismarck's genius, the new German Empire was created under the leadership of Prussia. January 18, 1871, King William I. of Prussia was elected German emperor. Prussia has an area of 134,500 square miles, and a population (1900) of 34,472,509, so that the kingdom comprises nearly two-thirds of the entire German Empire, with over three-fifths of the inhabitants.

**Puritans**, a name first given, according to Fuller, in 1564, and according to Strype in 1569, to those clergymen of the Church of England who refused to conform to its liturgy, ceremonies, and discipline as arranged by Archbishop Parker and his coadjutors. Before the war between King Charles and Parliament broke out, a considerable number of the Puritans emigrated to this country, where they became the founders of the New England States, and practiced the form of religion to which they were attached.

**Pym, John** (1584-1643), parliamentary orator and statesman, was born in Somersetshire, England, in 1584. He was educated at Oxford and afterwards admitted to the bar. He became member of the House of Commons in the reign of King James I. and soon distinguished himself by his ability and zeal in resisting the arbitrary measures of the king. He was for a time imprisoned in the Tower of London on account of his resistance to the tyrannical policy of the court. In the next reign, that of Charles I., he acted with great vigor, and was one of the five members of Parliament who were demanded by the king to be delivered to him as traitors, the first step which led to civil war. He was a member of the Committee of Safety in 1642 and perhaps the ablest leader of the popular party when hostilities broke out between the king and Parliament. In 1643 he was appointed by his party lieutenant of the ordnance, but died the same year and was interred in Westminster Abbey.

**Quatrains**, The Psalter of. There is a complete copy of this work in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, England. It consists of



162 short Irish poems on sacred subjects. The whole collection has been published with glossary of words, but without translation by Dr. Whitley Stokes.—Dr. P. W. Joyce. See Notes to Chapter I.

**Queen's County**, inland county of Leinster province, bounded northwest and north by King's county, east by County Kildare, southeast by County Carlow, south by County Kilkenny and southwest by County Tipperary. Greatest length, east and west, 34 miles; greatest breadth, north and south, 30 miles. The county has an area of 424,723 acres (357 water), or 2.0 per cent. of the total area of Ireland, and a population of 57,417, of whom 50,599 are Catholics, 5,950 Episcopalians, 295 Presbyterians, and 419 Methodists. The county is served by the G. S. & W. R. The county is so called after Queen Mary (1553-1558), in whose honor Maryborough, the county town, is also named. Between the Slieve Bloom mountains on the northwest border and the Dysart and Slieve Loogh hills in the southeast district there extends a flat open tract of country, much of which is boggy and waste. There are many parts, however, particularly in the southeast, which are fertile. Agriculture is the chief employment; great numbers of fat and store cattle are reared. Mountain limestone is the chief substratum; old red sandstone occurs in the Slieve Bloom range. Anthracite coal is worked in the south; copper, manganese, fullers' earth, and marble are found. The principal rivers are the Nore and the Barrow, and there are two branches of the Grand canal in the northeast. Queen's County comprises the towns of Maryborough, Mountmellick, and Portarlinton (part of), and 41 parishes, and part of 12 others. For parliamentary purposes the county is divided into two divisions—Ossory and Leix—each returning one member. The parliamentary constituencies together contain 10,171 electors.

**Radcliffe or Ratcliffe**, Thomas (1526-1583), Earl of Sussex, son of Henry, second Earl of Sussex, a distinguished soldier and politician in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, "of ancient and honorable descent," was born about 1526, probably in England. He was ambassador to the court of Spain to negotiate the marriage between Queen Mary of England and King Philip II. of Spain. On his return he was made lord deputy of Ireland, chief justice of the forests north of Trent, a Knight of the Garter, and captain of the band of pensioners. In 1569, appointed president of the North, he was instrumental in putting down the great northern revolt. Under orders of Elizabeth he made repeated and destructive inroads into Scotland, devastating that country with merciless barbarity. In 1572 he became lord chamberlain, which office he held till his death in 1583. Sussex was one of the most cruel, most unscrupulous of Queen Elizabeth's most trusted councillors. See Chapter XXV.

**Raleigh or Ralegh**, Sir Walter (1552-1618), soldier, navigator, courtier, and author, was born in Devonshire, England, in 1552. He was educated at Oriel College, Oxford. His life was full of

romance and adventure. He fought for the Huguenots in France for five years and took part in several great battles. He served in the Netherlands, and in 1579 accompanied his half-brother, Sir Humphrey Gilbert, on a voyage to America. On his return he engaged in the Irish wars, was noted for his cruelty, and was joined in a commission for the government of Munster. His introduction at court, according to tradition, was by an act of gallantry or policy; Queen Elizabeth, walking out one day, stopped at a miry place, upon which Raleigh took off his cloak, and spread it on the ground, so that the queen might pass on clean and dry. In 1584 he obtained letters patent for discovering unknown countries, by virtue of which he took possession of that part of America which was afterwards called Virginia, in honor of "the Virgin Queen" Elizabeth. Soon after this he received the honor of knighthood, was elected to Parliament for Devonshire, made warden of the Stannaries, and also rewarded with several grants of land in England and Ireland. In 1588 he bore an active part in the destruction of the Spanish Armada; and the year following he accompanied the King of Portugal to his dominions. In 1592 he commanded an expedition against Panama. In 1595 he engaged in an enterprise for the conquest of Guiana, where he took the city of San Joseph. The year following he displayed great valor in the expedition against Cadiz; and he was also appointed to command in the armament sent out to intercept the Spanish plate fleet, which he would have captured had he not been thwarted by the Earl of Essex. The ruin of that nobleman was hastened by Raleigh, who little thought that he was thereby preparing the way for his own destruction. On the accession of King James I. he was deprived of his preferences, and brought to trial at Winchester for conspiring with Lord Cobham and others to place Arabella Stuart on the throne. Raleigh was condemned; but the sentence was respited, and he lay thirteen years in the Tower of London, where he wrote the "History of the World," published in 1614. Two years after this he was released and entrusted with a squadron destined against Guiana; but the enterprise failed after an attack on the town of St. Thome, where his eldest son was killed. When Raleigh landed in England he was arrested and sent to the Tower of London, whence he endeavored to make his escape, but was taken, and received sentence of death, which was carried out in Old Palace Yard, October 29, 1618. To Raleigh we are indebted for tobacco and the potato, which last he planted in Ireland on his return from America. The works of Sir Walter are numerous and on a variety of subjects. He wrote many poems and tracts. "The name of Sir Walter Raleigh is unquestionably one of the most renowned and attractive, and, in some respects, the most remarkable in English story."

**Ramillies**, Battle of (Seven Years' War), was fought May 23, 1706, between the British and Imperialists under the Duke of Marlborough and Prince Eugene, about 80,000 strong, and the French



in equal force, under Marshal Villeroy. The allies drove the French out of Ramillies, their resistance on the whole being unworthy of them, and in the end they were disastrously defeated with heavy loss, 5,000 being killed and wounded, while 6,000 prisoners and 50 guns were taken. The allies lost less than 3,000.

**Raphael**, or **Raffaello Sanzio** (1483-1520), the most illustrious painter of modern times, was born at Urbino, Italy, March 28, 1483. He was the only son of Giovanni Sanzio, a painter, who placed him, at the age of thirteen, under Peter Perugino. Three years afterwards, he went with Pinturicchio to Siena, to assist him in painting the history of Pope Pius II., for the cathedral there; but Raphael soon left that work to visit Florence, where he improved his style by studying the designs of da Vinci and Michael Angelo. His favorite artist, however, was Fra Bartolomeo, from whom he received instructions. In 1508 Raphael was invited to Rome by Pope Julius II., who employed him to paint the "School of Athens," in the Vatican. In performing this commission, he gave such satisfaction that the Pope ordered all the pictures already painted in the various rooms to be obliterated, and the walls prepared for the productions of Raphael alone, who, with difficulty, succeeded in saving from destruction a ceiling painted by his old master, Perugino. The first of these rooms is dedicated to the history of Constantine; the second exhibits four miracles; the third is filled with allegorical representations of Science; and the fourth is devoted to the histories of Pope Leo III. and IV. Raphael also enjoyed the favor of Pope Leo X., for whom he made a series of cartoons from the sacred history; seven of which came into the possession of Queen Victoria of England. To his other talents he added that of being an able architect; the principles of which science he studied under Bramante, who recommended him for his successor in conducting the great work of St. Peter's; the general plan of which, as it now stands, was designed by Raphael. He likewise constructed a number of magnificent buildings, particularly the Caffarelli palace at Rome. This great artist was, besides, ambitious of being a sculptor, and a statue of Jonah still exists in the church of St. Maria del Popolo, as a specimen of his extraordinary powers. His death, April 7, 1520, was occasioned by excessive bleeding, when his frame was already weakened by a violent fever.

**Rathangan**, small market town and parish, in county and six miles northwest of Kildare, on river Little Barrow and a branch of the Grand Canal. The parish has 11,531 acres, and a population of 1,428; the town has a population of 619. The Duke of Leinster is the proprietor of the town.

**Rathlin Island**, an island and insular parish, County Antrim, off Fair Head, five miles north of Ballycastle, has 3,398 acres and 368 inhabitants. The island is crescent or elbow-shaped, measuring about five miles between the extreme points (which are

towards the mainland) and one mile in width; greatest altitude 449 feet. Rathlin has a church founded by St. Columba, in the 6th century; was ravaged by the Danes in 790 and 973, and was the refuge of Robert Bruce in 1306. The remains of "Bruce's Castle" are situated on a lofty precipice. The inhabitants live chiefly by fishing.

**Rathmines and Rathgar**, urban district with railway station, Ranelagh and Rathmines (D. W. & W. R.), in county and one and one-half miles south of Dublin, has 1,714 acres and a population of 32,602.

**Red Branch Knights.** The Red Branch Knights were the chief military force of Ulster, principally residing about Emania, where stood the palace of the Kings of Ulster, near Armagh, and highly celebrated in the first century of our era under their champions, Cuchillin and Conall the Victorious.—C. and McD. See Chapter IV.

**Red Sea**, an inland sea between Africa and Asia (Arabia). Length, northwest to southwest, 1,450 miles; breadth varies from 16 to nearly 200 miles. The Jews and Phoenicians appear to have carried on an extensive trade upon this sea; and after the destruction of the Persian empire it resumed importance as the principal route of the traffic between Europe and the East, which distinction it retained until the discovery of the passage round the Cape of Good Hope; and latterly, since the opening of the Suez Canal, it has resumed its ancient importance as a traffic route.

**Rhine**, one of the largest European rivers, and the most important river of Germany. The stretch from Bingen, where the river cleaves its way through the Taunus range, up to Bonn, where it enters the lowlands, is the Rhine of romance and song, vineyards, castles, picturesque crags, and interesting legends claiming the attention at every turn of the winding waters. Numerous towns of historic and commercial importance stand on the banks of the Rhine or stud its valleys, for this has for ages been one of the principal routes between the south and the north of Europe. Its length is 810 miles, of which 550 miles (from Basel) are navigable.

**Richard I. (1157-1199)**, surnamed Cœur de Lion, commonly known as Richard the Lion-Hearted, King of England, third son of King Henry II. of England and Eleanor of Poitou, France, was born at Oxford. He allied himself with the French King Philip Augustus against his own father in 1188, but the latter dying the next year (1189) Richard succeeded to the throne, and immediately began his preparations for the third crusade. He reached Acre, with King Philip, in June, 1191, which had been besieged by the Crusaders for two years, and was still defended by the Sultan Saladin. Acre surrendered July 12, 1191, and after defeating Saladin in a great battle and concluding a truce for three years Richard sailed for England in October, 1192. While passing through Germany he was arrested and imprisoned by the



Emperor Henry VI. of Germany, an enemy of the captive, and was held until 1194, when he was released by paying a large ransom. On his arrival in England he frustrated an attempt by his brother John to usurp his authority. He was mortally wounded while besieging the Castle of Chaluz, France, in 1199. Richard embodied the ideals of the age of chivalry. His military talents were of a high order, and his extraordinary courage and prowess gained him the appellation "The Lion-Hearted." He was open, frank, generous, sincere and brave, and capable at times of great generosity and liberality. But it must be admitted that he was also rapacious and selfish, obstinate, passionate, revengeful, domineering, ambitious, haughty and cruel. The incidents of his life resemble the adventures of a knight-errant, rather than the actions of a great monarch. He was a ready and powerful speaker and was fond of literature, especially of poetry.

**Richard II.** (1367-1400), King of England, younger son of Edward the Black Prince (eldest son of King Edward III. of England), was born at Bordeaux, France. He succeeded his grandfather to the English throne in June, 1377. In April, 1399, he went to Ireland to avenge the death of the Earl of March, and in his absence the Duke of Hereford, whom he had banished in 1398, landed in England, raised a large army, and made himself master of the kingdom. Richard after his return from Ireland found himself unable to raise a sufficient force and many of his soldiers deserted him. He surrendered in August, 1399, and resigned the crown the following month. His rival was recognized as King Henry IV. Richard died in prison, probably by a violent death, in 1400. See Chapter XIV. He was influenced by favorites who oppressed the people; discontent, strife and tumult were prevalent throughout the realm during his short and troubled reign.

**Richard III.** (1452-1485), King of England, the last monarch of the Plantagenet dynasty, a younger son of Richard, third Duke of York, and a brother of King Edward IV., was born in Northamptonshire, England, in 1452. He was created Duke of Gloucester and appointed to the position of lord high admiral. He contrived to "remove" his brother George, Duke of Clarence, caused his nephews, Edward V. and Richard, Duke of York, to be put to death, and then procured his own nomination to the crown in 1483. He was defeated and slain at the battle of Bosworth Field in 1485, chiefly through the treachery of Lord Stanley, who joined his rival Henry, Earl of Richmond, to whom had descended the Lancastrian claim to the English crown. This decisive battle ended the long wars of the Roses. Richmond ascended the throne as King Henry VII. "From various circumstances it seems possible that Richard's personal appearance as well as his moral character may have been grossly misrepresented and caricatured."

**Richelieu**, Armand Jean Du Plessis (1585-1642), Duc de, a cardinal and statesman, was born of a noble family at Paris. He studied

at the Colleges of Navarre and Lisieux and chose the clerical profession. In 1607 he obtained the bishopric of Lucon. He was also appointed grand almoner, and in 1616 made secretary of state. When Marie de Medicis fell into disgrace Richelieu was banished to Avignon, where he wrote his "Method of Controversy." Being soon after recalled to court, he brought about a reconciliation between the king, Louis XIII., and the queen, for which he was rewarded with the dignity of cardinal and soon after appointed prime minister, in which situation he displayed extraordinary talents. He humbled the powerful nobility, made the monarchy absolute, restored the balance of power in Europe (which the ascendancy of the House of Austria had disturbed), subdued the French Calvinists, granted them religious toleration, reduced Savoy, humbled Spain, struck terror to Austria, and commanded the respect and admiration of all Europe. He maintained the independence of the civil power against the encroachments or assumptions of the Church. He even supported with a subsidy the Protestants of Germany and ordered a large body of French troops to coöperate with the "sober-fanatical" Swedes on the Rhine against the Catholics and Austrians. In 1635 he founded and endowed the French Academy, "the most splendid literary institution of Europe." During Richelieu's administration Alsace was annexed to France. "Richelieu was also a man of high and noble aims. His was one of the kingly natures that dominate an epoch, and stamp the intense significance of their own individuality deep in the annals of the world. He gave the final blow to the Feudal system, and was thus the true pioneer of the French Revolution and the greatest statesman of the old monarchy of France. He established the first important trading company in France. Grave errors, doubtless, not seldom pervaded his policy, and his conduct was often unprincipled, revengeful and despotic; he extended on every side the boundaries of France; and he founded, endowed and transmitted to succeeding ages one of the most illustrious of European institutions, the French Academy,—the projection of which would itself suffice to cover him with immortal honor. Let the errors and the crimes, then, be forgotten, and let the transcendent merits survive." In the midst of this splendor he died, December 4, 1642, and was buried at the Sorbonne, where Girardon constructed a magnificent mausoleum to his memory. Richelieu had some literary taste, and was a liberal patron of authors and artists. He wrote several works; and he had also the ambition to be thought a great dramatic poet. The authenticity of the "Political Testament," which passes under his name, is doubted by some writers. "Although Richelieu was a great and successful statesman, he is not a general favorite with the French like King Henry IV. or King Louis XIV."

Rinuccini, John Baptist (1592-1653), Archbishop of Fermo, Italy, who acted a prominent part in Ireland between 1645 and 1649, was born in Rome. In 1645 he was sent by Pope Innocent X. as



nuncio to the Confederate Catholics in arms in Ireland. The main object of his embassy was to secure the free exercise of the Catholic religion in Ireland. Leaving Rome in April, he spent some time in Paris, where he in vain sought an interview with Queen Henrietta, wife of King Charles I. of England. At Rochelle he bought the frigate *San Pietro*, freighted her with military stores, and embarked with his retinue. Having narrowly escaped capture by Parliamentary cruisers, he landed in Kenmare Bay, Ireland, October 22, 1645, and celebrated mass in a shepherd's hut. The Supreme Council sent troops to escort him to Kilkenny, which he entered in state on the 13th of November. He resided chiefly at Kilkenny, Limerick, and Galway. Some of his letters are dated from Duncannon, Waterford, Bunratty, and Maryborough. It was Rinuccini's policy throughout to oppose all propositions for peace not providing for the open recognition of the Catholic faith in Ireland, and the appointment of a Catholic viceroy. He was consequently in continual opposition to the Marquis of Ormond. He strenuously opposed the treaty of March 28, 1646, with the marquis. The nuncio received in Limerick Cathedral the captured standards sent by Owen Roe O'Neill after the decisive victory of Benburb in June of that year. In August he induced O'Neill to come to the aid of the Waterford assembly, met to protest against the second treaty with Ormond, ratified on the 29th of July. In September he entered Kilkenny, with O'Neill on the one hand and Preston on the other, imprisoned the old Confederate Council and called a new council, consisting of four bishops and eight laymen. He vainly endeavored to reconcile the bitter animosities between O'Neill and Preston, which showed themselves before and during the abortive attack on Dublin. At Rinuccini's instance, a general assembly met at Kilkenny, January 10, 1647, from which a supreme council of twenty-four was elected. Most of the members were considered to be inflexibly opposed to making any terms with the enemy; yet after many negotiations, in April, 1648, they gave their assent to a truce so distasteful to Rinuccini that he pronounced sentence of excommunication against all who should respect it, and against all districts in which it should be received or observed. His further efforts to carry on the war proved ineffectual, and in March, 1649, he sailed in the *San Pietro* for France. He died in December, 1653, and his remains were buried in the Cathedral of Fermo. A collection of the nuncio's documents and letters, entitled "*The Embassy in Ireland of G. B. Rinuccini, in 1645-49*," translated by Anne Hutton, and published at Dublin in 1873, is a valuable contribution to the history of the time. See Chapters XXXV., XXXVI. and XXXVII. "The verdict of history may condemn the nuncio for his impetuous self-will and his too-ready recourse to ecclesiastical censures; but of his zeal, his probity and his disinterestedness there can be," says McGee, "no second opinion."

**Rochelle**, fortified city and seaport of France, on the Atlantic, 296 miles by rail southwest of Paris. The fortifications are three and one-half miles round, with seven gates and three towers, the oldest dating from 1384, and the "lantern tower" having seven stories. The harbor is the chief one on that coast, with an outer basin still protected by the historic stone mole of Richelieu. Rochelle was formerly called Rupella ("little rock"); at the Reformation it was a center of Calvinism; it endured a six and a half months' siege against the Catholic army, losing 20,000 men, and afterwards another of eight months, before capitulating to Cardinal Richelieu (1628). Three thousand of its citizens were lost to it by the Edict of Nantes, and its commercial prosperity was finally ruined when France lost Canada.

**Rome**, capital of Italy, situated on the Tiber, about 17 miles from its mouth. Rome is surrounded by walls, in the main coincident with the ancient circuit built by the Emperor Aurelian in 271 and the succeeding years. Since 1870, and more especially since 1882, the municipality has very greatly improved the city by deepening and straightening the Tiber, which winds through the city nearly three miles within the walls, and is crossed by about a dozen bridges. In addition to being the civil capital of Italy, Rome was for ages the ecclesiastical center of the world, and is still the chief seat of the Catholic Church. There are some 350 churches within the city limits. Amongst these the first place must be accorded to St. Peter's, near the Vatican, begun on the north side of Nero's Circus, where so many Christian martyrs perished, in the reign of Constantine the Great (first half of the 4th century), but entirely reconstructed from designs by Bramante, Michael Angelo, and Maderna, between 1506 and 1626. Next after her churches, Rome's greatest architectural monuments are her palaces. The largest of these, and one of the largest palaces in the world, is the Vatican, which contains the residence of the Pope. According to tradition Rome was founded by Romulus in 753 B. C. In the year 510 B. C. the city, already covering the "seven hills," threw off the sway of the early kings and declared herself a republic. Then, having subdued the greater part of southern Italy, she measured herself against Carthage in a series of gigantic wars, in the course of which Rome herself was threatened by the great Punic general Hannibal (264-146 B. C.). Thenceforward her armies conquered region after region, until she became the mistress of a great part of the known world. But before this march of conquest was completed the city had passed through the throes of civil wars, arising out of the ambitions of her great commanders, and had taken unto herself an emperor in the person of Octavian (28 B. C.). Constantine (324-337) forcing Christianity upon the empire, transferred the seat of government to Byzantium. Valentinian I. divided his dominions (368) into the Eastern and the Western Empire. Rome was taken and plundered by Alaric the Goth in 410, and by Genseric the Vandal in 455. In 476 the



Empire of the West came to an end, and Rome lost all her privileges as capital. She was twice besieged (537 and 547) during the wars between the Ostrogoths and Belisarius, general of the Eastern Empire. In 554, when she was incorporated into the Eastern Empire, Rome had reached the lowest stages of impoverishment. But the Bishop of Rome began to restore to the city something of her former importance, which rapidly increased after Rome was given to the Popes by Pepin and Charlemagne, in the 8th century, and especially after the latter in 800 assumed the (iron) crown of the ancient Roman empire. For the greater portion of four centuries, during part of which time the Popes reigned at Avignon in France, Rome was more or less the scene of lawless anarchy; and it was only after the return of the papal court, in the 15th century, that Rome was able to resume her position as a city of world-wide importance and reputation. She was, however, sacked once again by the Imperialists under the Constable de Bourbon in 1527. From 1809 till 1814 Rome was capital of the Department of Rome in the French Empire under Napoleon I., and at the latter date was given back to the Pontiff. The city was garrisoned by French troops from 1849 to 1870, after which she was occupied by Italian troops, and since that time has been the capital of the kingdom of Italy. Population (1901) 440,254.

**Roscommon**, inland county of Connaught province, bounded north-east by County Leitrim, east by Counties Leitrim, Longford, and West Meath, southeast by King's County, southwest by County Galway, and northwest by Counties Mayo and Sligo. Greatest length, north and south, 59 miles; greatest breadth, east and west, 35 miles. The county has an area of 629,633 acres (26,321 water), or 2.9 per cent of the total area of Ireland, and a population of 101,791, of whom 99,085 are Catholics, 2,273 Episcopalians, 250 Presbyterians, and 100 Methodists. The county is served by the M. G. W. R. and partly by the G. S. & W. R. The surface is diversified by hills (especially in the north), some fertile plains, bogs, and loughs. The river Shannon flows along the whole extent of the east boundary, and the Suck divides a great part of the county on the west from County Galway. The largest loughs are Allen, Bodergh, and Ree, on the line of the Shannon, and Key, Gara, and Glinn, in the northwest. Sheep and cattle are reared in great numbers on the extensive grazing lands known as the "Plain of Boyle." Carboniferous limestone is the prevailing rock; old red sandstone occurs near Boyle in the north, and at Slievebawn on the east border. Iron ore and coal are found in the extreme north and marble is obtained in the south between Lough Ree and the river Suck. The county comprises 67 parishes, and part of eight others, and the towns of Boyle and Roscommon. For parliamentary purposes the county is divided into two divisions—North and South—each returning one member. These constituencies together contain 18,013 electors.

**Roscommon**, market and county town and parish, with railway station (M. G. W. R.), County Roscommon, 18 miles northwest of Athlone and 96 miles from Dublin. The parish has 9,819 acres, and a population of 3,192. The name of the town signifies Coman's Wood, and is derived from St. Coman, an Irish saint, who founded a monastery in 746 for Canons Regular. Roscommon has also remains of a castle; the quadrangle of the castle measures 223 feet by 173 feet; it has five towers. The trade in cattle for Dublin and English markets is important.

**Ross**, parish, County Cork, on Ross Bay, has 13,350 acres, and a population of 3,064; contains Ross Carbery.

**Ross**, parish, Counties Galway and Mayo, between Loughs Corrib and Mask, eleven miles northwest of Oughterard, has 53,364 acres, and a population of 3,708.

**Ross**, town, County Wexford, see New Ross.

**Rouen**, an ancient city of France on the right bank of the Seine, 70 miles northwest of Paris. Chief edifices, the Cathedral of St. Ouen (one of the most elaborate Gothic edifices in the world), the Palace of Justice, Archbishop's Palace, and the Museum. Rouen became the capital of the Normans in the beginning of the 10th century, and continued thenceforward to be the capital of Normandy. Here Prince Arthur was murdered by John of England; Philip Augustus seized it in 1204. It was English again from 1418 to 1449, and during this period Joan of Arc was burned in its principal square (1431). Here was born the Chevalier de la Salle, the founder of the French colony of Louisiana. Population (1891) 112,100; including suburbs, 158,100.

**Round Towers** still exist in almost all the counties of Ireland. In ancient Ulster alone there are accounts of twenty-three Round Towers, including those now remaining perfect and imperfect, and others which have fallen or been thrown down; and no doubt, in remote times, there were many more, of which there are now no records; many of those Round Towers now remaining from barbarous neglect are falling into dilapidation and ruin, though if repaired they would stand for a thousand years to come. There are to be found throughout all the counties of Ireland ruins and remains of numerous abbeys, churches and castles. In County Louth the venerable ruins of the old abbeys of Drogheda, and of the great Cistercian abbey of Mellifont, together with the splendid stone crosses at Monasterboyce, near Drogheda, the largest found in Ireland, and superior to those even found at Clonmacnois, present extremely interesting memorials of former ages; but the ancient abbeys and churches so celebrated in former times at Armagh, Newry, Clogher and numerous other places have fallen into utter decay, under the hand of time, or the more destructive fury of fanaticism and war. In various parts of Ireland have been found, at different times, a vast number of antiquities buried in bogs, in the ramparts of ancient fortresses, in lakes, etc., such as spears, hatchets



and arrow heads of stone, granite, basalt and flint; spears, swords and battle axes of bronze and iron; brazen war trumpets and various musical instruments; large pots and other culinary utensils of bronze or brass; stone hand mills called querns; meathers, or large drinking vessels, made of yew; goblets and various ornaments of gold and silver; torques, or golden collars worn by kings and chiefs, gold chains, large rings, balls, bracelets, crescents and gorgets of gold, belonging to remote ages, and showing an early acquaintance with arts and civilization. —C. and McD.

**Rupert**, Prince (1609-1682), sometimes called Robert of Bavaria, Count Palatine of Rhine and Duke of Bavaria, afterwards Duke of Cumberland and Earl of Holderness, third son of Elizabeth (daughter of King James I. of England and Queen of Bohemia) and Frederic V., Elector Palatine, was born at Prague, in Bohemia. He was educated for the military service. Having previously served against the Imperialists in the Thirty Years' War in Germany, he entered the Royalist army in England during the civil war and distinguished himself by his energy and bravery at Worcester and other engagements. He became general of the royal forces, while his elder brother became a pensioner to the parliament. Prince Rupert adhered himself steadfastly to his uncle, King Charles I., and defeated the Parliamentarians in several engagements, for which Charles gave him the command of a regiment of cavalry and honored him with the Garter and made him a peer. In 1648 he obtained command of the fleet and assisted the Marquis of Ormond on the coast of Ireland; and next year he was blockaded in Kinsale harbor, Munster, by the Parliamentary squadron, commanded by Admiral Blake. He managed to force his way out and escape to Portugal. Rupert subsisted for some time by piracy in the West Indies. After the Restoration he served with eminent success as admiral in the Dutch war, on the conclusion of which he led a retired life, occupied wholly in scientific pursuits. He invented many improvements in military affairs, and also excelled in mezzotinto engravings. He died in London, England, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

**Russell**, Sir William (1558?-1613), first Baron Russell of Thornhaugh, born probably in England, son of Francis Russell, second Earl of Bedford, commanded a company in Ireland in 1581, and was knighted the same year. The Russells claim descent from the Rozels of Normandy, France. He was lord-deputy of Ireland from 1594 until 1597. Russell relieved Enniskillen, which was besieged by the Irish leaders, Sir Hugh Maguire and Hugh Roe O'Donnell, and engaged, in coöperation with General Sir John Norris, in extending operations against Hugh O'Neill (Earl of Tyrone) and other Irish chieftains. In 1597 Russell surprised and defeated Feagh MacHugh O'Byrne, called "the firebrand of the mountains." He returned to England in the same year and died at Northall. He was created Lord Russell of Thorn-

haugh by King James I. of England. His son succeeded to the family titles and estates as fourth Earl of Bedford and was a popular leader at the opening of the contest between Charles I. and his Parliament. See Chapters XXVIII. and XXIX.

**Ruvigny or De Ruvigny**, Henry (1647-1720), was born in France in 1647. His father (Henri de Massue, Marquis de Ruvigny), was a French Huguenot general and able diplomat. Proscribed as a Protestant, the subject of this sketch retired to England about 1685, and was made Earl of Galway for his services at the battle of the Boyne (1690) by King William III. of England. In the War of the Spanish Succession he commanded the English and allies who captured Madrid in 1706. Having been appointed general-in-chief he fought against the French at the battle of Alamanza (1707), in Spain, where he was wounded and defeated with great loss. He was again defeated at Gudina in 1709 and soon after recalled from the command for his ill success. In 1715 he was lord justice of Ireland, and died five years later.

**St. Leger**, Sir Anthony (1496?-1559), lord-deputy, was first sent to Ireland by King Henry VIII. of England, in 1537, as one of the commissioners for settling the waste lands on the borders of the English Pale. He was appointed lord-deputy of Ireland in 1540, and filled the office till 1546. He received the submission of the Earl of Desmond and other chiefs, and presided at the parliament in which Henry VIII. was declared King of Ireland. As his portion of the spoil consequent on the suppression of the monasteries, he was granted Grany, in County Carlow, and other ecclesiastical lands. In the reign of King Edward VI., for successful expeditions against the O'Connors and O'Moores, he was granted estates in England. He died in Kent, England, in 1559. His grandson, Sir Warham St. Leger, received large grants of land in Munster, Ireland, during the reign of Queen Elizabeth. See Chapters XXIII. and XXIV.

**St. Leger**, Sir Warham (died in 1600), soldier, was born probably in England. He began service in Ireland, according to his own statement, about 1574, and was employed in the defense and government of Leix and Offaly. In August, 1584, Maryborough and Queen's County were committed to his charge. In January, 1589, he visited England to cure a wound which made him lame. While there Queen Elizabeth directed that he should be sworn of the Irish privy council. In 1597 he was sent on a mission to the Earl of Tyrone (Hugh O'Neill), was knighted and made governor of Leix. In September, 1599, he was one of the two to whom the government of Munster was entrusted pending the appointment of a president. February 18, 1600, he encountered Hugh Maguire, and a hand-to-hand engagement took place between the commanders which proved fatal to both. He was the grandson of Sir Anthony St. Leger and father of Sir William St. Leger (died in 1642), president of Munster. St. Leger must be distinguished from his uncle, Sir Warham St. Leger (1525-1597), provost-marshal of Munster, 1579-89.



**St. Moling**, *The Book of*. This is an illuminated gospel MS. in Trinity College, Dublin, written in the seventh or eighth century.—Dr. P. W. Joyce. See Notes to Chapter I.

**St. Omer**, a fortified town of France, defended by Fort Notre Dame, Department Pas-de-Calais. Since the 13th century St. Omer has had important manufactures of cloth. In the 7th century St. Omer was a village called “Sithiu,” in which St. Omer founded three monasteries, one of which was made the cathedral (12th to 15th century), containing works of art of the middle Ages and Renaissance. St. Omer was taken by Louis XIV. in 1677. Population 21,700.

**St. Patrick**. Though the gospel had been preached in Ireland at a more early period, the general conversion of the natives had been reserved for the zeal of St. Patrick. This celebrated missionary was born on the farm of Enon, near Bonaven, in the district of Tabernia; that is, near Boulogne, France. This I think is clearly proved by Dr. Lanagan, from the Confession of St. Patrick. He commenced his labors in the year 432, and after a life of indefatigable exertion, died at an advanced age in 473. His disciples appear to have inherited the spirit of their teacher. Churches and monasteries were successively founded; and every species of learning known at that time was assiduously cultivated. It was the peculiar happiness of these ecclesiastics to escape the visits of the barbarians, who in the fifth and sixth centuries depopulated and dismembered the western empire. When science was almost extinguished on the continent, it still emitted a faint light from the remote shores of Erin; strangers from Britain, Gaul and Germany resorted to the Irish schools; and Irish missionaries established monasteries and imparted instruction on the banks of the Danube and amid the snows of the Apennines.—John Lingard, D. D. See Chapter VI.

**St. Ruth** (died in 1691), a French general and “persecutor of the Huguenots, noted for his cruelty.” He was sent by King Louis XIV. of France to command the army in Ireland which fought for King James II. He had previously led some regiments of the Irish brigade at Savoy, France. Irritated at the capture of Athlone, Ireland, in 1791, he determined, soon after, to give battle at Aughrim to the British under De Ginkell in opposition to the advice of his Irish officers. The battle was stubborn and prolonged, but the critical moment of the decisive struggle, when victory seemed assured, St. Ruth’s head was shot off by a cannon ball, and “Aughrim was lost and won.” See Chapters XLVI. and XLVII.

**Sacred Isle or Insula Sanctorum**. Ireland before the introduction of Christianity was called by various Latin writers *Insula Sacra* or Sacred Island, probably from its being a celebrated or principal seat of Druidism; and this name by some is considered to have the same meaning as *Ierne*—the usual Greek term for Ireland in pagan times. Ireland was named *Insula Sanctorum*

or Sacred Isle in the early Christian ages on account of its great sanctity, etc.—C. and McD. See Ireland, Ancient Names of. See Chapter VI.

**Saintfield**, market town and parish, with railway station (B. & C. D. R.), County Down, 11 miles by road and 15 by rail southeast of Belfast. The parish has 13,333 acres, and a population of 3,073; the town has a population of 554. Linen is manufactured here. Was the scene of a skirmish in 1798. Saintfield House is one mile north of the town.

**Saratoga**, Decisive Battle of (American Revolutionary War), was fought at Saratoga, N. Y., October 7, 1777, between the British, 6,000 strong, under General Burgoyne, and the Americans, under General Gates. The Americans occupied a strongly entrenched position, which was attacked by Burgoyne. After a severe encounter, the attack was repulsed at all points, and the British driven back upon their camp at Saratoga, with heavy loss, including General Fraser, mortally wounded. The Americans followed up their success by an assault upon the British camp, in which they succeeded in effecting a lodgment, and on the following day, Burgoyne withdrew, and took up a fresh position on the heights near the Hudson. On October 15, Burgoyne, surrounded by the Americans, and finding that no aid could reach him, surrendered with about 5,500 men, his total losses during the campaign having amounted to nearly 5,000. The result of this great victory (probably the most important and decisive battle of the Revolutionary war) induced King Louis of France to throw the weight of his power on the side of America and England was finally compelled to surrender her western colonies.

**Sarcans**, a name variously employed by mediæval writers to designate the Mohammedans of Syria and Palestine, the Arabs generally, or the Arab-Berber races of northern Africa, who conquered Spain and Sicily, and invaded France. At a later date it was employed as a synonym for all infidel nations, against which crusades were preached.

**Saul**, parish, County Down, on Lough Strangford, three miles northeast of Downpatrick, contains 4,260 acres, and a population of 655.

**Savoy**, territory of Europe, on the west or French side of the Alps, south of the Lake of Geneva, forming, since 1860, the two French Departments of Savoie and Haute-Savoie. In the Roman era Savoy formed part of the vast territory of the Allobroges; the greater part of the country was ceded to Burgundy in 470. At the beginning of the 12th century the local Counts of Maurienne became Counts of Savoy, and gradually increased their power until they had built up a powerful state. Soon after the middle of the 16th century the sovereigns of Savoy transferred their seat of government to Turin. At the French revolution Savoy was declared to be the French Department of Mont Blanc, but the Congress of Vienna (1815) restored it to Sardinia. In 1860



Victor Emmanuel, then King of Italy, ceded Savoy, the cradle of his dynasty, to France in recompense for the assistance afforded by Napoleon III. to the Italians in recovering Lombardy from the Austrians.

**Saxe, Maurice** (1696-1750), Count de Saxe, soldier, was born at Dresden, Germany, being the natural son of Frederick Augustus II., Elector of Saxony and King of Poland, by the Countess von Königsmarck. He entered the army at the age of twelve and distinguished himself in several battles against the Swedes and French. He bore a part in the decisive battle of Malplaquet, and in 1711 accompanied the King of Poland to Stralsund. He distinguished himself in the war with Sweden, and in 1717 served against the Turks. In 1720 he entered the French service, and was for a time the favorite of the Duchess of Courland, who became Empress of Russia in 1730. In 1741 he took Prague, in Bohemia, by assault; in 1744 he was appointed a marshal of France, and the next year he gained against the British and Germans the decisive battle of Fontenoy. This was followed by the capture of Brussels and the battle of Raucoux, for which King Louis XV. of France made him marshal-general of his camps and armies. In 1747 Saxe won the victory of Laufeld over the allies, and in 1748 he took Maestricht. Marshal Saxe was loaded with honors by the French king, but he lived only about two years to enjoy the rewards of his valor and skill. The war was concluded the same year by the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle. He had married the Countess of Loben in 1712, but he was divorced from her a few years later. Saxe wrote a work on military affairs entitled "My Reveries." His daughter, Madame Dupin, was the grandmother of George Sand, the famous French authoress. This able soldier was a man of large stature and remarkable personal strength.

**Saxons**, see Anglo-Saxons.

**Scandinavia**, a geographical, or rather an ethnographical term, comprehending in the wide sense Sweden, Norway, Denmark and Iceland. In the narrower sense it is confined to the peninsula of Norway and Sweden. See Danes and also Norway.

**Scattery**, Isle of, County Clare in River Shannon, two miles southwest of Kilrush. It contains 186 acres and 96 inhabitants. Here St. Senan, who died in 544, founded a monastery, and the island contains the ruins of six churches, a round tower and a holy well. On the south point of the island is a fine light, 50 feet above high water, and seen 10 miles.

**Schomberg**, Duke of, see Hermann, Frederick Armand.

**Schulenburg**, Countess Ehrengard Melusina Von Der (1667-1743), Duchess of Kendal, was born in Saxony, Germany. She had formed a liaison with King George I. of England. In June, 1716, after having been naturalized, she was created Baroness of Dundalk, Countess and Marchioness of Dungannon, and Duchess of Munster in the peerage of Ireland. In March, 1719, she became Baroness of Glastonbury, Countess of Feversham, and

Duchess of Kendal. Among other privileges granted her was the monopoly of coining halfpence for Ireland, which she sold to William Wood, an English iron merchant. She seems to have possessed neither striking beauty nor superior intellect.

**Scotia**, or the Land of the Scots. Ireland is called Scotia by various Roman and other Latin writers. It got the name Scotia from the Milesian colony who came from Spain, and were called by the Irish *Clanna Scuit*, or *Scuit*, a name which was Latinized *Scoti* or *Scotti*, and Anglicised *Scots*, and hence the country was called *Scotia*. Ireland is first mentioned by the name of *Scotia* and its inhabitants as *Scoti*, in the third century by Latin writers; and from the third to the twelfth century, the country and its people are mentioned under those names by various writers. Giraldus Cambrensis in the twelfth century also calls Ireland *Scotia*, and says that North Britain likewise got the name of *Scotia* because the people were originally descended from the Irish. It has been fully demonstrated by Ussher and other learned men that the name *Scotia* was exclusively applied to Ireland until the eleventh century, when modern Scotland first got the name of *Scotia*, its ancient name, given to it by the Irish and the natives, being *Alba* or *Albain*—Anglicised *Albany*. Scotland was called *Caledonia* by the Romans, and North Britain by various writers. Many Scotch writers confounding ancient *Scotia* or Ireland with modern *Scotia* or Scotland, have consequently claimed as natives of Scotland many illustrious Irish saints, missionaries, and scholars, eminent throughout the continent of Europe, and mentioned as *Scoti*, or natives of *Scotia*, from the 5th to the 12th century. From the 12th to the 16th century, various Latin writers, to distinguish the two countries, mention Ireland as *Scotia Vetus*, or *Old Scotia*, and *Scotia Major*, or the *Greater Scotia*; and Scotland as *Scotia Minor*, or the *Lesser Scotia*; and the Irish were called *Scoto-Ierni* and *Scoto-Hiberni*, or *Hibernian Scots*, and the people of Scotland, *Scoti-Albani*, or *Albanian Scots*.—C. & McD.

**Scotland**, the northern portion of Great Britain, formerly an independent kingdom, since 1603 under the same crown as the other parts of the British Isles, divided into 32 counties. Scotland is broadly divisible into three great regions, the Southern Uplands, the Middle Lowlands, and the Highlands. At the period of the Roman invasion the northern part of Britain was divided among three peoples: the *Brythons* (*Britons*) mainly in the southeast; the *Gaels* in the southwest, both Celtic, and the *Picts*, as the aboriginal inhabitants were called, a non-Aryan race, but speaking a Celtic dialect who occupied the northern part of the country. The Roman dominion was extended, though not steadily maintained, over the southern part as far as the Forth and Clyde. During the 4th century the *Scots*, a Celtic tribe from the north of Ireland, began to make descents on the southwest coast, and in the beginning of the 6th century founded



a colony in Argyllshire, from which grew the kingdom of Dalriada, so named after the district whence they had migrated. About the 4th century also, Saxons and Angles formed settlements on the east coast. These were extended after the departure of the Romans, and in 547 A. D. were united by Ida into the kingdom of Bernicia—later included in that of Northumbria. The language of the settlers, which eventually spread over the whole Lowland region, supplanting the earlier Celtic, was one with that of northern England, and continued to be so in the 14th century. It was not till the 15th century that this dialect was called Scotch, that name having previously signified the Gaelic of the northern parts. At the beginning of the 7th century the country was divided into four kingdoms: the Picts, holding the greater part of the country north of the Forth; the Scots in Dalriada; the Britons in the southwest (Strathclyde); and the Angles of Bernicia in the east. In the 7th century, Oswy, King of Northumbria, conquered Strathclyde and Dalriada, but the latter passed in the following century under Pictish rule. In 842 Kenneth MacAlpin became King of Dalriada, and two years later conquered the Pictish country between the Spey and the Forth, afterwards known as the kingdom of Alban, thus laying the foundation of modern Scotland. Moravia, or Moray, northwest of the Spey, and the west coast were independent, while the Scandinavians got possession of the Orkney and Shetland islands, the Hebrides, and part of the northern mainland. In 945 Strathclyde was ceded to the Alban kingdom by Edmund, King of Wessex, and early in the 11th century the Northumbrian district between the Forth and the Tweed was added to Scotia, as the kingdom was now called. In 1056 Malcolm Canmore ascended the throne. Hitherto the Celtic race had been dominant, but Malcolm represented in his own person Saxon as well as Scot. Saxon influences were further strengthened by his marriage with Margaret, sister of Edgar Atheling, and by the many Saxons who sought refuge there after the Norman conquest. David I. (1124) extended his authority over Moray, and did much to consolidate the kingdom. He introduced Norman feudal institutions, and founded many royal burghs. Caithness was annexed by William the Lion in 1196, and in 1266 the defeat of the Norwegians in the battle of Largs increased the kingdom. The only territories still outstanding were the Orkney and Shetland islands; these were acquired in 1469 by the marriage of James III. with the daughter of Christian I. of Denmark. Scotland has an area of 30,405 square miles, and a population (1909) of 4,877,648.

**Scots**, who were chiefly Celts of Irish descent, came [to Ireland] in great numbers from the 10th to the 16th century, and settled in Ulster, mostly in Antrim, Down, and Derry; but on the plantation of Ulster with British colonists in the 17th century the new settlers in that province were chiefly Scots, who were a mixture of Celts and Saxons, thus the seven first colonists were a mixture

of Celts, Scythians, and Phenicians; but the four last were mostly Teutons, though mixed with Celts; and a compound of all these races in which the Celtic blood is predominant, forms the present population of Ireland.—C. & McD. See Scotland, and also Celts. See Chapter V.

**Seymour**, Jane (1509?-1537), third queen of King Henry VIII. of England, born probably in England, was lady-in-waiting to Catherine of Arragon and Anne Boleyn. Privately married to King Henry, May 30, 1536, she died soon after the birth of her son, who became King Edward VI.

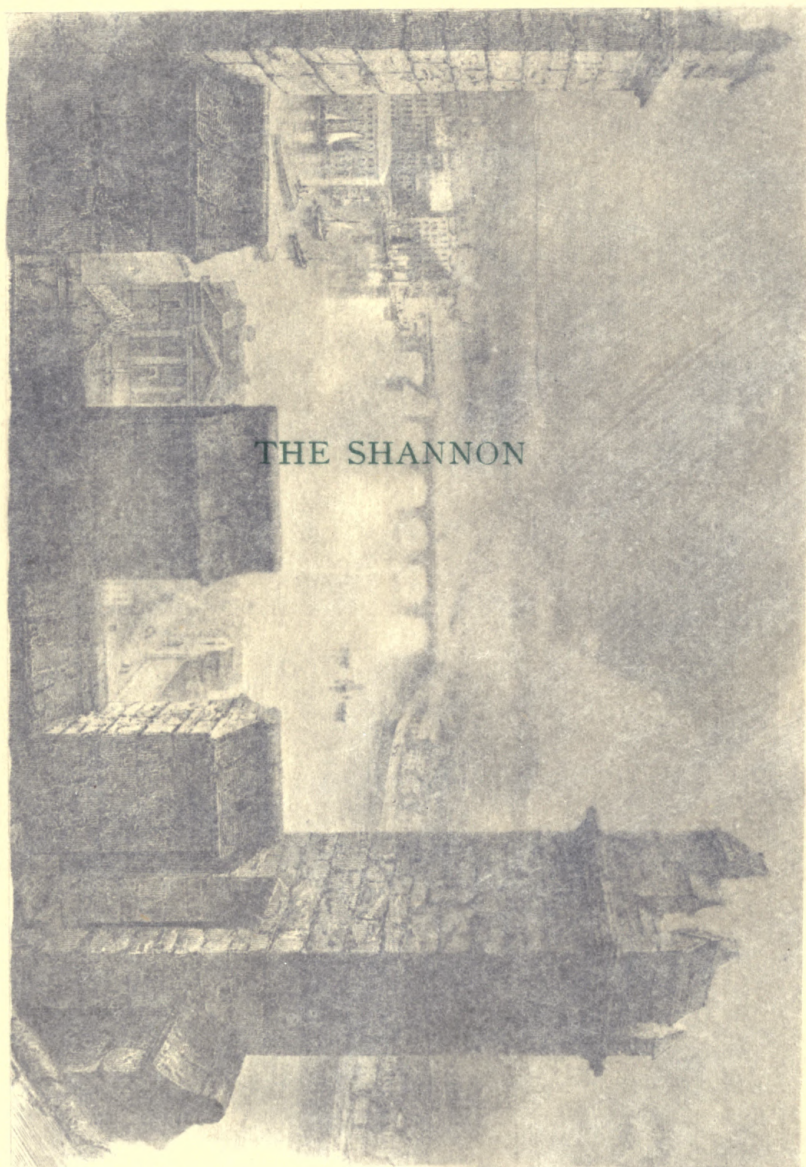
**Shannon**, the largest river in Ireland, rises under Cuilcagh mountain, County Cavan, 258 feet above sea-level, and flows southwest to the Atlantic ocean at Loop Head, separating Connaught from Leinster and Munster; length 224 miles; the basin contains 6,060 square miles. The largest loughs or expansions on its course are Allen, Bodergh, Bofin, Ree, and Derg. Its principal branches are Boyle Water, the Suck, and the Fergus on the right bank; and the Camlin, Inny, Little Brosna, Nenagh, Mulkear, Maigue, and the Deel on the left bank. It is connected with the Royal Canal at Richmond Harbor (County Longford), and with the Grand Canal at Shannon Harbor (King's County). The estuary of the Shannon extends from Limerick to Loop Head, a distance of 70 miles, and is navigable for vessels of upwards of 1,000 tons; and the main river is navigable for small craft throughout nearly the whole length of its course. Small trading steamers ply between Limerick and Athlone.

**Shrewsbury**, Earl of, see Talbot, John.

**Sicily**, an island in the Mediterranean Sea, is separated on the northeast from Naples by the Strait of Messina. Length, east to west, 185 miles; breadth, 120 miles. The chief mountain is the volcano of Mount Etna, near the east coast, 10,840 feet above the sea. Sicily was in ancient times, the seat of many flourishing Greek colonies, of which Syracuse and Agrigentum were the most famous, and boasts of some of the most magnificent remains of ancient art in the world. It fell successively under the Carthaginians, Romans, Goths, Greek emperors, Saracens, Normans, French, Swabians, Austrians, and Spaniards. It was annexed to Naples in 1736. In 1847-49 unsuccessful attempts were made to shake off the Neapolitan government. Messina was bombarded and taken by the Neapolitan troops in September, 1848, and Catania in April, 1849. The Sicilians again rose in insurrection in 1860, and, with Garibaldi at their head, defeated the Neapolitans at Calatafimi, Palermo, and Milazzo. He then, at Naples, annexed the Two Sicilies to the new kingdom of Italy under Victor Emmanuel.

**Sidney**, Sir Henry (died in 1586), born probably in England, lord deputy of Ireland, was knighted and sent ambassador to France by King Edward VI. of England and was lord justice of Ireland, 1557-58. Early in the reign of Queen Elizabeth he again filled the latter post for a few months; was afterwards lord president





THE SHANNON

of Celts, Scythians, and Phœnicians; but the four last were mostly Teutons, though mixed with Celts; and a compound of all these races, in which the Celtic blood is predominant, forms the present population of Ireland.—C. & McD. See Scotland, and also Celts.

See *Walter R.*

*Elizabeth*, *Queen* (1533-1568). Third queen of King Henry VIII. of England, born probably in England, was lady-in-waiting to Catharine of Aragon and Anne Boleyn. Privately married to King Henry VIII. in 1540, she died soon after the birth of her son, Edward VI. (1547).

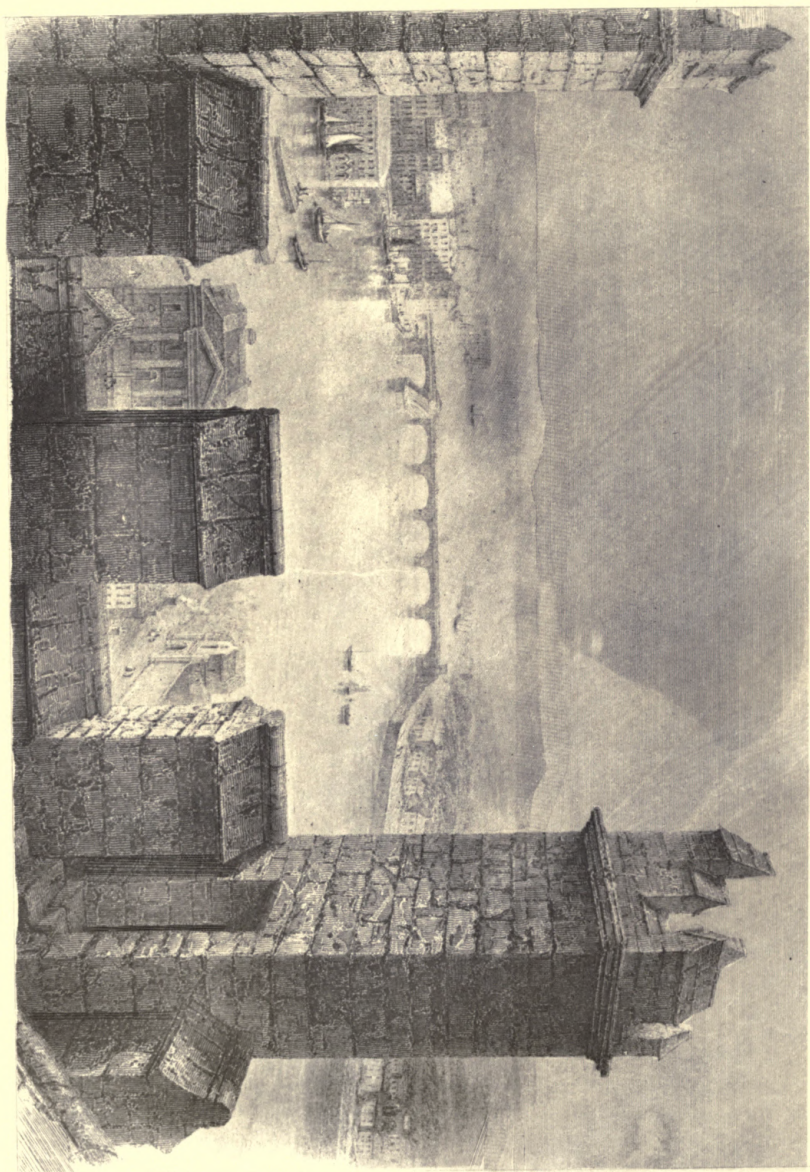
*Shannon*, the longest river in Ireland, rises under Cuilcagh mountain, County Cavan, 338 feet above sea level, and flows south-west to the Atlantic ocean at Loop Head, separating Connaught from Leinster and Munster; length 224 miles; the basin contains 4,000 square miles. The largest loughs or expansions on its course are Allen, Boderg, Bofin, Ree, and Derg. Its principal branches are Boyle Water, the Suck, and the Fergus on the right bank; and the Camlin, Inny, Little Brosna, Nenagh, Mulkear, Mague, and the Deel on the left bank. It is connected with the Royal Canal at Richmond Harbor (County Longford), and with the Grand Canal at Dublin (County Dublin). The estuary of the Shannon extends from Limerick to Loop Head, a distance of 70 miles, and is navigable for vessels of upwards of 1,000 tons; and the main river is navigable for small craft throughout nearly the whole length of its course. Small trading commerce exists between Limerick and Athlone.

*Shakespeare*, *Baron* of, see Talbot, John.

*Sicily*, an island in the Mediterranean Sea, is separated on the north from Europe by the Strait of Messina. Length, east to west, 130 miles; breadth, 120 miles. The chief mountain is the volcano of Mount Etna, near the east coast, 10,840 feet above the sea. Sicily was in ancient times, the seat of many flourishing Greek colonies, of which Syracuse and Agrigentum were the most famous, and boasts of some of the most magnificent remains of ancient art in the world. It fell successively under the Carthaginians, Romans, Goths, Greek emperors, Saracens, Normans, French, Swabians, Austrians, and Spaniards. It was annexed to Naples in 1736. In 1847-49 unsuccessful attempts were made to shake off the Neapolitan government. Messina was bombarded and taken by the Neapolitan troops in September, 1848, and Catania in April, 1849. The Sicilians again rose in insurrection in 1860, and, with Garibaldi at their head, defeated the Neapolitans at Calatafimi, Palermo, and Milazzo. He then, at Naples, annexed the Two Sicilies to the new kingdom of Italy under Victor Emmanuel.

*Sidney*, *Sir Henry* (died in 1586), born probably in England, lord deputy of Ireland, was knighted and sent ambassador to France by King Edward VI. of England and was lord justice of Ireland, 1557-58. Early in the reign of Queen Elizabeth he again filled the latter post for a few months; was afterwards lord president









of Wales, and was sent on a confidential mission to France. In 1566 he returned to Ireland as lord deputy. He made immediate preparations against the Irish Chieftain, Shane O'Neill, in which, by the powerful aid of the O'Donnells, Shane's forces were defeated in May, 1567. Shane's ruin was completed by the Scots of Antrim in the following June, when he was assassinated. In August, 1569, war broke out in Desmond, and Sidney, reinforced from England, hurried to the scene of action. He marched west, burning villages, blowing up castles, killing the garrisons, and putting every man to death whom he caught in arms, and garrisoning many strongholds. In 1571 he was recalled at his own request; but four years afterwards again accepted the government of Ireland. The reestablishment of the presidencies was one of Sidney's chief administrative acts during his second tenure of power. In 1578 it was apparent that at heart the Irish chieftains and people were more bitterly opposed than ever to the acceptance of the Reformed religion and English habits and laws, and Sidney, perhaps unable to encounter the expense involved by tenure of office under Elizabeth, made haste out of the country before the storm burst. He died in 1586. The well-known Sir Philip Sidney was his son. See Chapters XXV. and XXVI.

**Simnel**, Lambert (1472-1487), an English impostor, born at Oxford, England, about 1472, was the son of a joiner or baker. In 1486 he pretended to be Edward Plantagenet, Earl of Warwick, a nephew of King Richard III., and was supported by many partisans of the House of York. The army of Simnel was defeated by the royal army at Stoke in 1487. Simnel was taken prisoner, but his life was spared. See Chapter XXI.

**Skeffington**, Sir William (died in 1535), born probably in England, called "The Gunner," was appointed lord-deputy of Ireland, 1529-32, and 1534-35, being recalled from Ireland by the influence of Gerald FitzGerald, ninth Earl of Kildare, in 1532, but again appointed after the latter's fall in 1534. During the revolt of "Silken Thomas," Skeffington raised the siege of Drogheda, and reduced Maynooth by the aid of his heavy artillery. In 1535 he concluded a treaty with the Irish chieftain Con O'Neill, and died in Dublin. He was knighted by King Henry VII. of England. The Massareene family are his descendants. See Chapter XXII.

**Skreen Hill**, in County Meath, about seven miles southeast of Navan, has an altitude of 507 feet.

**Slane**, parish and village, County Meath, on river Boyne, two miles northeast of Beauparc railway station, and eight miles west of Drogheda. The parish has an area of 5,974 acres, and a population of 955; the village has a population of 297. Slane has remains of an abbey and of the hermitage of St. Eire, who founded the see of Slane at the beginning of the 6th century. Slane Castle, one mile west of the village, is the seat of the Marquis of Conyngham.

**Slane**, hamlet, County of Antrim, five miles west of Glenarm.

**Slaney**, river in Leinster province, rises in Lugnaquilla and Table mountains, County Wicklow, and flows southwest and south through Counties Wicklow, Carlow, and Wexford to Wexford Harbor. The river has a length of 60 miles; has valuable salmon fisheries. The Bann, the Derry, and the Derreen are among its tributaries.

**Slemish Mountain**, four miles southeast of Broughshane, County Antrim. Altitude 1,457 feet.

**Slieve Bloom**, a range of mountains on the border of King's County and Queen's County. Greatest altitude 1,733 feet.

**Slieve Mish**, a mountain range in County Kerry, 14 miles long. Greatest altitude 2,796 feet.

**Sligo**, a maritime county of Connaught province, bounded north by the Atlantic ocean, east by County Leitrim, southeast by County Roscommon, south by Counties Roscommon and Mayo, and west by County Mayo and Killala Bay. Greatest length, north and south, 38 miles; greatest breadth, east and west, 36 miles; coast-line, about 60 miles. The county has an area of 452,356 acres (11,815 water), or 2.2 per cent of the total area of Ireland, and a population of 84,083, of whom 76,146 are Catholics, 6,415 Episcopalians, 662 Presbyterians, and 518 Methodists. The county is served by the M. G. W. R., the G. S. & W. R., and Sligo, Leitrim, and Northern Counties railway. The coast, along which are Donegal, Sligo, and Killala Bays, is low and sandy. The surface of the main body of the county gradually rises from the coast to the ridges of the Ox mountains, whence it descends into the valleys of the Moy and other streams. The narrow district to the north of the town of Sligo is chiefly occupied with mountains, the surface shelving down to a low sandy waste, by the coast. The large loughs are Gill, Arrow, Gara, Easky, and Talt. The principal rivers are the Moy, the Easky, the Owenmore, and the Garroogue. Much of the soil is fertile, especially in the vicinity of Sligo. Coarse woollens and friezes are manufactured for home use. The coast fisheries are extensive, and the streams afford good angling. The county comprises 36 parishes, and part of four others, and the town of Sligo. For parliamentary purposes the county is divided into two divisions—North and South—one member for each division. The parliamentary constituencies together contain 15,951 electors.

**Sligo**, market and seaport town, municipal borough, and county town of Sligo, with railway station (M. G. W. R.); also served by G. S. & W. R. and Sligo, Leitrim, and Northern Counties railway. The town is situated on Sligo Bay, 48 miles west of Enniskillen, and 134 miles northwest of Dublin by rail. The municipal borough has an area of 2,916 acres, and a population of 10,870. The town is finely situated on the banks of the Garroogue, a stream which runs from Lough Gill to Sligo Bay, and the surrounding scenery is beautiful and romantic. The old castle of Sligo was destroyed in 1277, and the abbey, situated near the



town, is now an interesting ruin. Sligo is the most important seaport in the northwest of Ireland, and has large exports of live-stock, grain, butter, eggs, and pork. Steamers ply regularly between this port, Glasgow and Liverpool. There are flour and corn mills, sawmills, and a brewery. Sligo is the headquarters of a very extensive fishery district. It gives the title of marquis to the family of Browne. There are lighthouses on Black Rock and Oyster Island.

**Smerwick Harbor**, a well-sheltered bay in County Kerry, four miles northwest of Dingle. It was the scene of a massacre of 600 Spaniards and Italians who landed here in 1580 and surrendered unconditionally to Lord Deputy Grey.

**Somerset**, Charles (died in 1526), first Earl of Worcester, "a man of eminent talents," born probably in England, the natural son of Henry Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, assumed the name of Somerset, and was by King Henry VII. of England constituted one of his privy council, admiral of the fleet, vice-chamberlain of the household, sent ambassador, with the Order of the Garter, to the Emperor Maximilian of Austria, and was with King Henry VIII. in the latter's expedition to France. For his ability and success he had the office of lord chamberlain bestowed on him for life, and was created Earl of Worcester in 1513.

**Somerset**, Edward (1601-1677), sixth Earl and second Marquis of Worcester, titular Earl of Glamorgan, politician, and inventor of the steam engine, born probably in England, was styled Lord Herbert until the death of his father, Henry Somerset. He was firmly attached to the ancient religion and zealously maintained the cause of King Charles I. during the civil war, and about 1645 the king sent him to Ireland to distribute honors, and make a secret treaty with the Confederate Catholics for service in England. He went to Paris as a voluntary exile in 1648, and on his return to England was imprisoned in the Tower of London till 1655. In 1663 he published a curious work entitled "A Century of the Names and Scantlings of Invention." In this work he describes an engine made by himself. It appears to have been the first steam engine ever constructed, and he describes it as "an admirable and most forcible way to drive up water by fire." His attempts to bring his invention into notice were unsuccessful, as he was regarded with much disfavor by those in power, chiefly on account of his adherence to the Catholic faith. He was one of the greatest mechanical geniuses that ever lived. "The Life, Times, and Scientific Labors of the Second Marquis of Worcester," appeared at London in 1805. In 1866 volume of "Worcesterians" was also published. See Chapter XXXV.

**Southey**, Robert (1774-1843), author, was born at Bristol, England, 1774, his father being a linendraper of that city. He was sent to school when six years of age, to a Baptist minister; was subsequently taught at Corston, near Newton St. Loe, and by a Welshman, from whom little scholarship was to be obtained. He began to write verse before he was ten years old;

was subsequently placed at Westminster School (1788) by his maternal uncle, and finally at Oxford (1792), with the design of his entering the Established Church; but Southey's academical career closed in 1794. In the same year he published his first poems, in conjunction with Lovell, the two friends assuming the names of Moschus and Bion. About this time, too, he took part in the famous Pantisocracy scheme, to which all the eager contributors brought golden theories, but of more tangible coin so little, that the Utopian project was necessarily relinquished. At first a radical and republican in religion and politics, he gradually became a firm Conservative and a zealous member of the Anglican Church. In 1795, he married Edith Fricker, of Bristol, the sister of Mrs. S. J. Coleridge. In the winter of the same year, while the author was on his way to Lisbon, "Joan of Arc" was published. He returned to Bristol in the following summer; in the subsequent year he removed to London. He passed part of the years 1800-1 in Portugal, and was for a short time resident in Ireland. His final residence at Greta, near Keswick, England, the most beautiful scenery in the lake country, took place in 1804. On the decease of Pye (1813), Southey was appointed poet-laureate; he received the degree of LL.D. from the University of Oxford 1821; received a pension of £300 a year from the government in 1835, and in 1839 contracted a second marriage with Caroline Anne (daughter of Charles Bowles), one of the most pathetic and natural among contemporary authors. The rest of his career is to be traced in the works which "he poured forth with unrivaled versatility, care, and felicity." The principal poems are, "Wat Tyler," "Joan of Arc," "Thalaba," "Metrical Tales," "Madoc," "The Curse of Kehama," "Carmen Triumphale," and "Roderick." His poem, "The Falls of Lodore," the delight of our childhood, was found in all the school reading books of half a century ago. His prose works comprise translations of the poems of the "Cid," of "Amadis," and "Palmerin of England"; Essays, allowing the letters of "Espriella," "Sir Thomas More's Colloquies," and the slighter "Omniana," to bear his name; histories, among which are, "The Book of the Church," "The History of the Peninsular War," "The History of the Brazils"; criticism, including his voluminous and important contributions to the Quarterly Review; and biography. Foremost in this last department were "The Life of Nelson,"—"one of the most popular and perfect specimens of its class which our language possesses, noble in feeling and faultless in style"; "The Life of Chatterton," "The Life of Kirk White," "The Life of Wesley," and "The Life of Cowper," all of which are in different degrees valuable contributions to English literature. When King George III. died in 1820, Southey, as poet-laureate, wrote an extremely eulogistic poem, "The Vision of Judgment," on the exaggerated virtues of the late King, which called forth the famous "Vision" of Lord Byron, in which he says:



"It seemed the mockery of hell to hold  
The rottenness of 80 years in gold."

Southey, who for three years previous to his death had been in a state of mental imbecility, died in 1843. His erudition is happily shown in "The Doctor" (1834-7), and in his "Common-place Book," published after his death. His life, written by his son, the Rev. C. C. Southey, appeared in 1849-50.

**Spain**, a country occupying about five-sixths of the southwestern-most peninsula of Europe, naturally bounded by the Pyrenees (separating it from France for a distance of 268 miles), the Atlantic (northwest, 607 miles), and the Mediterranean (east by southeast, 715 miles). From Portugal also, with which it has a common frontier of 495 miles, Spain is mostly naturally separated by rivers and mountains. Spain is the fifth European nation in area. At the extreme southern point of a narrow peninsula, Puntade Europa, at the entrance of the Mediterranean the fortress of Gibraltar has belonged to England, since the 18th century. The country is divided now into 49 provinces, including the Balearic and Canary islands. Numerous prehistoric monuments are to be met with in Spain. So-called Iberian and Celtic tribes are the first historical inhabitants of Spain. The Greeks had very rich colonies in Spain (Emporion, Rhodon, Sagonton). Phœnicians and Carthaginians established themselves on the littoral (Cadiz, Malaga, Cartagena) and in some mines (Betica). The Romans conquered Spain, 149-25 B. C. Christianity was preached in the 1st century (Santago?). Visigothic Empire, 6th to 8th centuries. Arab conquest, 711-713. Spanish-Mohammedan civilization. Cordoba califate, 8th to 11th centuries. Christian reaction: Kingdoms of Asturias and Leon, 8th to 10th centuries; kingdoms of Sobrarbe, Ribagorza, Aragon, 7th to 8th centuries; county, afterwards kingdom of Navarre, capital Pamplona; counties of Barcelona, Catalonia, 8th century; kingdom of Castile, 11th century. The Arab Almuhades or Almoravides succeeded to the Ommaiades, at the end of the 11th century. Toledo became (1085) the capital of Castile and Leon. Saragossa (1118) became capital of Aragon. Battle of Navas de Tolosa fought against the Mohammedans by the kings of Castile, Aragon, Navarre, Portugal, in 1212. Conquest of Cordoba. Union of the kingdoms of Aragon, Castile, Leon, with which Catalonia was afterwards incorporated, 12th century. All Spain united under Isabel of Castile and Ferdinand of Aragon, 1479. Conquest of Granada, expulsion of the Moors, 1469-92. Voyage of Columbus to America, 1492-1503. Nationalization of the Inquisition, 15th to 16th centuries. Conquest of Navarre, 1511; Charles I. of Spain, Emperor (Charles V.) of Germany, 1519-56; conquest of Mexico by Cortes, 1519; voyage from the Atlantic to the Pacific by Magellan, 1519-20; conquest of Peru by Pizarro and Almagro; foundation of the Society of Jesus 1534; conquest of Florida by De

Soto, 1539. Union of Portugal to Spain under Philip II., 1580; great Spanish Empire: the Iberian Peninsula, the Low Countries, Milan, the two Sicilies, Charolais, Franche-Comte, Artois-Burgundy, India, Malacca, Philippine Islands, Moluccas, Ceuta, Tangier, Oran, Atlantic islands, West and East coasts of Africa, Mexico, Central and South America, 16th century. Portugal separated from Spain, 1640; Philip V. of Bourbon becomes King of Spain, 1700; War of Spanish Succession, 1700-13; England takes possession of Gibraltar, 1704; French invasion, 1808-1813; independence of the Spanish-American colonies, 1810-1823; first constitution proclaimed, Cadiz, 1812; revolution of 1868; Amadeus of Savoy becomes King of Spain in 1871; republic, 1873; restoration of the Bourbon monarchy, 1874; Spanish-American war, 1898, after which Spain relinquished all claim to Cuba, Porto Rico and other islands under Spanish sovereignty in the West Indies, and the island of Guam in the Mariannes or Ladrones; and also the archipelago known as the Philippine Islands in the East Indies. Continental Spain has an area of 190,050 square miles, and a population (1908, estimated) of 19,712,585.

**Spenser, Edmund (1552?-1599)**, English poet, was a native of London, England. He was educated at Cambridge. His "Shepherd's Calendar" appeared in 1579. "This was the earliest, and remains the greatest of English pastoral poems." In 1580 he was appointed secretary to Lord Grey, lord-deputy of Ireland, and in 1591 he obtained a grant of lands in County Cork, including the Castle of Kilcolman. Sir Walter Raleigh introduced him to Queen Elizabeth; and early in 1590 appeared the first three books of his famous poem, the "Faerie Queene." "The admiration of this great poem was unanimous and enthusiastic." "The Faerie Queene" became at once "the delight of every reader, the model of every poet, the solace of every scholar." About 1595 Spenser presented to the queen (who granted him a pension) his "View of the State of Ireland," being then clerk of the council of the Province of Munster. In 1597 he returned to Ireland, but when the war with Hugh O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone, broke out, he was obliged to fly with such haste "that he left behind his infant child, who was burnt with the house." Spenser returned to England "with a broken heart," and died at Westminster. His remains were interred at the expense of the Earl of Essex in Westminster Abbey, where the Countess of Dorset raised a monument to his memory. There have been published several editions of the entire works of this famous poet.

**Staffarda, Battle of (War of the English Revolution)**, was fought in Italy in 1690, between the French, under Marshal Catinat, and the Imperialists, under Victor Amadeus of Savoy. The Imperialists met with a crushing defeat.

**Stanhope, Philip Dormer (1694-1773)**, fourth Earl of Chesterfield, courtier, orator and wit, "renowned as a model of politeness



and an oracle of taste," was born in London, England, in 1694. After a private education, he was sent to Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and at the age of 20 made the tour of Europe "during which he contracted an inveterate passion for gaming." In 1715 he was appointed gentleman of the bed-chamber to the prince of Wales; and about the same time was elected into the House of Commons. In 1726, on the death of his father, he was sent to the Upper House. In 1728 he went as ambassador to Holland, and on his return was made high steward of the household and knight of the Garter; but he was deprived of the former station for his opposition to Walpole. In 1745 he was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland, where he was extremely popular, from whence he returned the following year and was made secretary of state, which office he resigned in 1748. He now became ambitious of literary honor, and paid some attention to Dr. Samuel Johnson, who inscribed to him the plan of his English Dictionary; but being neglected by Lord Chesterfield afterwards, he took no further notice of him, till the earl wrote two papers in the "World" in favor of the dictionary, whereupon the lexicographer, Dr. Johnson, sent him one of the severest letters that was ever written. Lord Chesterfield died in 1773. He had no issue by his wife, who was the natural daughter of King George I. of England, but he had a natural son, to whom he wrote the celebrated "Letters," which show lax morality, but "are admired for the beauty of the style and prized for the knowledge which they teach." These "Letters" were published in 1774, and were followed by two more volumes of miscellaneous works.

**Stanley**, Edward G. S. (1799-1869), fourteenth Earl of Derby, British statesman and orator, the eldest son of Edward, Lord Stanley (afterwards the thirteenth Earl of Derby), was born in Lancashire, England, in 1799. His family name was Edward G. S. Stanley. He was educated at Oxford, and in 1820 was elected to Parliament, in which he soon attained eminence as a debater. He married, in 1825, Emma Caroline, a daughter of Lord Skelmersdale. From 1830 to 1833 he was chief secretary for Ireland, with a seat in the cabinet of Lord Grey. On the succession of his father to the earldom, in 1834, he received the title of Lord Stanley. Having served as colonial secretary a short time, he retired from office in 1834, and joined the Tory or Conservative party. On the accession of Sir Robert Peel to power, in 1841, Lord Stanley was appointed secretary for the colonies. He was created Baron Stanley, and entered the British House of Lords, in 1844. He resigned in the autumn of 1845, because he would not support Sir Robert in the repeal of the Corn-Laws; and when the Conservative party was divided into two parts (the Peelites and the Protectionists), about 1846, he became the leader of the latter, and directed the opposition to the ministry of Russell, 1846-51. On the death of his father, in 1851, he succeeded to the earldom. After the defeat of Russell

in the House of Commons, in February, 1852, Lord Derby formed a ministry, in which he was first lord of the treasury; but, failing to obtain the support of a majority for his financial measures, he resigned in December, 1852, and was succeeded by Lord Aberdeen. He was requested by Queen Victoria, in 1855, to construct a Conservative ministry; but he declined, thinking, perhaps, that he could not command a sufficient number of votes in the House of Commons. He maintained a general opposition to the ministry of Palmerston, who was compelled to resign in February, 1858. Lord Derby then accepted the place of prime minister. Among the important measures of his administration was the reorganization of the government of India. The agitation of the question of electoral reform also tended to make his position insecure, and, by a combination of Liberals, Peelites, and the Manchester party, he was driven from power in June, 1859. In 1866, the Liberal ministry resigned, because the Reform bill was rejected by the House of Commons, and Lord Derby again became prime minister. He attempted to form a coalition with certain Whig leaders, but his overtures were coldly received, and he was compelled to appoint an exclusively Tory cabinet. During his administration a Reform bill, giving the right of suffrage to all householders in boroughs, became a law, and was signed by Queen Victoria, in August, 1867. He resigned in February, 1868, and was succeeded by Disraeli. Lord Derby issued a translation of Homer's "Iliad" in blank verse in 1865. "This version is far more closely allied to the original, and superior to any that has yet been attempted in the blank verse of our language." He died in October, 1869. His son (E. H. S. Stanley), fifteenth Earl of Derby, was associated with Gladstone as colonial secretary in 1882.

**Staple**, Edward (1490?-1560?), was born in England about 1490. At the request of King Henry VIII. of England, the Pope appointed him Bishop of Meath. In 1534 he was compelled to flee to England before the rebellion of "Silken Thomas" (Lord Thomas FitzGerald), 10th Earl of Kildare. He returned in the following year, and he and Archbishop George Browne became Henry VIII.'s principal instruments in introducing the Reformation into Ireland. In August, 1553, he took part in the proclamation of Queen Mary, but in June, 1554, he was deprived of his office on account of his marriage. He, however, remained in his former diocese, destitute and disliked, and died about 1560.

**Stewart**, Sir Robert (died in 1661), probably born in Scotland, was made Governor of Londonderry and Culmore by King Charles I. of England in 1643. On the 13th of June of the same year he defeated Owen Roe O'Neill at Clones, taking prisoner several foreign officers who had accompanied O'Neill to Ireland. Soon afterwards he joined the Scottish movement against the English Parliament, and in his well-fortified stronghold of Culmore, prevented access by sea to Londonderry. In 1648 he was inveigled



into attending a private baptism in Londonderry, seized by the Parliamentarian Coote, and compelled to give an order for the surrender of Culmore. By direction of Monk, the "King Maker," he was removed to London, where he lay imprisoned in the Tower for some years. After the Restoration he was reinstated in his honors, and died Governor of Londonderry in 1661.

**Stoke**, parish and village, Notts, England. The village has 164 inhabitants, and is situated on river Trent, four miles south-west of Newark. In vicinity is Stoke Hall. The parish contains Stoke Field, the scene of Henry VII.'s defeat of Lambert Simnel.

**Stone of Destiny**, see Lia Fail and also see Chapter I.

**Stone**, George (1708?-1764), born in England about 1708, was the son of a London banker. He took orders and accompanied the Duke of Dorset to Ireland (on the latter's appointment as chief governor) as one of his chaplains. He was Anglican Bishop of Ferns and Leighlin, 1740-43; Bishop of Kildare, 1743-45; of Derry, 1745-47; Dean of Christ Church, Dublin, 1743-45; Archbishop of Armagh, 1747-64. He was also Irish privy councillor and lord-justice in 1747. He was excluded from the regency in 1756, but restored in 1758. Dr. Stone died in 1764 and was buried in Westminster Abbey. J. H. McCarthy says: "The grandson of a jailer, he (Stone) might have deserved admiration for his rise, if he had not carried with him into the high places of the church a spirit stained by most of the crimes over which his ancestor was appointed warder. In an age of corrupt politics, he was conspicuous as a corrupt politician; in a profligate epoch, he was eminent for profligacy. In the basest days of the Roman Empire he would have been remarkable for the variety of his sins; and the grace of his person, which caused him to be styled in savage mockery the 'Beauty of Holiness,' coupled with his ingenuity in pandering to the passions of his friends, would have made him a serious rival to Petronius at the court of Nero."

**Strafford**, Earl of, see Wentworth, Sir Thomas.

**Strangford Lough**, a large and long sea-lough, County Down, has an entrance six miles long by one-half to one mile broad, through which the tide flows at eight or nine miles an hour, an interior expanse about 19 miles long, and from two to five miles broad, and contains many small islands.

**Strongbow**, Richard, see De Clare, Richard.

**Stuart**, James Francis Edward (1688-1765), commonly called in history of the period, the Chevalier de St. George, or the First Pretender, was the son of King James II. of England, by Mary of Modena. On the death of his father, in 1701, he was acknowledged King of Great Britain by King Louis XIV. of France and by the King of Spain, the Pope, and the Duke of Savoy. In 1708, with the aid of King Louis, he made an unsuccessful attempt to invade England from Dunkirk. Of this proceeding Queen Anne of England is said to have been cognizant; and

upon her death he asserted his claim to the English throne; and in September, 1715, his standard was set up by the Earl of Mar, at Brae-Mar; and a widespread spirit of disaffection prevailed against the accession of the House of Hanover in several parts of England. December 22, 1715, the Pretender landed at Peterhead, in Scotland; there was some desultory fighting there and in England, but before long, seeing his case hopeless, he fled back to France, from where he was afterwards obliged to remove to Italy, and thence to Spain. In 1719 he married the Polish princess, Maria Clementina Sobieski (grand-daughter of John Sobieski, King of Poland), by whom he had two sons, Charles Edward, the Young Pretender, and Henry Benedict, who entered the priesthood and rose to the rank of cardinal. His death, in 1807, "ended the direct line of the Stuarts." The subject of this sketch died at Rome in 1765.

**Stuart, Mary** (1542-1587), Queen of Scotland, commonly called Mary, Queen of Scots, was born in the palace of Linlithgow, Scotland. She was daughter and heiress of King James V. of Scotland, by Mary of Guise (or Lorraine), and was only eight days old at the death of her father, on which a great contest took place among the nobility about the guardianship, which at last was entrusted to the Earl of Arran. At the age of six years she was taken to France, where, in 1558, she was married to the son of King Henry II., the Dauphin Francis, who left her a widow two years afterwards, without issue, on which she returned to Scotland. Great changes had taken place in Scotland during the years of Mary's absence in France. The ancient church had been overthrown, its worship forbidden, and the Protestant system of government established by Parliament, in spite of the steady refusal of the queen. In 1565 she married Henry Darnley, who had been previously created Earl of Ross and Duke of Rothesay. By him Mary had one son, who was afterwards King James VI. of Scotland, and James I. of England. In February, 1567, Henry Darnley was murdered, and in May following Mary was married to John Hepburn, Earl of Bothwell, a man of infamous character, who, with other conspirators, brought about that cruel deed. Bothwell, however, was soon afterwards obliged to leave the kingdom; and the queen was sent prisoner to the Castle of Lochleven, from whence, after a confinement of eleven months, she escaped to Hamilton Castle. An open war now ensued between her and the regent, Murray; but Mary's forces, being undisciplined, were soon defeated, and she threw herself on the protection of her cousin and rival, Queen Elizabeth of England, who, after keeping her in custody eighteen years, caused her to go through the forms of a trial for conspiracy. Mary defended herself with great courage and ability, and, though friendless and unaided by counsel, exposed with spirit and skill the gross illegality and injustice of the charges brought against her. She was, of course, found guilty, and executed in the Castle of Fother-



ingay, February 8, 1587. "The meekness with which she received her sentence, and the fortitude with which she suffered, formed a striking contrast to the despair and agony which not long afterwards darkened the death-bed of the English queen." She was a firm believer and defender of the Catholic faith, and "to that circumstance her death must be ascribed." "Mary Stuart was undoubtedly a very remarkable woman. The extraordinary vicissitudes of her life, her protracted and cruel captivity, and her tragical death, have rendered her life an object of deep and romantic interest to all succeeding ages. In the opinion of her contemporaries she was the most beautiful woman of her day; and the loveliness of her face and elegance of form, combined with her quick though restless intellect, her lively imagination, generous but excitable temperament, indomitable courage, polished and insinuating manners, and varied and extensive accomplishments, have been eulogized alike by her friends and her enemies. Her moral character was unfortunately not equal to her intellectual endowments. She was hasty in temper, imperious, self-willed, and vindictive; rash and imprudent in her intimacies; and sudden, violent, and immoderate in her attachments. The question of her guilt or innocence in regard to her foreknowledge or approval of her husband's murder has been the subject of an apparently interminable controversy, in which many devoted admirers have eagerly espoused her cause. But no candid writer can deny that she was guilty of grave errors, if not of foul crimes. Her early training at the licentious court of France, and the difficult position she occupied in her own country, may no doubt be pleaded in extenuation of her conduct; but her misfortunes may to a great extent be traced directly to her own follies and faults. This unhappy princess perished in the forty-fifth year of her age, and in the nineteenth of her captivity." One of the most pathetic and dramatic narrations in English literature is the graphic account of Mary, Queen of Scots' imprisonment, trial and death, in Dr. Lingard's impartial and reliable History of England.

**Suir**, river in Munster province, rises in the Devil's Bit mountains, County Tipperary, and flows south through County Tipperary, east between Counties Tipperary and Waterford, and southeast between Counties Kilkenny and Waterford, to a confluence with the Barrow in Waterford Harbor. The Suir is 85 miles long, and is navigable for barges to Clonmel.

**Sumter**, Fort, a defensive work in the harbor of Charleston, S. C. It is noted for being the place where the United States Civil War began, April 12, 1861, and as the scene of several military and naval conflicts during the war.

**Surrey**, Earl of, see Howard, Thomas.

**Sussex**, Earl of, see Radcliffe, Thomas.

**Swartz**, or **Schwartz**, Martin (died in 1487), captain of mercenaries, was chosen leader of the band of 2,000 Germans which Margaret,

Dowager Duchess of Burgundy, sent over from the Low Countries to aid Lambert Simnel, the Pretender to the English Crown, in 1487. The Earl of Lincoln joined the expedition before it started, and they landed in Ireland in May, 1487. A few days afterwards Lambert was duly crowned King of England, and set out to gain his kingdom. The little army which Schwartz commanded was joined by a number of Irish under Thomas Fitzgerald ("not, as is sometimes stated, the Earl of Kildare"). King Henry VII., with his forces, settled down to await them at Kenilworth. Schwartz and his men landed in Lancashire, and then began to march south. Henry moved towards them, and the two armies met at Stoke, where Simnel's army was routed, and Schwartz among others was slain, June 16, 1487.

**Sweden**, the kingdom which forms the east portion of the Scandinavian Peninsula. The area is nearly double that of Great Britain. The head of the government is a hereditary constitutional monarch. The responsible executive is vested in a council of seven ministers. The legislative functions are entrusted to a parliament of two chambers, one (nearly 150 members) elected for nine years by the provincial councils and the municipal councils of certain large towns; the other consists of close upon 230 members, who are elected directly or indirectly by the rural districts and the towns. Of the towns, Stockholm (the capital) and Gothenburg each has a population exceeding 100,000. For about 120 years after the opening of the 17th century Sweden, under Gustavus Adolphus and Charles XII., played a conspicuous part in the politics of Europe; but since the loss of Finland in 1809 her territory has been confined to the Scandinavian Peninsula. After some negotiations and the meetings of the Swedish and Norwegian Parliaments, a separation of the two countries was amicably agreed to, and in October, 1905, the union was canceled, and Norway was again an entirely distinct and independent state.

**Swilly** (the "Lake of Shadows"), sea-lough, County Donegal, enters from the Atlantic between Fanad Point and Dunaff Head (four miles across), and extends about 25 miles inland between the peninsula of Inishowen and the main body of the county. The average width is three miles. It has a lighthouse on Dunree Head, with fixed light seen 13 miles, and one on Fanad Point, with group occulting light seen 17 miles.

**Swilly**, rivulet, County Donegal, rises in the Glendowan mountains, and flows 10 miles east to Lough Swilly.

**Swinburne**, Algernon Charles (1837-1909), poet, born in London, April 5, 1837. He studied in France and at Oxford, which he quitted without a degree; spent some time in Florence, Italy, with Walter Savage Landor. His first publications were the following poetical dramas: "The Queen Mother and Rosamond," 1861; "Atalanta in Calydon," 1864; and "Chastelard," 1865. In 1866 appeared his "Poems and Ballads," which were fiercely criticised on the score of immorality. Swinburne



published a vigorous answer to his critics in a pamphlet entitled "Notes on Poems and Reviews," 1866. Among his other works are "Songs Before Sunrise," 1871; "Bothwell," a tragedy, 1874; "Essays and Studies," 1875; "Erechtheus," a tragedy, 1876; "A Note on Charlotte Brontë," 1877; "Poems and Ballads," second series, 1878; "Tristram of Lyonesse," 1879; "Studies in Song," 1880; "Mary Stuart," 1882; and "A Century of Roundels," 1883. "Marino Faliero," a tragedy, 1885; "Miscellanies," 1886; "Poems and Ballads" (3d series), 1889; "Studies in Prose and Poetry," 1894; "Rosamond, Queen of the Lombards," 1899. He was the author of many other works in prose and verse and died in 1909.

**Syria**, with **Palestine**, the region lying between the east end of the Mediterranean Sea and the Arabian desert. Its area probably exceeds 55,000 square miles, or is but little less than the area of England and Wales. For long periods the coast-belt in the north was known as Phœnicia, whilst farther south the districts next the sea were called Philistia and also Palestine. But it is customary to extend the name Palestine so as to include along with Philistia also the hilly country behind it, which has borne, and still bears, the various designations of the Land of Canaan, Land of Israel, Land of Judæa, and the Holy Land. The principal industry is the manufacture of silk in Lebanon, also at Damascus. Situated between two of the most highly civilized regions of the ancient world, Egypt and Babylonia (Assyria), the people of Syria borrowed from both, though they were not without original initiative, as the nautical enterprise and the commercial and industrial skill of the Phœnicians testify. The northern parts of Syria probably belonged to the empire of the Cheta or Hittites prior to the decay of their power in the 12th century B. C. But from the 8th century B. C. onwards, Syria was generally subject to one or other of the great empires on either side of it; first it was to the Assyrians (8th century B. C.), then to the Greek Seleucides (4th century onwards), after then to the Romans (1st century B. C. to 7th century A. D.), and the Arabs (7th century to 12th century). For some time it was in part divided among the crusading principalities (Latin kingdom of Jerusalem, etc.), until they were overthrown by the Mongols, who struck (1260) the first real blow at the prosperity of the country. The next came when Syria was wrested by the Turks (its modern lords) from the hands of the Egyptian Mamelukes in 1516. The history of Palestine agrees in the main with that of Syria proper, except during the long period when it was occupied by the Israelites (13th century to 6th century B. C.). The population is estimated to number (1888) 2,185,000. The bulk of the peasantry are, no doubt, of Aramaean descent, or, in other words, the original native (Semitic) race. But there is, besides them, a great variety of peoples—Arabs in the villages, Turks around Antioch and in the large towns, Kurds in the Kurd-Dagh, Bedouin

(nomad Arabs) in the deserts, and Maronites and Druses in Lebanon and El-Bekaa. Arabic is the language commonly spoken; and the prevailing religion is Mohammedanism, with various sects of Christianity. See Baedeker's "Syria," by Dr. A. Socin, and the nine volumes of the Palestine Exploration Fund.

**Tacitus**, Caius Cornelius (55-120?). Roman historian, was born about 55 A. D. The events of his early life have not been recorded. He entered the public service in the reign of Vespasian, and married a daughter of C. Julius Agricola, the famous Roman general, in 78 A. D. He was an intimate friend of Pliny the Younger, from whose letters we derive a large part of the knowledge which we have of his life. In the year 88 he obtained the office of prætor. He was one of the most eloquent orators of his time. In the reign of Nerva he became consul, 97 A. D., and about the same date he wrote his work on Germany,—“On the Situation, Customs, etc. of Germany.” Tacitus and Pliny conducted the prosecution against Marius Priscus, who was convicted of cruelty and other crimes in 100 A. D. Among his earlier works is a “Life of Agricola,” which is much admired. After the death of Nerva, he wrote “The Histories,” which treat of the period from 68 to 96 A. D. This work is lost, except the first five books. His reputation is chiefly founded on his “Annals,” in sixteen books, which record the history of the Roman empire from the death of Augustus, 14 A. D., to the death of Nero, 68 A. D. This excellent work is extant, except the seventh, eighth, ninth, and tenth books, and parts of three other books. His “Annals” were completed about 116 A. D. The exact date of his death is not known. He was a Stoic in philosophy. According to Edward Gibbon, “Tacitus was the first historian who applied the science of philosophy to the study of facts.” “He displays profound insight into the motives of human conduct and the dark recesses of character. His style is eminently concise and vigorous.” “Of the Latin historians,” says Macaulay, “Tacitus was certainly the greatest. In the delineation of character, Tacitus is unrivaled among historians, and has very few superiors among dramatists and novelists.” “Tacitus,” says Rev. F. W. Farrar, “towered like a giant above all his contemporaries, isolated and unapproachable. The little we know of his private life is in perfect accord with the noble standard of his recorded sentiments.”

**Tailtean**, Assemblies of, were held on the plains of Tailtean, now Teltown, situated along the Blackwater river, between Navan and Kells, in Meath. Tailtean got its name from Tailte, daughter of the King of Spain, wife of Eochy, the last Fírbolg King. Tailte was buried at this place, and Louy, surnamed the Long-handed, one of the Tuatha De Danann Kings, having been in his youth fostered and educated by Tailte, he, in honor to the memory of that queen, instituted the assemblies at Tailtean, which were held annually at the beginning of autumn, and were



continued for fifteen days. The assemblies of Tailtean were attended by vast numbers from all parts of Ireland, and were said to resemble the Olympic games of Greece, in the practice of various athletic exercises, feats of strength and activity, such as running, leaping, wrestling, throwing the stone, ball, etc., football, dancing, together with horse and chariot racing. The assemblies were also remarkable for the arrangement of matrimonial alliances or match-making, and the ratification of marriage contracts. These assemblies were held for many ages, but were frequently interrupted during the disastrous period of the Danish wars; they were renewed at intervals by various kings, and some of them are mentioned as late as the 12th century; and it is stated that in July, A. D. 1126, the great assembly of Tailtean was revived, after it had been discontinued for a century. It appears that the meetings of Tailtean were entirely abandoned after the Anglo-Norman invasion.—C. & McD. See Tara, Conventions or General Assembly of.

**Talbot, John** (1373-1453), first Earl of Shrewsbury, soldier, second son of Richard, Lord Talbot, of Goodrich Castle, was born in Shropshire, England. In the second year of the reign of King Henry V. he was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland, where he suppressed a rising. He next served in the wars in France with King Henry V. To the conquest of a large part of that country he greatly contributed. In the next reign (King Henry VI. of England) he laid siege to Orleans, France, where his name struck terror into the French soldiers, till the appearance of the heroine, Joan of Arc, turned the scale, and the English army retreated. The battle of Patay (or Patai) completed the British disaster, and Lord Talbot fell wounded in the hands of the French. At the end of three years and a half he was exchanged, created commander-in-chief and captured several towns in France, for which he was elevated to the dignity of Marshal of France. In 1443 he concluded a treaty with the French King, and the following year again went to Ireland for the third time as lord-lieutenant; but he was recalled to serve in France and again taken prisoner in 1449, where he fell three years later while attempting to raise the siege of Castellana. He was made Earl of Shrewsbury in England, Earl of Waterford and Wexford in Ireland. See Chapter XIX.

**Tallaght**, parish, village, and seat, in county and six miles west of Dublin, near river Dodder. The parish has 21,868 acres, and a population of 2,820; the village has a population of 299.

**Taney, Roger Brooke** (1777-1864), American jurist, born in Calvert county, Maryland, in 1777. He graduated at Dickinson College, Pennsylvania, in 1795, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1799. He was elected a Senator of Maryland in 1816, and became a resident of Baltimore about 1822. He was originally a Federalist; but he became a partisan of General Jackson, who appointed him attorney-general of the United States in 1831. About September, 1833, he was nominated secretary of the

treasury, in place of William J. Duane (who was dismissed from the Cabinet because he refused to remove the public deposits from the Bank of the United States), but he was rejected by the Senate. He was nominated associate justice of the Supreme Court by President Jackson in 1835; but this nomination was not confirmed by the Senate. In 1836, he was appointed chief justice of the Supreme Court, in the place of John Marshall, deceased. In 1857, Judge Taney, yielding to the ever-encroaching and aggressive spirit of slavery, pronounced an important decision in the case of Dred Scott, a slave, who had been carried by his master from Missouri into Illinois, thence to Wisconsin, and back to Missouri. Dred Scott brought suit for his freedom. Judge Taney affirmed that for more than a century before the Declaration of Independence the negroes "had been regarded as beings of an inferior order, and altogether unfit to associate with the white race, either in social or political relations, and so far inferior that they had no rights which the white man was bound to respect, and that the negro might justly and lawfully be reduced to slavery." He further affirmed that the "Missouri Compromise" was unconstitutional, and that the suit must be dismissed for want of jurisdiction. He died in 1864.

**Tara**, parish and hamlet, County Meath, near river Boyne, three miles northeast of Kilmessan and six miles southeast of Navan; has 3,364 acres, and a population of 161. Tara Hill (507 feet), where the ancient kings of Ireland had their seat and held their assemblies up to 560, has earthworks and other antiquities. Here the kings were enthroned on the Lia Fail, or Stone of Destiny, which is said to have been carried over to Scotland and which is now in the coronation chair at Westminster. Another Lia Fail, six feet in height, is still at Tara. On this hill St. Patrick preached, and the Danes were defeated close by in 980; the insurgents lost a battle here in 1798, and O'Connell held a monster meeting at Tara in 1843.

**Tara**, Conventions or General Assembly of. The great conventions or legislative assemblies of Tara were instituted by the celebrated Ollav Fola, a king whose reign is placed by our annalists and chronologists about seven centuries before the Christian era. This Ollav Fola was of the Irian race, and was King of Ulster, and monarch of Ireland; and his name signifies the Sage of Ireland, derived from Ollav, a sage or learned man, and Fola, which was one of the ancient names of Ireland. Ollav Fola is celebrated in ancient history as a sage and legislator, eminent for learning, wisdom, and excellent institutions; and his historic fame has been recognized by placing his medallion in basso relievo with those of Moses, and other great legislators, on the interior of the dome in the Four Courts of Dublin. The convention of Tara was ordained by Ollav Fola to be held every third year in the royal residence at Tara, and was attended by the provincial kings, princes, and chiefs—the Druids, or pagan priests, the Brehons, or judges, and the Bards in the pagan times;



and after the introduction of Christianity, by the bishops, abbots, and superior clergy; and great numbers of the people also attended at the assemblies, which were held every third year in the month of November. The ancient records and chronicles of the kingdom were ordered to be written and carefully preserved at Tara by Ollav Fola, and these formed the basis of the ancient history of Ireland, called the Psalter of Tara, which was brought to complete accuracy in the reign of the monarch Cormac, in the third century; and from the Psalter of Tara and other records, was compiled, in the latter end of the 9th century, by Cormac MacCullenan, Archbishop of Cashel and King of Munster, the celebrated work called the Psalter of Cashel. The monarch Cormac was celebrated as a legislator, and at the conventions held in his palace at Tara the provincial kings are stated to have sat in the following order—the monarch himself sitting on a throne in the middle of the assembly hall, the King of Ulster sitting on his right hand, the Kings of the two Munsters on his left, the King of Leinster in front, and the King of Connaught behind the throne; the princes, chiefs, Druids, Brehons, and Bards, arranged in due order. These triennial legislative assemblies at Tara, which were the parliaments of ancient Ireland, were held there for many centuries, and continued down to about the middle of the 6th century, the last convention of the states being held A. D. 560, in the reign of the monarch Dermot MacCarroll.—C. & McD. See Chapter III.

**Tara**, Psalter of. The Psalter of Tara was a record of the chief events in Ireland, from the most remote times, compiled by order of the illustrious King Cormac, in the 3rd century, and from this was chiefly composed, in the latter part of the 9th century, by Cormac MacCullenan, Archbishop of Cashel, the great work called the Psalter of Cashel.—C. & McD. See Chapter III. and notes to Chapter I.

**Teltown**, parish and seat, County Meath, on river Blackwater, two miles southeast of Kells, has 4,266 acres, and a population of 457.

**Texel**, an island in Holland at the mouth of the Zuider Zee. It contains a town and several villages. Off the Texel, on July 31, 1653, the English fleet under Monk defeated the Dutch under Van Tromp, who was killed during the action.

**Thomas of Lancaster** (1388?-1421), Duke of Lancaster and Clarence, second son of King Henry IV. of England, and Mary de Bohun, was born in London. In 1401 he was made lord lieutenant of Ireland, and reached Dublin in November of that year. The difficulties of the government in Ireland were great, and the boy governor added to the cares of his guardians. In September, 1403, it was decided that Thomas should return to England, and a deputy was appointed in his place, though he nominally remained lieutenant. He again returned to Ireland in 1408. His first act was to arrest the Earl of Kildare and his sons; and in the autumn he made a raid into Leinster, in the course of which he was wounded at Kilmainham. In January, 1409, he held a

parliament at Kilkenny, but in March was recalled to England by the news of his father's illness. In 1412 he was made Duke of Clarence. He was defeated and slain at Beauge, France, while attacking the enemy with his cavalry.

**Thomond**, an ancient kingdom in North Munster, consisting at the time of the Anglo-Norman invasion, of Clare and Limerick (except the town of Limerick).

**Thurles**, market town, urban district and parish, with railway station (G. S. & W. R.), County Tipperary, on river Suir, 29 miles north of Clonmel, 78 miles northeast of Cork, and 87 miles southwest of Dublin. The parish has 8,268 acres, and a population of 5,194; the urban district has 1,274 acres, and a population of 4,411. Thurles is situated in a rich and populous district. It contains the cathedral of the Catholic archbishopric of Cashel, and several convents and colleges.

**Tiber**, a river in central Italy, rises in the Tuscan Apennines, enters the Mediterranean 17 miles below Rome. Its banks are not picturesque; and the stream, usually sluggish, is rapid in spring, and brings down with it a colored muddy deposit, which caused it anciently to be termed the "Yellow Tiber." Length 244 miles.

**Tichborne**, Sir Henry (1581-1667), born probably in England, was for some time governor of the Castle of Lifford, Ireland, and was knighted by King James I. of England in 1623. On the outbreak in Ireland of the civil war of 1641-52 he was made governor of Drogheda, and defended the town against the Confederate Catholics for four months. After the retirement of the Irish he followed them to Ardee and took Dundalk by storm. In 1642 he was made one of the lords-justices of Ireland. Returning to England he was made prisoner by order of the British Parliament, but being liberated he again became governor of Drogheda and obtained a grant of Beaulieu, County Louth.

**Tigearnach**, Annals of. The Annals of Tigearnach, compiled in the 11th century by Tigearnach, abbot of Clonmacnois, whose death is recorded in the Four Masters at A. D. 1088. He was one of the most learned men of that age, and his Annals are considered as one of the most authentic works on ancient Irish history; they contain the history of Ireland from the reign of Kimbath, King of Emania and monarch of Ireland, who flourished about 350 years before the Christian era, down to the death of the author, in the 11th century. The Annals of Tigearnach are partly in Irish and partly in Latin, and there is a copy of these Annals in the library of Trinity College, Dublin.—C. & McD. See notes to Chapter I.

**Tipperary**, an inland county of Munster province, is bounded north by County Galway and King's County, east by Queen's County and County Kilkenny, south by County Waterford, and west by Counties Cork, Limerick, and Clare. Greatest length, north and south, 66 miles; greatest breadth, east and west, 40 miles. The county has an area of 1,062,963 acres (13,687 water), or 5.1 per



cent of the total area of Ireland, and a population of 160,232, of whom 150,332 are Catholics, 8,702 Episcopalians, 465 Presbyterians, and 560 Methodists. The greater part of the surface is level, and much of the soil is very fertile, especially in the Golden Vale, which is calcareous loam. The prevailing rock is carboniferous limestone. The mountains of Knockmealdown (2,609 feet) extend about 15 miles along the south border, the Galtees (3,015 feet) are in the southwest, and the Slievenaman (2,564 feet) rise in the southeast, while the Keeper and Devil's Bit ranges stretch about 18 miles northeast and southwest, along the south of the north division of the county. The principal rivers are the Shannon, the Suir, and the Nore. Wheat, oats, barley, are grown; dairy farms are numerous, and butter is exported in large quantities. Milk condensing is a thriving industry at Clonmel. The county is divided into North and South Ridings, and comprises 180 parishes, and part of 16 others, and the towns of Clonmel, Tipperary, Carrick-on-Suir, Nenagh, Thurles, Cashel, Templemore, Roscrea, Caher, and Fethard. For parliamentary purposes the county is divided into four divisions—North, Middle, South, and East—each returning one member. The representation of Tipperary in parliament was increased from two to four members in 1885. The parliamentary constituencies contain 22,979 electors.

**Tipperary**, market town, urban district and parish, with railway station (G. S. & W. R.), County Tipperary, on river Arra, 25 miles southeast of Limerick. The parish has an area of 4,362 acres, and a population of 4,762; the urban district has 794 acres, and a population of 6,281. The town has a good market for corn, butter, and other agricultural produce. Tipperary acquired considerable notoriety during the "Plan of Campaign," on account of the boycotting of Smith Barry, and the subsequent abortive attempt to found New Tipperary by the discontented portion of the tenantry.

**Tiptoft**, John (1427?-1470), Earl of Worcester, was born in Cambridgeshire, England, and educated at Oxford. He was the son of Lord Tiptoft and Powys, and was created Earl of Worcester on being appointed deputy of Ireland by King Henry VI. He was also made Knight of the Garter by King Edward IV., and constituted constable of the Tower and lord treasurer. While deputy of Ireland, in 1467, he executed the Earl of Desmond and two of his infant sons; and, as constable of England, 1462-67, and 1470, was guilty of great cruelties. He was styled the "butcher of England." When he visited Rome, for the purpose of inspecting the Vatican, he delivered a Latin oration to the Pope. After this he went on a pilgrimage to Jerusalem, and on his return presented many valuable manuscripts to the University of Oxford. He was beheaded, on a charge of high treason, October 18, 1470. This earl was a patron of Caxton, who printed his translation of "*Cicero de Amicitia*," and other works.

**Tirconnell**, an ancient territory in the northwest of Ireland, now County Donegal.

**Tory Island**, County Donegal, nine miles northwest of Dunfanaghy, about three miles long and one-half mile broad. Has remains of an ancient tower.

**Touchet**, James (1617-1684), Baron Audley of Hely, third Earl of Castlehaven, was born probably in England. In 1638 he returned from Rome to attend King Charles I. of England in his campaign against the Scots, and afterwards served in the Netherlands. After the execution of Strafford he retired to Ireland. He offered his services to the government on the outbreak of the civil war of 1641, but his offer was declined, he being a Catholic. He was afterwards imprisoned on the charge of high treason, but he escaped and joined the army of the Irish Confederates, and performed brilliant and useful services. He was bitterly opposed to the party of the nuncio and favored the peace of 1646. Failing to prevent the progress of Cromwell's forces or the capitulation of Limerick in 1651, he retired to France. After commanding an Irish regiment in the Spanish service and taking part in many engagements, he returned to England at the Restoration. He died in Tipperary, Ireland. See Chapter XXXIV. and the succeeding ones on the war of 1641-52.

**Tower of London**, east of the city of London, on the left bank of the Thames, used as a palace, a state prison, as well as a fortress, now a repository for the regalia of England and much ancient armor. The Tower of London was, according to tradition, originally built by Julius Cæsar, but the nucleus of the present building was begun in 1078 by William the Conqueror, who erected the part now known as the White Tower to take the place of a portion of the walls and towers of the city which had been washed away by the Thames. This tower was completed in 1098 by William Rufus, who also began the St. Thomas Tower and the Traitor's Gate. Additions were made at various periods, especially by King Henry III., who used it frequently as a residence; and it now occupies an area of 13 acres surrounded by a moat, constructed in 1190, enclosing a double line of fortifications, behind which is a ring of buildings consisting of various towers, and the barracks and military stores, while in the center is the massive quadrangular White Tower, with Norman arches and windows, and adorned with a turret at each corner. The St. John's Chapel in this tower is one of the finest and most complete specimens of Norman architecture in England. The execution of the long list of important political prisoners confined in the Tower took place on the neighboring Tower Hill, and most of them were buried in the Chapel of St. Peter Ad Vincula.

**Townshend**, George (1724-1807), fourth Viscount and first Marquis Townshend, was brigadier-general under General Wolfe in the Quebec, Canada, expedition in 1759, and on the death of Wolfe on the Plains of Abraham took chief command. He became



fourth Viscount Townshend in 1764 and lord-lieutenant of Ireland in 1767. Hitherto, owing largely to the non-residence of the viceroy, the government had slipped almost entirely into the hands of a small group of large landowners and borough proprietors known as "undertakers." Their government, though notoriously corrupt, possessed certain negative merits which rendered it popular. Townshend at once threw himself with characteristic vehemence into the task of breaking the power of the undertakers, and forming a party in parliament wholly dependent on the crown. To this end new peerages were created, places extravagantly multiplied, and despite the royal promise, new pensions granted. His administration was ridiculed and he himself held up to scorn as a second Sancho Panza in a series of powerful letters after the style of those of Junius by Sir Hercules Langrishe, Flood and Grattan, afterwards collected in a volume, entitled "*Baratariana*." Townshend held resolutely to his determination to break the power of the undertakers by the purchase of a majority in the House of Commons. When public indignation had reached fever heat, however, he was recalled, in September, 1722, having done more to corrupt political life in Ireland than any previous governor.

**Tralee**, market and seaport town, urban district and parish, with railway stations (G. S. & W. R.) and Tralee and Dingle railway, County Kerry, at mouth of river Lee, on Tralee Bay, 32 miles northeast of Dingle by rail. The parish has 4,604 acres, and a population of 9,092; the town and urban district, extending into Ratass parish, has a population of 9,867. By means of a ship canal vessels of about 200 tons can reach the quay; larger vessels discharge at Fenit, eight miles west of the town. Grain and butter are the chief exports; coal, iron, and timber are imported. Tralee is the largest seaport in the southwest of Ireland. There are large barracks for infantry. Tralee Castle is in vicinity. The town returned one member to parliament until 1885.

**Trim**, market and assize town, urban district and parish, with railway station (M. G. W. R.), County Meath, on river Boyne, 29 miles northwest of Dublin. The parish has 13,425 acres, and a population of 2,895; the urban district has a population of 1,513. Trim is the capital of County Meath, and an ancient seat of the Irish Parliament. It contains a monument erected in honor of the Duke of Wellington, who received a portion of his education here. The remains of an abbey and a castle and other historical ruins are also to be found at Trim.

**Tuatha de Dananns**. "The earliest story of Ireland," according to W. S. Gregg, "is purely mythological, but," he adds, "it is probable that an invasion from the Spanish peninsula really took place about 1,000 years B. C., when Solomon was King of Israel, and about 300 years before the foundation of Rome." Tradition also assigns to the De Dananns the credit of introducing a knowledge of metals and the practical arts of life into Ireland.

The mighty De Dananns, magic-workers in Erin, once deemed immortal, "who could at will control the powers of earth, air and sky," have long since degenerated, or faded into the "good people," or fairies of Irish folk-lore, dwelling in the lakes, hills, and mountains, and at the bottom of the sea. "The Tuatha De Dananns," say Connellan & McDermott, "considered by some to be Celto-Scythians, by others Chaldeans, Persians, Phenicians or Pelasgians, arrived about 1,200 years before the birth of Christ, and conquered the Firbolgs. The De Dananns came from the East, some say from Greece, to Scandinavia or Denmark, and thence to North-Britain and Ireland. They were located chiefly at Teamur or Tara, and Tailtean or Tailton, in Meath, at Cruachan in Connaught, and at Aileach in Donegal. Their kings ruled over Ireland 197 years, and this people being represented as highly skilled in the arts, they are by some antiquaries supposed to have built the Round Towers." See Chapters I. and II.

**Tullamore**, market and assize town, and urban district, with railway station (G. S. & W. R.), King's County, on Tullamore river and Grand canal, 16 miles northwest of Portarlington and 58 miles west of Dublin. The urban district has 841 acres, and a population of 4,639.

**Tullamore**, seat, three miles northwest of Nenagh, County Tipperary.

**Turenne**, Vicomte de, see D'Auvergne, Henri de la Tour.

**Turgesius** (died in 845), Danish King of North Ireland. He has been identified with Ragnar Lodbrok, the half-mythical King of Denmark and Norway. This theory is supported by several striking coincidences, but cannot be said to be proved. He arrived in Ireland with a royal fleet in 832, took Dublin in the same year, and afterwards assumed the government of all the Northmen in Ireland. Great Danish fleets arrived about the same time, and it was apparently with their help and that of almost annual reinforcements of his countrymen that he took advantage of the civil strife then prevailing to extend his dominion over the whole North of Ireland. He apparently aimed at the suppression of Christianity in Ireland and the substitution of heathenism. He organized an expedition to Lough Ree, and from there attacked Connaught and Meath, possibly as a step towards the subjugation of all Ireland. At first successful, his career was abruptly cut short in 845. He was taken prisoner by Malachy I., King of Meath (afterwards monarch of Ireland), and drowned in Lough Ennell in West Meath. His dominion in Ireland lasted, according to some authorities, thirteen years, but nearly thirty as Giraldus Cambrensis states. If Turgesius be rightly identified with Ragnar Lodbrok, he was the ancestor of Olaf Sitric, son of the Hy Ivar of the line of the Danish kings of Dublin and Deira. See Chapter VII.

**Tyburn**, was anciently the name of the parish in London, England, now known as St. Marylebone. Until 1868 executions in the



United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland were performed, in London for the most part (until 1783) at Tyburn. The gallows at Tyburn was a permanent erection on three posts, "Tyburn's triple tree," and wooden galleries near it accommodated the crowds of spectators. The scandalous scenes, however, attending the procession of the condemned person from Newgate to Tyburn caused the place of execution to be changed in 1783 to the area in front of Newgate prison.

**Tyrone**, an inland county of Ulster province, is bounded northeast by County Londonderry, east by Lough Neagh, southeast by County Armagh, south by County Monaghan, southwest by County Fermanagh, and northwest by County Donegal. Greatest length, northwest and southeast, 48 miles; greatest breadth, northeast and southwest, 38 miles. The county has an area of 806,655 acres, or 3.9 per cent of the total area of Ireland, and a population of 150,567, of whom 82,404 are Catholics, 33,896 Episcopalians, 29,656 Presbyterians, and 3,211 Methodists. The county is served by the G. N. I. R., partly by the Donegal railway, and the Clogher Valley railway. The surface in general is hilly and irregular; it rises into mountains on the northeast border (Sawel 2,240 feet), and becomes level towards Lough Neagh on the east. The soil in the lower districts is very fertile and highly cultivated. Flax is largely grown. Coal is worked near Lough Neagh and in the neighborhood of Dungannon; marble is quarried near the boundary with Monaghan. The chief manufactures are linens, woollens, and coarse earthenware; it has also milling and shirt factories. The principal rivers are the Foyle, Blackwater, Mourne, and the Ballinderry. The county comprises 30 parishes, and part of 13 others, and the towns of Omagh (the capital), Strabane, Dungannon, Cookstown, and Aughnacloy. For parliamentary purposes the county is divided into four divisions—North, Middle, East, and South—each returning one member. The representation of Tyrone was increased from two to four members in 1885. The parliamentary constituencies contain 30,282 electors.

**Ufford**, or **De Ufford**, Sir Ralph (died 1346), became lord-justice of Ireland in 1344, and held that office until his death in 1346. He married Maud, daughter of Henry, Earl of Lancaster, and widow of William de Burgh, Earl of Ulster. His grandfather, Robert de Ufford, attended King Edward I. of England on his crusade and was lord-justice of Ireland, 1276-81, and built Roscommon Castle. See Chapter XVIII.

**Uisneach**, Hill of. Conventions of the states or legislative assemblies were held at the Hill of Uisneach (situated a few miles from Mullingar, in West Meath), which was a celebrated seat of Druidism. These assemblies were convened in the month of May, and, after the abandonment of Tara, this was probably one of the chief places for legislative meetings.—C. & McD. See Tara, Conventions of.

**Ulidia and the Ulidian Kings.** After the conquest of the Kings of Emania, by the Clan Colla [or three Collas] in the [early part of the] 4th century [of our era], the ancient Kings of Ulster, of the Irian race, lost the greater part of that province, and were confined to Ulidia, which name they gave to the territory, more anciently called Dalaradia, and which comprised the present County Down and southern parts of [County] Antrim, over which some of the Irians, of the race of Conall, Kearnach, and others of the tribe of Dalfiatach, ruled as kings, princes and chiefs, from the 4th century till the Anglo-Norman invasion and conquest of a great part of Ulster by John de Courcy and his followers, in the latter end of the 12th century. The Kings of Ulidia had their chief residence and fortress at Rath-Celtcar, which was afterwards called Downpatrick.—C. & McD. See Chapters V. and XV.

**Ulster**, northern province of Ireland, is bounded west and north by the Atlantic Ocean, east by the North Channel and the Irish Sea, south by Leinster, and southwest by Connaught. Greatest length, north and south, 110 miles; greatest breadth, east and west, 130 miles; coast-line about 380 miles. Area, 5,484,724 acres, or 26.3 per cent of the total area of Ireland. Population, 1,582,826, of whom 44.2 per cent are Catholics, 22.8 Episcopalians, 26.9 Presbyterians, and 3.0 Methodists. Ulster was the ancient seat or principality of the O'Neills, and in the reigns of Queen Elizabeth and James I. most of the province was confiscated and thrown open to English and Scottish settlers, and for the purpose of promoting colonization the Honorable Irish Society was incorporated in 1613. The rank of baronet was instituted by James I. in 1611, nominally for the defense of the new settlement. The linen manufacture is still large, but has not increased of late years. The cultivation of flax has greatly declined. The province comprises nine counties—Antrim, Armagh, Cavan, Donegal, Down, Fermanagh, Londonderry, Monaghan, and Tyrone.

**Ulster**, Annals of. "The Annals of Ulster," say Connellan & McDermott, "a celebrated work on Irish history and antiquities, of which a Latin translation was made by the learned Rev. Dr. Charles O'Connor, and published in his great work, the '*Rerum Hibernicarum Scriptores Veteres*.' Charles Maguire, an eminent ecclesiastic and learned man, collected and compiled those annals in the latter part of the 15th century. The Annals of Ulster contain the history of Ireland from the first to the latter end of the 15th century, being carried down to the time of the author's death; but some additions were afterwards made to them, and they were continued to A. D. 1541 by the learned Roderic O'Cassidy, Archdeacon of Clogher." "The Annals of Ulster," according to Dr. P. W. Joyce, "are also called The Annals of Senait Mac Manus, and were written in the little island of Senait Mac Manus, now called Belle Isle, in Upper Lough Erne. They treat almost exclusively of Ireland from A. D. 444. The original compiler was Cathal [Cahal] Maguire,



who died in 1498, and they were continued to 1541 by Rory O'Cassidy and by a third writer to 1604. There are several copies of these annals, one in a vellum MS. at Trinity College, Dublin." See notes to Chapter I.

**United States**, a country of North America extending from Canada to Mexico and the Gulf of Mexico, and from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and the most important republic in the world. From July 4, 1776, to March, 1781, there was no written constitution, the government being carried on by the Continental Congress, which had been summoned to remonstrate with Great Britain; it acted under "implied war powers." On March 1, 1781, the Articles of Confederation established a government without any express division of powers, all of which was concentrated in a single organ, called the Congress of the United States. The weakness of this government, which did not have the right of taxing the states, proved the necessity for a strong federal government. A constitution, drawn up by a convention at Philadelphia in 1787, was ratified the following year. April 30, 1789, General George Washington was inaugurated as President. Legislative power is vested in a Congress, consisting of a Senate and a House of Representatives. Each State has two Senators, and a Representative in proportion to population. Executive power is vested in a President, chosen by an Electoral College, to hold office for four years. Judicial power is vested in District Courts, Circuit Courts, a Circuit Court of Appeals, and a Supreme Court. The United States came into existence on July 4, 1776, when the Congress of the thirteen colonies of Great Britain signed the Declaration of Independence, dissolving all political connection between them and the latter country. The Revolutionary War ended in 1783 with the Treaty of Paris, by which Great Britain surrendered her claim to the territory south of the Great Lakes between the Atlantic and the Mississippi. Disputes over boundaries and the impressment of American seamen occasioned a second war with Great Britain in 1812; by the Treaty of Ghent in 1814, a recognition of sovereignty was secured. In 1803 Louisiana was purchased from France for \$15,000,000, an increase of 1,200,000 square miles west and north of the Mississippi. In 1819 Florida was purchased from Spain for \$5,000,000 (59,268 square miles). In 1845 Texas, having declared its independence of Mexico, was annexed by Act of Congress, an addition of 262,290 square miles. A consequence of this annexation was a war with Mexico, 1846-48; by the Treaty of Guadalupe, Hidalgo, New Mexico, and Upper California were ceded to the United States (522,568 square miles) for \$15,000,000. In 1853 a second Mexican purchase secured 47,330 square miles. In 1846 the claim to 58,800 square miles north of the Columbia river was acknowledged by England. In 1867 Alaska was purchased from Russia for \$7,000,000 (577,390 square miles). The expansion of the national territory involved the extension of slavery. This was opposed by the Northern States and upheld by the Southern,

whose industrial prosperity they claimed depended on the system. In 1820 the Missouri Compromise admitted Missouri to statehood with slavery, but prohibited it forever in all remaining territory of the United States north of 36° 30' north latitude. In 1860 the election to the Presidency of Abraham Lincoln, convinced the South of the threatening supremacy of the anti-slavery policy of the North. Eleven States—South Carolina, Mississippi, Florida, Alabama, Georgia, Louisiana, Texas, Virginia, Arkansas, Tennessee, North Carolina—seceded from the Union, and formed a new government, under the name of the Confederate States of America, with its capital at Richmond, Va. A war of four years resulted in the restoration of the Union, and in the addition of the 13th, 14th, and 15th Amendments to the Constitution, abolishing slavery, giving citizenship to the negroes, and prohibiting refusal of the suffrage on account of race, color, or previous condition of servitude. The total area belonging to or under the jurisdiction of the United States in 1909 is estimated by the U. S. Coast and Geodetic Survey at 3,743,344 square miles. This area includes Alaska, the Philippine Islands, Hawaiian Islands, Porto Rico, Panama Canal Zone, Guam, and the Tutuila Group, Samoa. The United States on January 1, 1904, consisted of 45 States, six Territories, one District, and insular possessions. The population of the country in 1910 was over 93,000,000.

**Valencia**, island and parish, County Kerry, four miles southwest of Cahirciveen. The parish has 6,371 acres, and a population of 1,864. The island, seven miles long and two miles broad, is separated on the north from the mainland by Valentia Harbor, and on the east by a strait less than one mile wide. It nearly all belongs to the Knight of Kerry. The station of the Anglo-American Telegraph Company is situated on this island.

**Viking**, a name given to the piratical Northmen, Danes or Scandinavians generally, who infested the coasts of the British Islands and of France in the 8th, 9th, and 10th centuries.

**Victoria Alexandrina** (1819-1901), styled "Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, and Empress of India," was born at Kensington Palace, May 24, 1819. She was the only child of Edward, Duke of Kent (a son of King George III. of England) and Maria Louisa Victoria of Saxe-Coburg, Germany, who was a sister of King Leopold I. of Belgium. Her education was directed by the Duchess of Northumberland. She received instruction in political affairs and principles from Lord Melbourne. On the death of her uncle, King William IV. of England, she succeeded to the throne on the 20th of June, 1837, and was crowned June 28, 1838. Lord Melbourne, who was prime minister when she became queen, resigned in May, 1839, and Victoria then requested Sir Robert Peel to form a new ministry. He consented to take office, but insisted that she should dismiss the "ladies of her bed-chamber" (who were Whigs), which she refused to do. The result of this affair was that Lord Melbourne returned to power. In February, 1840, she was married to Prince Albert of Saxe-



Coburg-Gotha, Germany, with whom she lived happily and in whom she found a prudent counsellor. The Whig ministry, having been defeated in Parliament, resigned in August, 1841, and Sir Robert Peel became prime minister. Among the events of 1841 was the birth of her son Albert Edward, Prince of Wales. Between 1840 and 1843 three several attempts were made to assassinate her. Victoria visited Louis Philippe, King of the French, in 1843, and traveled with Prince Albert in Germany in 1845. The year 1846 was rendered memorable by the repeal of the corn laws after a long and exciting contest. Lord John Russell was prime minister from July, 1846, to February, 1852, and was succeeded by Lord Derby, a Conservative. Lord Derby having resigned, a coalition ministry was formed by the Earl of Aberdeen in December, 1852. To maintain the integrity of Turkey against the encroachments of Russia, the British ministry formed an alliance with France, and waged war in the Crimea and Baltic against the Czar in 1854 and 1855. Lord Palmerston became prime minister in February, 1855, the queen visited Napoleon III., Emperor of the French, at Paris in August, and the allies took Sebastopol in September of that year. The Crimean war was ended by a treaty in the spring of 1856. A great mutiny of the Sepoys broke out in India in 1857. Lord Palmerston resigned office in February, 1858, to the Earl of Derby, who remained in power until June, 1859, and was succeeded by Lord Palmerston. In December, 1861, occurred the death of Prince Albert, by which the queen was deeply affected, and subsequently she lived a life of comparative retirement, although she did not neglect the actual duties of her position. Among the more important events of the recent years of her reign were the passage of Disraeli's Reform Bill of 1867, the Gladstone ministry's great measures, including the disestablishment of the Anglican or "Irish Church" (1868-74), the passage of the Irish Land Acts, the Ballot Act, the Elementary Education Act, and the abolition of purchase in the army, the ministry of Beaconsfield (1874-80), during which the queen was proclaimed Empress of India (January 1, 1877), and the Home Rule movement in Ireland, during the premiership of Gladstone. In the more recent years of her reign occurred several minor foreign wars, as in Ashantee, Afghanistan, Zululand, the Transvaal, and Egypt. A work entitled "The Early Days of His Royal Highness the Prince-Consort" (1867), by General C. Grey, was prepared under the supervision of the queen. The "Leaves from the Journal of Our Life in the Highlands" (1869), and "More Leaves from the Journal of Our Life in the Highlands, from 1862 to 1882" (1884), were from the queen's pen. The "Life of the Prince-Consort," by Sir T. Martin (5 vols., 1874-80), was prepared under her direction. In 1899 the great Boer war in South Africa broke out and was still raging when Victoria passed away. The queen was the mother of nine children,—the Prince of Wales, the Dukes of Edinburgh, Connaught, and Albany, the Princess Royal

of Prussia, the Princess of Hesse, the Princess of Schleswig-Holstein, the Marchioness of Lorne, and the Princess Beatrice. She had very extensive real estate interests, which, together with her enormous salary, brought her yearly income up to nearly £1,000,000, or \$5,000,000. She died January 22, 1901, and was succeeded by her eldest son (Albert Edward, Prince of Wales), as King Edward VII. Victoria is usually lauded highly as a daughter, wife, mother, and sovereign, but her comparative indifference to the horrors and sufferings of the Great Irish Famine of 1845-50 is hardly ever even noticed. During her reign (the longest in English history) it is estimated that from 30 to 50 millions of her subjects in India perished by starvation.

**Vienna**, capital of the Austro-Hungarian monarchy, situated on the right bank of the Danube, at its confluence with the river Wien at the west end of the level plain known as the Marchfeld. Vienna is the seat of the civil and military government of Austria, and the see of an archbishop. The Vienna University, founded in 1365, is one of the oldest and largest in the world. Its medical school is of great renown. The Vienna Academy of Science is also famous. The center of the Inner Town is occupied by the celebrated Cathedral of St. Stephen, founded in 1144, one of the finest specimens of mediæval architecture. Vienna was founded by Celtic tribes. Here the Emperor Marcus Aurelius died in 180 A. D. The town having been destroyed by the Germani in the 4th century, the Romans then fortified Vienna and made it their headquarters in that region. In the following century, however, it was destroyed by the Rugii, and it was not before the middle of the 12th century that Vienna again came into prominence, when it was refounded by Henry Jasomirgott, the first Duke of Austria. The Emperor Frederic II. made it a free imperial city in 1237, and in 1276 it became the residence of the Hapsburgs. Vienna was besieged in 1529 and 1683 by the Turks. In 1805 and 1809 it was occupied by French troops. In 1815 the famous Vienna Congress took place. Population (1890), 1,364,500.

**Vinegar Hill**, near Enniscorthy, County Wexford. The insurgents were here defeated by General Lake in 1798.

**Wakefield**, a city in Yorkshire, England, nine miles south of Leeds, has a population of 41,190. A curious relic of antiquity is the chapel on the bridge which spans the Calder, built by King Edward IV. in memory of his father, Richard, Duke of York. Wakefield was the scene of a battle in 1460, in which Richard, Duke of York, was defeated and slain; it was also the scene of frequent strife during the English civil war.

**Wales**, the smallest division of Great Britain, comprising the west peninsula, is divided into twelve counties, six in North Wales and six in South Wales. In early times it was peopled by various tribes, some Celtic, as is supposed, non-Aryan. Under Roman rule Wales formed chiefly the division *Britannia Secunda*. Later, when the Saxons established themselves in Britain, they drove



the ancient inhabitants westward, designating them the "wealas," or "foreigners," and hence that part of the country in which they were most numerous was called "Wealas," or Wales. The Celtic language gradually acquired predominance, and by the beginning of the 7th century it had replaced the other dialects and was spoken throughout nearly the whole of Wales. The history of the country till its final conquest by England is mainly a record of internecine feuds, and of the brave, though unsuccessful struggle for independence. Population (1901) about 1,750,000.

**Warbeck**, Perkin (1474-1499), a Yorkist Pretender, who landed at Cork, Ireland, in 1491 and claimed to be Richard, Duke of York, son of King Edward IV. of England. He became assured of the support of the great Irish-Norman Earls of Desmond and Kildare. He subsequently went to France and Vienna and was recognized as Richard IV., King of England. He next accompanied King James IV. of England on a raid into Northumberland and again sailed for Cork in 1497. Returning to Cornwall, England, he advanced to Exeter with several thousand insurgents to enforce his claims to the crown, but was taken prisoner. In October, 1497, he confessed his imposture and was sent to the Tower of London and hanged in 1499. See Chapter XXI.

**Ward**, Hill of, three miles east of Athboy, County Meath. Altitude 390 feet.

**Warren**, Sir John Borlase (1753-1822), British admiral, was born in Nottinghamshire, England. He defeated a French squadron in April and August, 1794; and in October, 1798, intercepted and defeated the French fleet under Admiral Bompard off the coast of Ireland. He was made rear-admiral in 1799 and admiral in 1810.

**Washington**, capital of the United States, in the Federal District of Columbia, on the Potomac river, 34 miles southwest of Baltimore, and 226 miles southwest of New York. The site was suggested by General Washington. The city is planned on a grand scale and is noted for its "magnificent distances." The avenues and principal streets are 130-160 feet wide. Public edifices are among the most splendid in the Union. Next to the Capitol itself the Library of Congress is the most important structure in Washington. This was completed in 1897, and cost the government \$6,374,000. It contains the great national library and 45 miles of shelving, sufficient to hold over 2,000,000 volumes. The Catholic University of America, established in 1887, is just outside the city limits. The magnificent monument to General Washington, with a temple at the base, and a shaft 555 feet high, stands in the center of a park of 45 acres. Washington became the seat of the Federal government in 1800. Population about 250,000.

**Waterford**, a maritime county of Munster province, is bounded north by Counties Tipperary and Kilkenny, east by County Wexford, south by the Atlantic Ocean, and west by County Cork.

Greatest length east and west, 51 miles; greatest breadth, north and south, 28 miles; coast-line, about 50 miles. The county has an area of 458,108 acres (5,773 water), or 2.2 per cent of the total area of Ireland, and a population of 87,187, of whom 82,556 are Catholics, 3,685 Episcopalians, 323 Presbyterians, and 223 Methodists. The county is served by the G. S. & W. R., D. W. & W. R., and Wexford and Tramore railway. The coast is for the most part low and dangerous, and is broken by the inlets of Waterford Harbor, Tramore Bay, Dungarvan Harbor, and Youghal Bay. About two-thirds of the surface is hilly or mountainous; the Comeragh and Knockmealdown mountains are along the north border with County Tipperary. The Drum hills occupy a part of the southwest; the east district is flat, and much of it is marshy. In some parts the soil is very fertile, but dairy farming is much more practiced than tillage. Large quantities of butter and bacon are exported. Copper has been worked at Knockmahon; there are valuable quarries of marble near Cappoquin and Whitechurch. The coast and river fisheries are of considerable value; shell-fish is especially abundant on the coast. The principal rivers are the Suir and the Blackwater, which are navigable, and the Bride. The county comprises 63 parishes, and part of 10 others, the parliamentary and county borough of Waterford (one member), the urban district of Dungarvan, and the town of Lismore. For parliamentary purposes the county is divided into two divisions—West and East—each returning one member. The parliamentary constituencies together contain 8,407 electors.

**Waterford**, city, county and parliamentary borough, seaport, seat of a diocese, and county of itself, with railway station (G. S. & W. R.), and the Manor Station of the Waterford and Tramore railway. The D. W. & W. R. also serves the town. The city is in northeast County Waterford, on river Suir, 77 miles southeast of Limerick, 82 northeast of Cork, and 110 southwest of Dublin by rail. The parliamentary borough has an area of 9,937 acres, and a population of 29,181; the county borough has 1,435 acres, and a population of 26,769. Waterford, situated at the confluence of St. John's river with the Suir, and 15 miles from the sea, was founded by the Danes in the 9th century; was the place where Henry II. landed in 1172; unsuccessfully besieged by Cromwell, but was taken by Ireton in 1650; and was the place where James II. embarked for France in 1690. The city is connected with the small suburb of Ferrybank, in County Kilkenny, by a wooden bridge of 39 arches. It contains several fine public buildings, including literary, scientific, educational, and charitable institutions. Reginald's Tower, first built by Reginald the Dane in 1003 and rebuilt in 1819, was one of the ancient city fortifications. Vessels of 2,000 tons can reach the quays, which possess convenient floating stages. The exports consist chiefly of agricultural produce, including bacon, pork, butter, grain, flour, cattle, sheep, and pigs. Steamers sail regularly between



Waterford and the ports of Cork, Dublin, Glasgow, Liverpool, and Plymouth. The railway traffic passing through Waterford is very extensive, there being direct communication with Limerick, Cork and Dublin. Charles Kean, actor (1811-1868), and W. Vincent Wallace, musical composer (1814-1865), were natives. Waterford returns one member to parliament; it returned two members until 1885. The parliamentary constituency contains 3,504 electors.

**Waterford Harbor**, between County Waterford and Counties Kilkenney and Wexford, is formed by the channel of the river Suir from Waterford city to its confluence with the Barrow, a distance of six miles, and thence by the joint estuary of these rivers to the sea, a further distance of 15 miles. The harbor is two and one-half miles wide at the entrance, and is protected on the east side by the strong fort of Duncannon.

**Welsh-Normans.** The first Norman invaders of Ireland from Wales (in the reign of King Henry II. of England), led by Strongbow and Dermot MacMurrough (1169-70), are properly called Welsh-Normans. They are commonly, but erroneously, confounded with the Normans of England (or Anglo-Normans), later invaders of Ireland direct from England, and led by King Henry II. in person in 1171. See Chapters XI. and XII. See Anglo-Normans.

**Wentworth**, Sir Thomas (1593-1641), Earl of Strafford, politician, was born in London, England. He was educated at Cambridge, on leaving which he traveled abroad, and at his return received the honor of Knighthood. He succeeded to the baronetcy and a large estate in 1614, and the following year was nominated keeper of the archives for the West Riding, in the room of Sir John Savile. Soon after this, the Duke of Buckingham, by interesting himself in favor of Savile, laid the foundation of that animosity which rose between him and Strafford. The latter, on being elected to parliament for the County of York, acted with the popular party in a determined opposition to the court, and was a principal advocate of the famous Petition of Rights. But this period of patriotism was of short duration, and he was gained over to the royal side by a barony, with the promise of higher advancement. He became a personal and political friend of Archbishop Laud. He was made president of the council of York, and next lord-deputy of Ireland. In 1639 he was created Earl of Strafford, made Knight of the Garter, and appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland, which he governed in a tyrannical manner. He now directed his energies to the formation of a standing army, and boasted that in Ireland "the king was as absolute as any prince in the whole world." All these things increased the number and malignity of his enemies in the British Parliament, who (when the earl was summoned to London by King Charles I.) carried an impeachment against him, and he was imprisoned in the Tower of London. A bill of attainder was hurried through both Houses of Parliament and he was beheaded on Tower Hill, May 12, 1641. He was ambitious,

energetic, haughty, and unscrupulous. His "Letters and Despatches" were published in 1739 in two volumes. See Chapter XXXII.

**West Indies**, or **Antilles**, an extensive system of islands in the Atlantic Ocean between North and South America. They form the northern and eastern boundary of the Carriibbean Sea, and stretch in crescentic form from near the northeast extremity of Yucatan, Mexico, and southeastern Florida to the Gulf of Paria, in Venezuela, and from this point westward along the north coast of South America to the Gulf of Venezuela. They comprise the Bahamas, Cuba, Haiti, Jamaica, Porto Rico, Trinidad, Martinique, Guadaloupe, Barbados, Grenada, etc. The climate is tropical, but modified by the surrounding ocean and the elevated surface of many of the islands. The population is 6,000,000. The West Indies were so called because they were at first believed to be a part of India.

**West Meath**, an inland county of Leinster province, is bounded east by County Meath, south by King's County, west by Counties Longford and Roscommon, being separated from the latter by Lough Ree and the river Shannon, and north by Counties Cavan (a small part of) and Meath. Greatest length, northeast and southwest, 44 miles; greatest breadth, northwest and southeast, 26 miles. The county has an area of 454,104 acres (21,797 water), or 2.2 per cent of the total area of Ireland, and a population of 61,629, of whom 56,673 are Catholics, 4,271 Episcopalians, 319 Presbyterians, and 215 Methodists. The county is served by the M. G. W. R., and a branch of the G. S. & W. R. The surface, with the exception of some bog in the south, is finely diversified with low hills, gentle undulations, and picturesque lakes. The land, both pasture and arable, is exceedingly fertile. The largest lakes are Loughs Ree, Dereveragh, Ennel, Owel, Lene, and Iron; they afford splendid sport for the angler, the fish being usually large, especially in Lough Owel. The principal rivers are the Shannon, Brosna, Inny, and the Dale. Manufactures include frieze, flannel, and linen; there are several limestone quarries. The county is traversed by the Royal canal. West Meath comprises 57 parishes, and part of seven others, and the towns of Athlone and Mullingar. For parliamentary purposes the county is divided into two divisions—North and South—each returning one member. The parliamentary constituencies contain 10,443 electors.

**Wexford**, a maritime county of Leinster province, bounded north by County Wicklow, east by St. George's Channel, south by the Atlantic Ocean, and west by Counties Waterford, Kilkenny, and Carlow. Greatest length, from Hook Head northeast to Croghan Mountain, 54 miles; greatest breadth, east and west, 30 miles; coast line about 90 miles. The county has an area of 576,757 acres (3,714 water), or 2.3 per cent of the total area of Ireland, and a population of 104,104, of whom 95,434 are Catholics, 7,859 Episcopalians, 271 Presbyterians, and 342 Methodists. Wexford is



served by the D. W. & W. R. and G. S. & W. Ry. The coast is low and dangerous from sandbanks; the principal openings are Wexford Harbor, Ballyteige Bay, Bannoy Bay, and Waterford Harbor. The Salter Islands lie off the south coast. The surface for the most part is level; Mount Leinster (2,610 feet), summit of Blackstairs mountain range, and other summits, rise along the border with County Carlow; Mount Croghan is on the Wicklow border. The country generally has a verdant and luxuriant appearance; the soil is in some parts light and sandy, and in others of a stiff clay. The principal rivers are the Slaney and the Barrow, both of which are navigable for a considerable distance. The fisheries are extensive, the chief districts being Gorey (Courtown) and Wexford. The county comprises 138 parishes and parts of seven others, and the towns of Wexford, New Ross, Enniscorthy, and Gorey. For parliamentary purposes the county is divided into two divisions—North and South—each returning one member. The parliamentary constituencies contain 17,726 electors.

**Wexford**, seaport, municipal borough, and the capital of County Wexford, at mouth of river Slaney, on Wexford Harbor, with railway station (D. W. & W. R. and G. S. & W. R.), 15 miles southeast of Enniscorthy and 93 miles south of Dublin by rail. The town has 481 acres, and a population of 11,168. Wexford was a settlement of the Danes in the 9th century; was taken by the Welsh-Normans under FitzStephen in the reign of King Henry II.; was sacked by Cromwell in 1649; and was the headquarters of the insurgents in 1798. Several parts of the old walls and the ruins of ancient abbeys still remain. There are several convents and eminent educational institutions. The harbor is very capacious, but its entrance is impeded by a bar of sand; vessels, drawing not more than ten feet of water, can cross this bar; larger vessels anchor nine miles southeast at Rosslare Harbor, with which Wexford has railway connection. Steamers sail weekly between Wexford and the ports of Bristol and Liverpool. The exports are considerable, and consist chiefly of agricultural produce, live stock, malt, and whisky. There is a ship-building yard, and manufactures of implements and cement. Many of the inhabitants are employed in the salmon, herring, and oyster fisheries. Wexford returned one member to parliament until 1885.

**Whately**, Richard (1787-1863), Anglican Archbishop of Dublin, was born in London, England, February 1, 1787. He was educated at Oriel College, Oxford, graduated B. A. in 1808, and M. A. in 1812. In 1811 he was elected to a fellowship of Oriel, then considered the highest honor in Oxford, except the provostship of the same college. In 1822 Whately was Bampton lecturer, and the same year was presented to the rectory of Halesworth, Suffolk. In 1825 Lord Grenville, chancellor of Oxford, recalled him to the university as principal of St. Alban's Hall, on which occasion he accumulated the degrees B. D. and D. D. In 1830 he was elected

professor of political economy in the university. In 1831, on the death of Archbishop Magee, Earl Grey appointed Dr. Whately to the archiepiscopal see of Dublin; and, in 1846, on the death of Dr. Charles Lindsay, he succeeded to the bishopric of Kildare also, that see having been united with Dublin by the Church Temporalities Act. He was also visitor of Trinity College, Dublin, prebendary in St. Patrick's Cathedral, vice-president of the Royal Irish Academy, and chancellor of the order of St. Patrick. For more than twenty years he was one of the commissioners of national education in Ireland, and during that period he bent all his energies to its advancement and defense; his secret desire being, as his correspondence (published since his death) shows, to destroy, by underhand and hypocritical means, the influence of the ancient faith in Ireland. He endowed the professorship of political economy in the University of Dublin. He was the author of many theological and controversial works, and died in Dublin, October 8, 1863.

Wicklow, a maritime county of Leinster province, is bounded north by County Dublin, east by St. George's Channel, south by County Wexford, and west by Counties Carlow and Kildare. Greatest length, north and south, 40 miles; greatest breadth, 33 miles; coast-line, about 35 miles. The county has an area of 500,216 acres (1,413 water), or 2.4 per cent of the total area of Ireland, and a population of 60,824, of whom 48,083 are Catholics, 11,354 Episcopalians, 502 Presbyterians, and 614 Methodists. The county is served by the D. W. & W. R. and G. S. & W. R. The coast is comparatively unbroken, and is rendered dangerous by sand-banks. Nearly the entire surface is hilly, rising into mountain groups in the interior, where valleys, glens, and lakes afford the most romantic scenery. Lugnaquilla is the highest summit (altitude 3,039 feet). The most romantic glens or valleys are the Dargle and the Downs in the north, the Devil's Glen in the center, and the Vale of Avoca in the south. Roundwood reservoir, the source of the Dublin water supply, is in this county. Other large lakes are Loughs Bray, Luggela, Dan, and Glendalough. The rocks consist of granite, mica-slate, clay-slate, trap, and porphyry; lead and copper are obtained in the center; gold has been found in the south, and the exportation of pyrites containing sulphur, chiefly from the Avoca district, has been very considerable. Cordite is manufactured at Arklow. The soil in the low tracts by the river courses is very fertile, but in general it is light and poor. The principal rivers are the Slaney, the Avoca, the Vartry, and the Liffey. The Murrough, a bank of shingle, extends along the coast from Wicklow to the vicinity of Greystones; the D. W. & W. R. runs along it. The fisheries are valuable, but have been comparatively neglected. The county comprises 49 parishes, and part of 11 others, and the towns of Arklow, Bray, and Wicklow. For parliamentary purposes the county is divided into two divisions—West and East—each re-



turning one member. The parliamentary constituencies together contain 9,342 electors.

**Wicklow**, market, assize, and seaport town, and capital of County Wicklow, with railway station (D. W. & W. R.), at mouth of river Vartry, which is here crossed by a bridge of eight arches, 28 miles south of Dublin by rail. The town has an area of 757 acres, and a population of 3,288. Wicklow is situated at the south extremity of a narrow creek, which is sheltered from the sea by a long peninsula, called the Murrough. A new harbor and pier enclosed by a breakwater have been constructed at a cost of £50,000. Large waterworks have also been built. Lead ores and explosives are the principal exports. The environs of Wicklow are very fine, and there are many seats in the neighborhood. The ruin of Black Castle stands on an eminence near the mouth of the Vartry. Wicklow gives the title of earl to the Howards, of Shelton Abbey.

**William I.** (1025-1087), surnamed The Conqueror, King of England, born at Falaise, in Normandy, France, in 1025, was a natural son of Robert, Duke of Normandy. He succeeded his father in 1035, as William II. of Normandy, and during his minority gave proof of his energy and courage by reducing to submission the rebellious Norman barons. He gained the favor of his kinsman, Edward the Confessor, King of England, who, having no issue, formed a secret intention to adopt William as his heir. His chief competitor was Harold, a Saxon prince, whom a majority of the people of England preferred to the Duke of Normandy. On the death of Edward (January, 1066) Harold ascended the throne, without opposition. William now laid his claim to the English crown before the Pope and the Western nations and his claim was approved. William, by his power, his courage, and his abilities, had long maintained a preëminence among the haughty chieftains of Western Europe. Having resolved to invade England, he soon assembled a fleet of 3,000 vessels and an army of 60,000 men. Several powerful barons of adjoining countries, with their retainers, were attracted to his standard by the grandeur and audacity of the enterprise. The Norman army landed at Pevensey, in Sussex, about the 28th of September, and totally defeated the English, commanded by Harold, at Senlac, near Hastings, on the 14th of October, 1066. Harold was killed in this battle, which was one of the most decisive and important that occurred in the Middle Ages. William lost nearly 15,000 men. He followed up his victory with celerity and vigor, encountered little opposition in his march to London, and was crowned King of England in Westminster Abbey on the 25th of December. Edgar Atheling, who had been proclaimed king at the death of Harold, renounced his claim and submitted to William. The Conqueror appeared at first willing to conciliate his new subjects by mildness; but he confiscated the estates of those partisans of Harold who had been killed at Hastings, and took care to place all real power in the hands of the Normans. While he was absent

on a visit to Normandy, in 1067, conspiracies were formed against him, and hostilities began in many places. William returned about the end of 1067, and maintained his power by acts of excessive cruelty. He ordered his army to lay waste by fire the extensive tract between the Humber and the Tees. The majority of the proprietors of land were deprived of their estates by confiscation, and all the natives were reduced to a state not much better than slavery. During a visit of William to the continent, in 1074, several Norman barons revolted against him, and were defeated. He had become the most powerful sovereign of Europe, when Pope Gregory VII. wrote him a letter, requiring him to do homage for the kingdom of England to the see of Rome, and to send the tribute which his predecessors had been accustomed to pay to the Pope. By the tribute he meant Peter's pence. William replied that the money should be remitted as usual, but he refused to pay homage. About 1078 his son Robert levied war against William in Normandy. During this war Robert happened to encounter the king, whom he wounded and unhorsed. Struck with remorse on discovering that he had wounded his father, Robert asked his pardon, and made peace with him. In the latter part of his reign he ordered a general survey of all the lands in the kingdom, their extent in each district, their proprietors, tenure, and value. This monument, called "Domesday Book," is the most valuable piece of antiquity possessed by any nation. He had married Matilda, a daughter of Baldwin, Earl of Flanders. On the approach of death, he realized the vanity of all human grandeur, and was filled with remorse for his cruelties. He died at Rouen, France, in 1087, leaving three sons, Robert, William, and Henry. He left Normandy to his son Robert and England to William.

**Wingfield**, Sir Richard (died in 1634), born probably in England, was the eldest son of Sir Richard Wingfield, Governor of Portsmouth, England, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. His mother was a sister of Sir William FitzWilliam, lord-deputy of Ireland. Wingfield was deputy vice-treasurer of Ireland, 1580-86?. He served in the Netherlands in 1586, and in Brittany in 1591, under Sir John Norris. Returning to Ireland in 1595 he was knighted. The next year he acted as colonel in Essex's expedition to Cadiz, Spain. Wingfield returned to Ireland with Lord Mountjoy in 1600 and was made marshal of the army and a privy-councillor. He served in the province of Ulster and at the celebrated siege and battle of Kinsale; and was M. P. for Downpatrick in 1613. Created first Viscount Powerscourt in 1619, he was rewarded (in 1609) by a grant of the district of Fercullen in County Wicklow, erected into the manor of Powerscourt in 1611.

**Winter**, Sir William (died in 1589), English admiral, born probably in England, was surveyor of the British navy, 1549-89, and master of ordnance of the navy, 1557-89. See Chapter XXVII.



**Wogan**, Edward (died in 1654), royalist captain, born probably in England, who deserted the parliament's service in 1648 and joined the royalist Ormond in Ireland. He was governor of Duncannon, which fortress he held against Henry Ireton, the Parliamentary general who was sent to Ireland by Oliver Cromwell in 1649. Wogan fought at Worcester, England, on the side of King Charles I. and, on the defeat of the latter, escaped to France. In 1653 he returned with several companies and joined Middleton's Highland force. He died from a wound received in a skirmish.

**Wolsey**, Thomas (1475?-1530), cardinal, courtier and statesman, was born about 1475 at Ipswich, England. His origin was rather obscure. He was the son of a butcher, according to tradition. He was educated at Magdalene College, Oxford, of which society he became a fellow and tutor. In 1508, being then chaplain to King Henry VII., he was made Dean of Lincoln. Soon after the accession of King Henry VIII. he was made almoner to the king, he became a privy-councillor, canon of Windsor, registrar of the Garter, and Dean of York. He was also appointed chancellor of the Garter, and given a grant of the revenue of the bishopric of Tournay, in Flanders. Having excellent qualifications as a courtier, he gained an absolute ascendancy over the young king by flattering his passions and sharing his amusements. In 1514 he was consecrated Bishop of Lincoln, and within a few months afterwards was elevated to the see of York, and the dignity of cardinal. In 1516 he was appointed papal legate, and at the same time was made lord chancellor. In 1519 he obtained the temporalities of the see of Bath and Wells, to which were added those of Worcester and Hereford, with the rich Abbey of St. Alban's. In 1528 he exchanged the diocese of Durham for Winchester. He was now the prime favorite and chief minister of King Henry VIII. "He had superior talents for business, and understood the public interests, which he seems to have promoted except when they interfered with his ambitions." A cloud now arose, occasioned by the king's dissatisfaction with Wolsey's slow conduct in negotiations to obtain the divorce which Henry was bent on securing. Accordingly, while the cardinal sat in the Court of Chancery, an indictment was preferred against him, in consequence of which the great seal was taken from him and all his goods were seized. The prosecution, however, was stayed, and he received the king's pardon, but while he was endeavoring to reconcile himself to his fallen state at Cawood Castle, he was again arrested, but his health was broken and before his trial began he died, at the Abbey of Leicester, November 30, 1530. He founded Christ Church at Oxford, and another college at Ipswich, which last was seized and dissolved. Wolsey aspired to the papacy and was a candidate for the tiara at the death of Pope Leo X. in 1521, but without success.

**Wood**, William (1671-1730), an English iron merchant, who is said to have owned large copper and iron works in the West of England. He obtained a patent in 1722 for the sole privilege of coining halfpence and farthings for circulation in Ireland, which aroused such a great opposition that he had to surrender the patent in 1725. He also held a patent to make halfpence, pence and twopence for English colonies in America, 1722-23. See Chapter LI.

**Worcester**, Earl of, see Tiptoft, John.

**Worcester**, Earl of, see Somerset, Charles; and Somerset, Edward.

**Yorktown**, village in York County, Virginia, 56 miles southeast of Richmond. Here the Revolutionary War was terminated in 1781, by the surrender of Lord Cornwallis to General Washington.

**Youghal**, market and seaport town, urban district and parish, with railway station (G. S. & W. R.), County Cork, on west side of mouth of river Blackwater, at Youghal Harbor, 27 miles east of Cork. The parish has 4,830 acres, and a population of 5,915; the urban district has 1,088 acres and a population of 2,501. Youghal is a place of great antiquity; received its first charter from King John in 1209, and was the headquarters of Cromwell in 1649. Sir Walter Raleigh was mayor of Youghal in 1588, and his mansion, now called Myrtle Grove, is still occupied as a residence. More than half of the old walls are still standing, including the Water Gate, by which Cromwell entered the town. The harbor is safe and commodious, but the entrance is obstructed by a bar. The port has become a sub-port to Cork. The exports consist chiefly of agricultural produce, bricks, and earthenware. The salmon fishery is of considerable value. Youghal returned one member to parliament until 1885.



# CHRONOLOGICAL ANNALS OF IRISH HISTORY

---

*[These early dates are mythical].*

A. M.

- 2242. This date is given by the Four Masters as that of the coming of Cessair to Ireland—forty days before the Flood.
- 2520. Given as the date at which Partholan came to Ireland.
- 2530. The Fomorians defeated by Partholan at Magh Ithe, County Donegal.
- 2820. Partholan's people die of the plague.
- 2850. Neimheadh came to Ireland.
- 3066. The Fomoriant Tower of Conainn (on Tory Island) is destroyed by the race of Neimheadh; only thirty of the race of Neimheadh escape.
- 3266. Arrival of the Firbolg.
- 3303. The Tuatha De Danann invade Ireland. Battle of Magh Tuireadh (Moystura, Cong, County Mayo).
- 3304. Reign of Breas.
- 3310. Breas resigns the sovereignty to Nuada Airgeadlamh "of the Silver Hand."
- 3330. Second battle of Magh Tuireadh (Moystura, County Sligo). Nauda is slain by the Fomorians.
- 3331. Reign of Lugh Lamhfhada "Long handed." He establishes the Fair of Tailte (Teltown, County Meath).
- 3370. Lugh is slain at Caendruim (Hill of Uisneach, County West Meath).
- 3371. Reign of Dagda Mor.
- 3471. Joint reign of the last three kings of the Tuatha De Danann—MacCuill, MacCeacht, and MacGreine.
- 3500. Arrival of the Milesians. Battle of Sliabh Mis and Tailte fought, and the three princes killed.
- 3501. Emher and Eremon (Heber and Heremon) divide Ireland between them. A battle is fought between them at Geisill (King's County), and Heber is slain. Heremon gives Tara to his wife, Tea, as her dowry and burial place. It is named from her Tea-mur, (Tara)—the town or fort of Tea.
- 3580-3656. Reign of Tighearnmas. He first smelts gold in Ireland. He introduces ornaments on dress. He is slain at Samhain when worshipping the Crom Cruach, or chief idol of Ireland.
- 3664-3667. Reign of Eochaid Eadgadhach. He requires each class to wear different colors in their dress.

- 3882-3922. Reign of Ollamh Fodhla (Fodhla the Learned). He first established the Feis of Tara. He appointed chieftains over fixed districts, and bruighfers, or farmers, over each townland, who acknowledged the central authority of Tara.
4532. Macha, a princess, seizes the sovereignty from Dithorba and Cimbaoth, two brothers, who had reigned in turn. She marries Cimbaoth, and expels Dithorba to Connaught. She forces the captive sons of Dithorba to build the fort of Emain Macha. It was under Cimbaoth that Emain Macha became the capital of Ulster.

## A. M.

- 4567-4607. Reign of Ugaine Mor. He exacted oaths by all the elements, visible and invisible, that the men of Ireland would never contend with his race for the sovereignty.
- 4607-4608. Reign of Laegaire Lore, the "Murderer," son of Ugaine Mor: murdered by his brother, Cobthach, at Carmen (in Wexford).
4658. Cobthach is murdered by Labraid Maen, with thirty chiefs, at Dind Righ, on the Barrow.
- 5017-5031. Reign of Congal Claringnech, son of Rudraighe (Rury).
- 5042-5047. Reign of Fachtna Fathach, the "Wise," son of Ross, son of Rury. He is, in some of the stories of the Ulster champions, supposed to be the father of King Conchobhar (Conor) and the deeds of Cuchulain and the Red Branch champions take place about this time.
- 5058-5063. Reign of Eochaid Feidlech, the "Constant Sighing." He divided Ireland into five provinces.
- 5070-5084. Reign of Eochaid Aireamb, the "Grave-digger." He first had graves dug in Ireland. He was buried at Freamhain (County West Meath).
- 5085-5089. Reign of Eterscel. He is slain at Allen (County Kildare) by Nuadha Neacht, who reigns half a year.
- 5091-5160. Reign of Conaire Mor, son of Eterscel. He is slain by his pirate foster brothers at Bruighen Da Derga.
- 5166-5191. Reign of Lugaidh Sriabh-na-Dearg, of the "Red Stripes." He died of grief from the death of his wife, Dervorgil.
- 5192-5193. Conchobhar Abhradhruadh, Conor of the "Red Eyebrows." Slain by Crimthann.
- 5193 to A. D. 9. Reign of Crimthann. He dies on Howth Hill after returning from a foreign expedition with great spoils.

## A. D.

10. Reign of Cairbre Cinncait ("Cat-headed"), the leader of the insurrection of the Aithech Tuatha, in which nearly all the nobility of Ireland were killed. An evil reign for Ireland. Morann the Wise lived at this time and was chief councillor.
- 15-36. Reign of Fearadhach Finnfeachnach the "Righteous," son of Crimthann. He oppressed the Aithech, who, however,



were troublesome for some time afterwards and incited rebellion against the succeeding monarchs.

- 76-106. Reign of Tuathal Teachtmair, the "Legitimate." He fought many battles against the Aithech and reduced them to obedience. He preserved the province of Meath for the support of the High-King and celebrated the Feis of Tara, at which he caused all his chieftains to swear that they would never contest the sovereignty of Ireland with him or his descendants. In his reign the Boromha was first imposed on Leinster.
- 111-119. Reign of Feidhlimid Reachtmhar ("Phelim the Legal"). Great wars between Leinster and Munster.
- 120-123. Reign of Cathaire Mor. He was slain by Conn Cedcathach.
- 123-157. Reign of Conn Cedcathach of the "Hundred Battles," son of Feidhlimid Reachtmair. In his time Ireland was divided into two parts, Leth Cuinn (Conn's half) and Leth Mogha (Mogh's half). Battle of Magh Lena (Moylena) between Conn and Eoghan Mor (Owen the Great), King of Munster. Establishment of the Fianna Eirinn.
- 166-196. Reign of Art the Solitary, son of Conn of the Hundred Battles. Olioll Olum, King of Munster. Battle of Ceannfeabhra, in which Maccon is defeated by his step-father, Olioll Olum. Maccon flees to Britain for help, and returns after some time to Galway with auxiliaries. Art meets him and is killed in the battle of Magh Mucramha. Maccon usurps the throne of Tara.
227. Reign of Cormac Mac Art. Battle of Crinna. Death of Olioll Olum. Cormac wars in Ulster, Connaught, Meath, and Munster. Expulsion of Cormac across the sea.
265. Cormac's eye put out, and his law-giver and son mortally wounded by the thrust of a lance by Angus of the "Terrible Spear" (Gaibhuaibhatach). Cormac fought and gained seven battles over the Deisi in revenge, and he expelled them to Munster, where Olioll Olum gave them a district to settle on. They were descended from the brother of Conn of the Hundred Battles.
266. Cormac died at Cleiteach (Cletty) on the Boyne from a salmon-bone sticking in his throat.
- 268-284. Cairbre Liffeachair, of the "Liffey," son of Cormac Mac Art, King of Ireland.
- 271-276. Seven battles fought against Munster, and Angus of the Terrible Spear killed.
283. Finn, son of Cumhall (Finn MacCool), was killed by Aichleach, a fisherman, with his fishing-gaff, at Ath-Brea on the Boyne. Caoilte MacRonain, a follower of Finn, revenged his death on Aichleach.
284. Cairbre Liffeachair fell at the battle of Gabhra-Aichle (Gaura), near Tara. This battle was fought by Moghcorb, son of Cormac Cas, King of Munster, who came to

- avenge the death of Mogh Nuadhat, his grandfather, who had been murdered in his tent by Goll, leader of the Clanna Morna or Fianna of Connaught. With Mogheorb were the Clanna Baoisgne or Fianna of Leinster, who had taken refuge in Munster. In this battle Osgur, son of Oisín (Ossian) also fell.
- 323-326 (9). Reign of Colla Uais, who was expelled into Alba (Scotland), by Muiredhach Tireach.
- 327-356. Reign of Muiredhach Tireach.
327. The three Collas return to Ireland from Alba. They enter into a friendly treaty with Muiredhach.
331. The three Collas conquer large territories in Ulster, from Lough Neagh and the Newry river westwards, and destroy its capital, Emain Macha.
- 358-365. Reign of Eochaid Mughmheadhoin, son of Muiredhach, who had two wives, Mongfind of Munster, and Cairenn, mother of Niall of the Nine Hostages.
- 366-378. Reign of Crimthan, brother of Mongfind. He was poisoned by his sister in the hope that her son Brian would succeed, but he did not do so. Crimthan wars in foreign lands.
- 379-405. Reign of Niall of the Nine Hostages. He carried on foreign wars and made incursions into Britain. Stilicho, the general of the Emperor Claudian, sent against him. Niall had fourteen sons, some of whom settled in Meath and others in Ulster. It was in his reign and by one of his legions that St. Patrick was carried off to Ireland as a slave. Niall treacherously killed by the son of the King of Leinster at the river Loire in Gaul.
- 405-428. Reign of Dathy, son of Eochaid Mughmheadhoin. He was killed by a flash of lightning in the Alps. His body is said to have been brought home to Ireland and buried at Rathcroghan, in Connaught.

#### CHRONOLOGICAL ANNALS OF IRISH HISTORY.

(The events printed after a star (\*) are other than those occurring in Ireland.)

- 432 (or 445). Arrival in Ireland of St. Patrick.
- 444 (or 448). Foundation of the see and priory of Armagh by St. Patrick.
450. Foundation of the abbeys of Inniscathery, Downpatrick, Saul, Trim, Ardagh, Duleek, Drumshallon, and Louth by St. Patrick.
465. Death of St. Patrick.
480. Foundation of an abbey at Antrim by Dartract, a disciple of St. Patrick.
- Foundation of an abbey at Clogher by St. Aid.
484. Foundation of the nunnery and abbey of Kildare by St. Brigid.
500. Foundation of a monastery at Swords by St. Columb.



- Foundation of a priory at Castle-Dermot by St. Dermot.  
 Foundation of the abbey of Lough Deary, County Donegal  
 (St. Patrick's Purgatory), by St. Dabeoc.
510. Foundation of the abbey of Emly by St. Ailbe.  
 530. Foundation of the abbey of Glendalough by St. Kevin.  
 540. Foundation of an abbey at Clones by St. Tigernach.  
 Foundation of the abbey of Roscommon by St. Colman.  
 544. Foundation of the abbey of the island of All-Saints, in  
 Loughrea, by St. Kieran.  
 546. Foundation of abbeys at Derry and Durrow by St. Columb.  
 548. Foundation of the abbey of Clonmaennoise.  
 549. Foundation of the abbey of Clonard by St. Kieran.  
 550. Foundation of the abbey of Muckamore, County Antrim,  
 by St. Colman.  
 Foundation of the abbey of Aghmacarte by O'Dempsey.  
 555. Foundation of the abbey of Drumlane, County Cavan.  
 Foundation of the abbey of Kells by St. Columb.  
 Foundation of the abbey of Bangor by St. Comgall.  
 563. St. Columbkille preaches Christianity in the Western Isles.  
 570. Foundation of a monastery at Ardfert by St. Brendan.  
 Foundation of the abbey of Innisfallen by St. Finian the  
 Leper.  
 Foundation of the abbey of Aghadoc by St. Canice.  
 572. St. Columbanus.  
 590. \*Gregory the Great, Pope of Rome.  
 Foundation of a monastery at Drumcliffe by St. Columb.  
 600. \*St. Augustine converts Ethelbert, King of Kent.  
 620. Foundation of a monastery at Kilmaeduaigh, County Gal-  
 way, by St. Colman.  
 627. \*Conversion of Edwin, King of Northumbria, by St. Paulinus.  
 630. Foundation of the abbey of Lismore by St. Mochuda.  
 Foundation of the priory at Fore, Westmeath, by St. Fechin.  
 634. \*St. Aidan, from Iona, reintroduces Christianity at Lindis-  
 farne.  
 650. \*Irish missionaries on the Continent.  
 660. Foundation of a monastery at Cong, County Mayo, by St.  
 Fechan.  
 665. Foundation of a monastery at Mayo by St. Colman.  
 745. Feargal (Virgilius) flourished.  
 787. \*The Northmen invade England.  
 795. The Northmen invade Ireland.  
 800. \*Charles the Great, Emperor of the West.  
 Foundation of the abbey of Inistioge, County Kilkenny.  
 815. Arrival of Turges.  
 844. His death. Massacre of the Northmen by the Irish.  
 849. Fresh incursions of Northmen.  
 850. Joannes Scotus Erigena flourished.  
 853. Arrival of Amlaf. Nose-money is collected.  
 872. The Northmen invade Scotland from Ireland.  
 879. \*Peace of Wedmore between King Alfred and the Northmen.

900. Reign of Cormac McCulinan, king of Leinster.
937. \*Amlaf, with a contingent of Northmen from Ireland, defeated at Brunanburgh by Athelstan.
948. Conversion of the Northmen in Ireland.  
St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin, founded by the Northmen.
968. Battle of Sulchoid.  
Brian Boru succeeds to the throne of Munster.
980. The Northmen defeated at Tara by Malachy, King of all Ireland.  
Foundation of the priory of Holmpatrick, County Dublin, by Sitrie.
983. Brian extends his rule over Leinster.
997. Struggle between Brian and Malachy.
1001. Seizure of the throne of Tara by Brian.
1002. \*Massacre of Northmen in England by the Saxons.
1003. \*Invasion of England by Sweyne.
1013. Rebellion of Leinster in conjunction with the Northmen.
1014. Battle of Clontarf. Death of Brian.  
Restoration of Malachy.
1016. Malachy defeats the Northmen.
1017. \*Canute King of England.
1022. Death of Malachy.
1023. Teige and Donchad, sons of Brian, joint rulers of Munster.  
Murder of Teige by Donchad.
1038. The priory of Christchurch, Dublin, founded by Sitrie, Danish Prince of Dublin.  
Donchad marries a daughter of Earl Godwin.
1051. Harold takes refuge with Donchad after his rebellion against Edward the Confessor.
1058. Donchad becomes titular king of all Ireland.
1063. Donchad defeated by Turlough, son of Teige.
1064. Turlough titular king of all Ireland.
1066. \*Battle of Hastings.
1086. Death of Turlough. He is succeeded by his son, Murkertach.
1087. \*William II. of England succeeds.
1088. Tigernach, abbot of Clonmacnoise, writer of the "Annals of Tigernach," dies.
1100. \*Henry I. of England succeeds.
1106. Foundation of a monastery at Lispool by McNoel McKenless.
1111. Synod of Rath Bresail.
1119. Death of Murkertach.
1121. Death of Donald O'Loghlin.
1132. Struggle between Connor O'Brien of Munster and Turlough O'Connor of Connaught.
1135. \*Stephen of England succeeds.
1142. Abbey of Mellifont founded by O'Carroll of Argiel.
1148. Abbey of Bective founded by O'Malachlin of Meath.



- Abbey of Baltinglass founded by Dermot McMurrough.  
 Abbey of Monasternenagh, Limerick, founded by O'Brien.
1151. Foundation of a nunnery at Killeeheen, County Kilkenny,  
 by Dermot McMurrough.  
 Battle of Moinmor.  
 Turlough O'Connor titular king of all Ireland.
1152. Synod of Kells.  
 A Cistercian monastery founded at Athlone.
1153. A Cistercian monastery founded at Newry by O'Lochlin.  
 Abduction of O'Rourke's wife by McMurrough.
1154. \*Henry II. of England succeeds. Pope Adrian IV. grants  
 Ireland to Henry II. of England.  
 Conflict of Turlough O'Connor with O'Lochlin of Ulster.  
 Foundation of a monastery at Odorney in Kerry.
1156. Death of Turlough O'Connor.
1159. Foundation of the monastery of Inis Connagh, Tipperary,  
 by Donnell O'Brien.
1161. O'Lochlin titular king of all Ireland.  
 Foundation of the abbey of Boyle, Roscommon, by Maurice  
 O'Dubhay.
1166. Death of O'Lochlin.  
 Rory O'Connor titular king of all Ireland.  
 Foundation of the priory of All-Saints, Dublin, by Dermot  
 McMurrough.
1168. Flight of Dermot McMurrough.
1169. \*His bargain with Strongbow.  
 Arrival of FitzStephen. Capture of Wexford.  
 Invasion of Ossory. Arrival of Raymond le Gros.  
 Capture of Waterford.  
 Arrival of Strongbow. His marriage with Eva McMurrough.  
 Capture of Dublin.
1170. Synod of Armagh and manumission of English slaves.  
 Death of Dermot McMurrough.  
 Siege of Dublin.  
 Strongbow returns to England and makes his peace with  
 Henry.  
 \*Becket murdered.  
 Monastery founded at Fermoy.
1171. Henry II. arrives.  
 He receives the submission of the chieftains.
1172. Synod of Cashel.  
 Government organized by Henry at Dublin.  
 He returns to England.  
 Foundation of the abbey of St. Thomas, Dublin, by William  
 Fitzaldelm.
1174. Capture of Limerick.  
 Foundation of the priory of Kilmainham by Strongbow.
1175. Treaty between Henry and Rory O'Connor.
1177. Prince John, Lord of Ireland.

1178. Foundation of an abbey at Astrath, County Donegal, by Roderick O'Cananan.  
Foundation of an abbey at Dunbrody, County Wexford, by Hervey Mountmorres.
1180. Foundation of an abbey at Jerpoint, Kilkenny, by McGilpatrick of Upper Ossory.  
Foundation of an abbey at Middleton, Cork, by the Barrys.  
Foundation of an abbey at Inniscourey, Down, by Sir John De Courey.
1181. Foundation of Holy Cross Abbey by Donnell O'Brien.
1183. Foundation of an abbey at Abbeyleix by Cuchry O'Moore.
1184. Prince John lands at Waterford.  
Mutiny of the chieftains.
1185. Foundation of the priory of St. John at Waterford by Prince John.
1189. Foundation of a monastery at Monastervan, Kildare, by O'Dempsey.  
\*Death of Henry II.  
Richard I., 1189-1199.
1190. Foundation of a monastery at Knockmoy, Galway, by Cathal O'Connor.  
Foundation of the nunnery of Grace-Dieu, County Dublin, by John Comin, Archbishop of Dublin.
1193. Foundation of the priory of Kells, County Meath, by Walter De Lacy.  
Foundation of the priory at Kells, County Kilkenny, by Geoffrey Fitz-Robert.  
Foundation of the Gray Abbey, Down, by Africa De Courey.  
Foundation of the monastery of Coreumroe, County Clare, by Donogh O'Brien.  
Death of Rory O'Connor.
1195. Foundation of the abbey of Clare by Donald O'Brien.  
John, 1199-1216.
1200. Foundation of Tintern Abbey, Wexford, by William, Earl Marshal.  
Foundation of a nunnery at Grany by Walter de Riddlesford.  
Foundation of a monastery at Kilcooly, Tipperary, by Donogh O'Brien.  
Foundation of a monastery at Kilbeggan by the Daltons.  
Foundation of the Commandery of St. John for Hospitallers, at Wexford, by William, Earl Marshal.
1202. Foundation of the priory of Great Connall, Kildare, by Meyler Fitz-Henry.  
Foundation of the priory of St. Wolstans, Naas, by Adam de Hereford.
1205. Foundation of the abbey of Abingdon, Limerick, by Theobald Walter.  
Surrender of two-thirds of Connaught by Cathal O'Connor to King John.



- Disgrace of De Courey.
1206. Foundation of the priory at Newtown by Simon Rochford.  
Foundation of the priory for Crouched Friars at Castle-Dermot by Walter de Riddlesford.
1207. Foundation of the Commandery of St. John for Hospitallers at Any, County Limerick, by Geoffrey De Marisco.  
Foundation of the Crouched Friary at Ardee by Roger De Pipard.
1208. Foundation of the friary of St. Saviour's, Dublin, by William, Earl Marshal.
1210. King John in Ireland. He divides it into counties.
1211. Foundation of St. John's Abbey, Kilkenny, by William, Earl Marshal.
1213. Foundation of the monastery at Tralee by Lord John Fitz-Thomas Fitzgerald.
1214. Foundation of the Gray friary, Cork, by Dermot McCarthy Reagh.
1215. \*The Great Charter signed in England by John.  
Henry III., 1216-1272.
1216. The privileges of the Great Charter extended to Irish subjects.
1220. Foundation of the abbey of the Holy Trinity at Tuam by the De Burghs.
1221. Grant of Connaught to De Burgh by Henry III.
1224. Foundation of the abbey of Tracton by Maurice McCarthy.  
Foundation of the Dominican friary at Drogheda by Luke Netterville, archbishop of Armagh.  
Foundation of the priory of Aughrim by Theobald Butler.  
Foundation of the priory of Ballybeg, Cork, by Philip De Barry.  
Foundation of the priory of Athassal, Tipperary, by William Fitzaldelm.  
Foundation of the priory of Nenagh, Tipperary, by the Butlers.  
Foundation of a Franciscan friary at Youghal by Maurice Fitzgerald.
1225. Foundation of the Black Abbey, Kilkenny, by William, Earl Marshal.
1226. Foundation of the convent of St. Saviour's, Waterford, by the citizens.
1227. Foundation of the priory of Mullingar by Ralph le Petit, Bishop of Meath.
1229. Foundation of St. Mary's Convent, Cork, by Philip Barry.
1232. \*Fall of Hubert De Burgh.  
Foundation of a convent at Carrickfergus by Hugh De Lacy.
1234. Foundation of the Franciscan friary at Kilkenny by Richard, Earl Marshal.  
Richard, Earl Marshal, declared a traitor and treacherously killed.

1235. Foundation of the monastery of St. Francis, Dublin, by Ralph le Porter.
1236. Foundation of the monastery of Multifarnam, Westmeath, by William Delamare.
1237. Foundation of the monastery at Mullingar by the Nugents.
1240. Foundation of the Gray priory at Drogheda by the Plunkets.  
Foundation of the Franciscan friary at Waterford by Sir Hugh Purcell.  
Foundation of the Cistercian monastery at Ennis by Donough Carbreach O'Brien.  
Foundation of a convent at Lismullen, County Meath, by Alicia De la Corner.
1241. Foundation of a convent at Athlone by Cathal O'Connor.  
Foundation of the Dominican friary at Athenry by Meyler De Bermingham.
1244. Foundation of the Dominican friary at Coleraine by the McEvelins.
1252. Foundation of the Dominican friary at Sligo by Maurice Fitzgerald.
1253. Foundation of the Dominican friary of St. Mary, Roscommon, by Felim O'Connor.  
Foundation of the Dominican friary at Athy by the Hogans.  
Foundation of a monastery at Limerick by O'Brien.  
Foundation of Hacket's Abbey, Cashel, by William Hacket.  
Foundation of the Gray friary, Dundalk, by De Verdon.  
Foundation of the Franciscan friary at Ardfert by Thomas, Lord of Kerry.
1257. Foundation of a monastery at Athy by the Hogans.
1258. \*The Provisions of Oxford.
1259. Rising of the McCarthys of Desmond.  
Massacre of the Geraldines.  
Foundation of monastery of Holy Trinity, Dublin, by the Talbots.
1260. Foundation of the Gray Abbey at Kildare by De Vesci.
1263. Foundation of the abbey of St. Mary Trim by Geoffrey De Genneville.  
Foundation of a monastery at Armagh by Archbishop Scanlen.
1264. Foundation of a monastery at Arklow by Theobald Fitzwalter.  
\*Battle of Lewes.  
Contest between the Geraldines and the De Burghs.
1265. \*Battle of Evesham.
1268. Foundation of a monastery at Rossiberean, Kilkenny, by the Graces and Walshes.  
Foundation of a monastery at Youghal by the Baron of Offaly.
1269. Foundation of a monastery at Leighlin Bridge by the Carews.



Foundation of a monastery at Lorrach, Tipperary, by Walter De Burgh.

Edward I., 1272-1307.

1272. The Irish petition for the extension to them of the English laws.  
Foundation of Hore Abbey, Cashel, by Archbishop McCarvill.
1274. Foundation of the abbey of Rathbrann, Mayo, by the Dexeters.
1277. De Clare invades Thomond.
1280. Feuds between the Geraldines and De Burghs.
1290. Quarrel between De Vesci and the Baron of Offaly.  
Foundation of a monastery at Clare-Galway by John De Cogan.  
Foundation of a monastery at Buttevant by David Oge Barry.  
Foundation of a monastery at Galbally, Limerick, by O'Brien.  
Foundation of a monastery at Ross, Wexford, by Sir John Devereux.  
Foundation of a monastery at Clonmines by the McMurroughs.  
Foundation of a monastery at Dungarvan by John Fitz-Thomas Fitzgerald.  
Foundation of the Carmelite convent at Dublin by Sir Richard Bagot.  
Foundation of the Carmelite convent at Ardee by Ralph Peppard.
1291. Foundation of a Dominican friary at Kilmallock by Gilbert Fitzgerald.
1296. Foundation of the Franciscan friary at Galway by Sir William De Burgh.
- \*Battle of Dunbar.
1298. \*Battle of Falkirk.
1300. Foundation of a monastery at Cavan by O'Reilly.
1302. Foundation of a Franciscan friary at Castle-Dermot by Lord Offaly.

Edward II., 1307-1327.

1307. Foundation of the Gray friary at Castle Lyons, Cork, by John De Barry.
1308. Piers Gaveston lord-lieutenant.
1312. Foundation of monastery at Tullow, Carlow, by Simon Lombard and Hugh Tallon.
1314. Robert Bruce takes refuge in Ireland.  
\*Battle of Bannockburn.
1315. Foundation of an Augustinian friary at Adare, Limerick, by Earl of Kildare.  
Edward Bruce lands at Carrickfergus.  
Rising of the Ulster Irish and the discontented English of Meath.

- Bruce's success. Rising in Connaught.  
Bruce is crowned at Dundalk.
1316. Battle of Athenry.  
Arrival of Robert Bruce.  
He advances to Dublin. Famine.  
He retires into Scotland.
1317. Foundation of a Carmelite convent at Athboy by William de Londres.
1318. Battle of Dundalk. Death of Edward Bruce.
1320. Foundation of a monastery at Bantry by O'Sullivan.  
A university at Dublin projected by Archbishop Bicknor.  
Edward III., 1327-1377.
1327. Civil war between the De Burghs and the Butlers and the Fitzgeralds of Desmond.  
Rising of the McMurroughs.
1329. Unsuccessful petition by the Irish for recognition by English law.  
Risings in Thomond, Westmeath, and the south.
1330. Maurice Fitz-Thomas Fitzgerald created Earl of Desmond and granted the palatinate of Kerry.  
He renders assistance to the lords justices against the Irish.  
Risings in Leinster.
1331. Arrest of Desmond, De Birmingham, and Mandeville.
1333. Murder of the Earl of Ulster.  
Partition of his estates.
1336. Release of the Earl of Desmond.
1338. \*Beginning of the war with France.
1339. Risings in Munster subdued by Desmond.
1341. The king proposes to resume the estates of the great land-owners.
1342. Parliament summoned to meet at Dublin.  
Convention held at Kilkenny.  
Petition to the king, who gives way.
1344. Sir Ralph Ufford seizes some of Desmond's estates.  
Desmond surrenders, and is bailed.  
Kildare is arrested.
1346. \*Battle of Crecy.  
\*Surrender of Calais.
1348. Kildare and Desmond pardoned.
1349. The black death.
1356. Foundation of a friary at Knocktopher by James, second Earl of Ormonde.
1361. Lionel, Duke of Clarence, lord lieutenant.  
Rising in Munster.
1367. Statute of Kilkenny.
1369. Risings in Wicklow and Limerick.  
Richard II., 1377-1399.
1379. Ordinance against absentees.
1385. Robert De Vere, the king's favorite, made Marquis of Dublin and Duke of Ireland.



1387. The king comes of age.
1392. Rising of Art McMurrough in Leinster.
1394. Richard II. lands at Waterford.  
Submission of the chieftains.
1395. Richard at Dublin. Reforms the judicial bench. Returns to England, leaving the Earl of March lord lieutenant.  
Rising of McMurrough and the O'Byrnes of Wicklow.  
Defeat and death of the Earl of March.
1399. Richard's second expedition to Ireland.  
\*Landing of Bolingbroke at Ravenspur.  
The king embarks for Milford Haven.  
Henry IV., 1399-1413.
1400. Immigration of Scots into Antrim.  
Foundation of an abbey at Longford by O'Farrell.
1401. Risings in Wicklow.  
Henry V., 1413-1422.
1413. Fresh struggles between the English and the natives.
1415. \*War with France.  
An Irish contingent with the king in Normandy.  
\*Battle of Agincourt.
1418. Art McMurrough captured.
1421. Risings in Leix.  
Henry VI., 1422-1461.
1433. Wars between the O'Neils and O'Donnells.
1438. Statutes against absentees.  
The sixth Earl of Desmond marries Catharine McCormac, and is expelled from his estates by his uncle.
1439. Fitzstephen's moiety of the kingdom of Cork granted to the Seventh Earl of Desmond.
1449. Richard, Duke of York, lord lieutenant.
1450. Risings in Westmeath.
1454. \*Duke of York appointed protector.
1455. \*First battle of St. Albans.
1459. \*The fight at Blore Heath.  
\*The panic at Ludlow and flight of the Yorkists.  
Duke of York takes refuge in Ireland.
1460. \*Battle of Wakefield.  
\*Battle of Towton.  
Foundation of New Abbey, Naas, by Sir Rowland Eustace.  
Foundation of the Franciscan friary, Enniscorthy, by Donald Kavenagh.  
Edward IV., 1461-1483.
1461. The eighth Earl of Desmond founds the College of Youghal.
1465. Foundation of a monastery at Glenarm, Co. Antrim, by Robert Bissett.  
Foundation of a Franciscan monastery at Kilcrea, County Cork, by McCarthy Mor.
1467. The Earl of Desmond is charged with treason, and executed.
1472. Institution of the Brotherhood of St. George.

1478. Gerald, eighth Earl of Kildare, lord deputy for fourteen years.  
Edward V., 1483.  
Richard III., 1483-1485.
1484. Foundation of the Augustinian friary at Naas.  
Henry VII., 1485-1509.
1487. Lambert Simnel crowned in Dublin.  
Kildare suspected of treason.  
Battle of Stoke.
1488. Kildare is pardoned.
1489. Fighting in Desmond.  
Fighting in Ulster.
1490. Perkin Warbeck arrives in Cork.
1492. Fall of Kildare.
1494. Sir Edward Poynings lord deputy.  
Crushes the adherents of Warbeck.  
Parliament at Drogheda, Poyning's Act.
1496. Arrest of Kildare.  
He is pardoned and made lord deputy, and governs Ireland till 1513.
1497. Warbeck again in Ireland.  
Fighting between the natives and the Bourkes of Connaught.  
Battle of Knocktow.  
Henry VIII., 1509-1547.
1513. Death of Kildare. His son is elected lord justice in his room.
1515. \*Wolsey created a cardinal and made lord chancellor.
1516. Feuds in Desmond.  
Feuds in the Ormonde family.  
Feuds between Ormonde and Kildare, and Ormonde and Desmond.
1519. Kildare summoned to London.  
\*He marries a daughter of the Marquis of Dorset.
1520. \*He is present at the Field of the Cloth of Gold.
1521. Risings in Leix and Offaly.
1523. Kildare returns.  
\*Wolsey begins a visitation of the English monasteries.
1524. Desmond holds a treasonable correspondence with Francis I. of France.  
Kildare lord deputy. He is ordered to arrest Desmond, and fails to do so.
1526. Kildare again summoned to England, and lodged in the Tower.  
He is released on bail.
1527. \*Henry raises the question of divorce.
1528. Rising of O'Connor of Offaly.  
He captures Lord Delvin, the lord deputy.
1529. Desmond's treasonable correspondence with Charles V.  
His death.  
\*Fall of Wolsey.
1530. Kildare sent back to suppress O'Connor's rising.



1531. \*The "submission" of the clergy in England.
1532. \*Henry marries Anne Boleyn.  
Kildare made lord deputy.  
He makes a treaty with O'Connor and O'Carrol.
1534. He is summoned to England, and lodged in the Tower.  
His son, Lord Thomas, rebels. Besieges Dublin Castle.  
\*Kildare dies in the Tower.
1535. Skeffington captures Maynooth.  
Flight of Lord Thomas. Submission of O'Connor.  
Lord Thomas surrenders.  
\*Act of Supremacy (English).  
\*Thomas Cromwell appointed vicar-general.
1536. Lord Leonard Gray lord deputy.  
\*Suppression of the lesser monasteries (English).
1537. Lord Thomas Fitzgerald and his five uncles executed.  
Lord Leonard Gray's campaign in Limerick.  
He destroys O'Brien's Bridge.  
The supremacy supported in Ireland by Archbishop Brown,  
and opposed by Archbishop Cromer.  
The proctors are expelled from Parliament.  
Act of Supremacy (Irish).  
Act for Suppression of Religious Houses (Irish).
1538. Destruction of relics, etc.
1539. \*Dissolution of the greater monasteries (English).  
\*Law of the Six Articles.  
Lord Leonard Gray's expedition into Ulster.  
Battle of Belahoe.  
His campaign in Munster.  
Commission for the suppression of religious houses.
1540. Sir Anthony St. Leger negotiates with the chieftains.  
Submission of the Irish chieftains and Anglo-Irish lords.  
Distribution of Church lands.
1541. Title of King of Ireland conferred on Henry.
1542. Submission of O'Neil and O'Donnel.
1544. \*Irish contingent present at the siege of Boulogne.  
General peace in Ireland.  
Edward VI., 1547-1553.
1547. \*Duke of Somerset Protector.  
Disturbances in Leix and Offaly.
1548. O'Moore and O'Connor sent to England as prisoners.  
Civil war between the chieftains and the Tanists in Tyrone,  
Tyreconnel, and Clanricarde.
1549. \*First Prayer-book of Edward VI.
1551. Introduction of the new liturgy.  
Conference with the clergy in St. Mary's Abbey.  
Pillage of Clonmacnoise.
1552. Arrest of the Earl of Tyrone (Con Mor).  
War between the Baron of Dungannon and Shane O'Neil.  
\*Second Prayer-book of Edward VI.

Mary, 1553-1558.

1553. Archbishop Dawdal recalled.  
Dismissal of the Conforming bishops.  
Operations against Leix and Offaly.  
Restoration of the young Earl of Kildare.
1555. Fighting in Thomond for the succession.  
Continued immigrations of Scots into Antrim.
1556. Act in explanation of Poyning's Act.
1558. Death of the Baron of Dungannon.  
Reduction and Plantation of Leix and Offaly.  
Elizabeth, 1558-1603.
1559. Death of Con Mor, Earl of Tyrone.  
Shane O'Neil assumes the sovereignty of Ulster.  
Sir Henry Sidney marches against him.  
Negotiations ensue.
1560. Act of Uniformity (Irish).  
Continued strife in Thomond.  
Shane captures O'Donnel and his wife.
1561. Sussex is defeated by Shane.  
Plots to secure his murder.  
Shane goes to England.  
Death of second Baron of Dungannon.  
Elizabeth and Shane come to terms.
1562. Shane returns to Ireland.
1563. Peace signed between Elizabeth and Shane.  
Shane massacres the Scots of Antrim.  
Struggle between Desmond and Ormonde.  
Desmond is taken prisoner.
1566. Renewal of the war with Shane.  
Hugh O'Donnel joins the English.
1567. Shane defeated at Letterkenny.  
Is murdered by the McDonnells.  
Turlough Luinagh becomes "the O'Neil."  
Sidney makes a progress through Munster and Connaught.  
He arrests Desmond, and his brother, Sir John, and the sons  
of the Earl of Clanricarde.  
\*Murder of Darnley; Mary, Queen of Scots marries Bothwell.  
\*She is compelled to abdicate.
1568. \*She takes refuge in England.  
Scheme for planting Desmond.  
Sir Peter Carew claims estates in Cork and Carlow.  
\*Insurrection in the Netherlands begins.  
Rising of Sir James Fitzmaurice Fitzgerald; Lord Clancarty;  
and Sir Edmund, Sir Piers, and Sir Edward Butler in Munster.
1569. Attainder of O'Neil and confiscation of his Ulster territory.  
Ormonde detaches his brothers from the Munster insurgents.  
Sir Edward Fitton President of Connaught.
1570. Rising of the Bourkes.  
Sir James Fitzmaurice captures Kilmallock.



Ormonde reduces Munster.

\*Pope Pius V. releases Elizabeth's subjects from their allegiance.

Sir Thomas Smith endeavors to make a plantation in Down.

1571. Sir John Perrot hunts Fitzmaurice into the Vale of Aherlow.

1572. Clanricarde is liberated and Connaught pacified.

Surrender of Sir James Fitzmaurice.

\*Massacre of St. Bartholomew.

1573. Walter Devereux, Earl of Essex, obtains a grant of territory in Ulster, and endeavors to make a plantation.

1574. Massacre of Rathlin Island.

Escape of the Earl of Desmond from Dublin.

1575. \*The Netherlanders offer the sovereignty to Elizabeth.

1576. Death of Essex.

Sir William Drury President of Munster.

Sir Nicholas Malley President of Connaught.

1577. Sidney levies illegal taxes on the Pale.

Remonstrance of the loyal English.

Rory O'Moore, the outlaw, in Leix and Kildare.

Massacre of Mullaghmast.

1579. Sir James Fitzmaurice lands at Smerwick.

Rising of the southern Geraldines.

Death of Sir James Fitzmaurice.

Successes of the rebels.

Death of Sir William Drury.

Desmond joins the rebels.

Youghal is burned.

1580. \*Campion and Parsons, the Jesuits, in England.

Campaign of Ormonde and Sir William Pelham in Munster.

Risings in Wicklow.

Lord Gray de Wilton defeated at Glenmalure.

The Spaniards land at Smerwick.

Lord Gray's campaign in Munster.

Massacre of the Spaniards.

Risings in the Pale.

Executions in Dublin.

1581. Death of Dr. Saunders, the Pope's legate.

1582. Death of Sir John and Sir James of Desmond.

Suppression of the Munster rebellion.

1583. Death of Desmond.

1585. \*Treaty between Elizabeth and the Netherlanders.

1586. Attainder of the Munster rebels and confiscation of their estates.

Plantation of Munster.

Seizure of Red Hugh.

1587. \*Execution of Mary Queen of Scots.

1588. \*Destruction of the Spanish Armada.

Arrest of Sir John O'Dogherty and Sir Owen McToole.

1589. Confiscation of Monaghan.

1591. Tyrone marries Bagnal's sister.

- 1592. Escape of Red Hugh.
- 1595. Confederation of the Ulster chieftains.  
Death of Turlough Luinagh. Tyrone assumes the title of the O'Neil.
- 1597. Fighting on the Blackwater.  
Anarchy in Connaught.  
Death of Lord Burgh.
- 1598. Blockade of the Blackwater fort.  
Battle of the Yellow Ford.  
General rising. The Sungan Earl in Munster.
- 1599. Lord Essex arrives with a large army.  
His campaign in Munster.  
Concludes a truce with Tyrone.  
Is recalled.
- 1600. Mountjoy lord deputy. He reforms the army.  
Sir George Carew President of Munster.  
Sir Henry Docra occupies Derry.
- 1601. Capture of the Sungan Earl.  
Arrival of the Spaniards at Kinsale.  
Battle of Kinsale.
- 1602. Flight of O'Donnel.  
Carew reduces Munster.  
Famine brought on by the wholesale destruction of the crops.
- 1603. Tyrone surrenders.  
Death of Elizabeth.  
James I., 1600-1625.
- 1603. The Popish clergy ordered to leave Ireland.  
\*Peace concluded with Spain.
- 1605. Abolition of the laws of Tanistry and gavelkind.  
\*The Gunpowder Plot.
- 1607. Flight of Tyrone and Tyrconnel.
- 1608. Rising of Sir Cahir O'Dogherty.  
Confiscation of six counties in Ulster.
- 1610. Abolition of the Brehon law.
- 1611. Persecution of Roman Catholics.  
The plantation of Ulster.  
Creation of the order of baronets.
- 1612. The plantation of Wexford.
- 1613. Parliament summoned. Creation of boroughs.
- 1614. Attainder of Tyrone and the Ulster chieftains.  
Repeal of the old statutes against the Irish.
- 1619. Plantation of Longford and Ely O'Carroll.  
Plantation of Westmeath.
- 1622. Plantation of Leitrim and parts of King's and Queen's counties.
- 1624. \*War declared with Spain.  
Transplantation of native septs to Kerry.  
Confiscations in Wicklow.  
Projected planting of Connaught.



Charles I., 1625-1649.

- 1626. Composition made by the Connaught land-owners.  
     "‘The Graces’" promised.
- 1628. \*The Petition of Right supported by Wentworth and Pym.  
     \*Wentworth is made president of the north.  
     \*Charles' third Parliament is dissolved. Sir John Eliot sent to the Tower.
- 1632-1636. Compilation of the "Annals of Ireland" by the Four Masters.
- 1633. Wentworth is appointed lord deputy.  
     \*Laud is made Archbishop of Canterbury.
- 1634. Wentworth dragoons the Irish Parliament.
- 1635. Commission of "defective titles" in Connaught.  
     Sentence on Lord Mountnorris.
- 1636. Introduction of the linen manufacture.
- 1637. \*The Scots resist the new liturgy.  
     \*Decision of the English Court of Exchequer on ship-money.
- 1638. \*The Covenanters prepare for war.
- 1639. \*The pacification of Berwick.  
     \*The Scottish Parliament abolishes episcopacy and prepares for war.
- 1640. Wentworth created Earl of Strafford and Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.  
     Augmentation of the Irish army.  
     \*The Scots invade England. Battle of Newburn.  
     \*Negotiations at Ripon.  
     \*The Long Parliament commences sitting.  
     \*Strafford and Laud impeached.
- 1641. \*Bill of attainder against Strafford. He is executed.  
     Ormonde and Antrim plot to seize the Irish government in support of Charles.  
     Rory O'Moore's plot to seize the Castle.  
     Rising and massacre in Ulster.  
     The Roman Catholic Anglo-Irish join the rebels.  
     Siege of Drogheda.
- 1642. Risings in Connaught and Munster.  
     \*Charles raises his standard at Nottingham.  
     Arrival of Colonel Owen O'Neil and Colonel Preston.  
     Synod at Kells.  
     Battle of Kilrush.  
     Confederation of Kilkenny.  
     Battle of Edgehill.  
     \*The king in winter-quarters at Oxford.
- 1643. Battle of Ross.  
     Ormonde made a marquis.  
     \*Battle of Roundaway Down.  
     \*Essex relieves Gloucester.  
     Cessation agreed upon between Ormonde and the rebels.  
     \*First battle of Newbury.  
     \*Parliament take the Covenant.

The war continued on behalf of the Parliament by the Scots in Ulster, by Broghill and Inchiquin in the south, and by Sir Charles Coote in Sligo.

1644. Ormonde lord lieutenant.

\*The Irish contingent cut off at Nantwich.

\*Deputations from the two parties in Ireland to the king at Oxford.

\*Battle of Marston Moor.

\*Second battle of Newbury.

Negotiations with the rebels.

1645. \*Negotiations between the king and the Parliament at Uxbridge.

Glamorgan despatched by Charles to make terms with the rebels.

\*Battle of Naseby.

Arrival of Rinucini, the Pope's legate.

Glamorgan concludes a secret treaty.

Its discovery. Glamorgan is arrested.

1646. He is liberated.

Divisions among the Confederates.

A treaty signed between Ormonde and the Confederates.

\*Charles surrenders to the Scots.

Battle of Benburb.

Rinucini and Owen Roe seize the government at Kilkenny.

1647. \*Presbyterianism established in England.

\*Conflict between the Parliament and the army.

\*The king seized at Holmby.

Ormonde surrenders Dublin to the Parliament.

Battle of Dungan Hill.

Inchiquin takes Cashel.

Battle of Knocknanoss.

1648. Inchiquin deserts to the Confederates.

Rinucini takes refuge with Owen Roe's army.

Strife among the Confederates.

\*Royalist risings in Kent, Essex, and South Wales.

Return of Ormonde.

Rupert and his fleet arrive at Kinsale.

\*The Scottish army invades England, and is defeated at Preston and Wigan.

\*Colonel Pride expels the Presbyterian majority from the House of Commons.

1649. Peace published between the king and the Confederates.

\*Death of the king.

The Republic, 1649-1653.

1649. Prince Charles proclaimed at Cork.

Flight of Rinucini.

Ormonde besieges Dublin.

Battle of Rathmines.

Arrival of Cromwell.

Capture of Drogheda.



- Capture of Wexford.
- Death of Owen Roe.
- Campaign in the South.
- Revolt of the southern garrisons to Parliament.
- 1650. Capture of Kilkenny and Clonmel.
- Cromwell returns to England.
- \*Battle of Dunbar.
- Surrender of Waterford.
- Flight of Ormonde and Inchiquin.
- 1651. Capture of Athlone.
- Capture of Limerick.
- \*Battle of Worcester.
- Death of Ireton.
- 1652. Surrender of Galway.
- \*Act for the Settlement of Ireland.
- Survey of Ireland.
- Banishment of the Irish soldiery.
- \*Conflict between the army and the Rump.
- 1653. Transplantation of the Irish beyond the Shannon.
- \*Cromwell expels the Rump.
- The Protectorate, 1653-1660.
- 1653. \*The "Barebones Parliament."
- 1654. The plantation of Ireland continues.
- \*The first Protectorate Parliament. Thirty members sit representing Ireland.
- 1655. \*Cromwell divides England into eleven military districts.
- 1656. \*The second Protectorate Parliament.
- Henry Cromwell lord lieutenant.
- 1658. \*The third Protectorate Parliament.
- \*Death of Cromwell. He is succeeded by Richard Cromwell.
- 1659. \*The Rump restored by the army.
- \*Lambert ejects the Rump.
- \*Monk marches from Scotland.
- 1660. \*He declares for a "free Parliament."
- Coote and Broghill seize the commissioners in Dublin Castle.
- \*Charles issues the Declaration of Breda.
- Charles II., 1660-1685.
- 1660. Re-establishment of the Church.
- The king's declaration for the settlement of Ireland.
- 1661. \*Corporation Act.
- 1662. \*Act of Uniformity.
- Act of Settlement.
- 1663. Court of Claims opens in Dublin.
- Blood's plot.
- \*Ireland excluded from the Navigation Act.
- 1664. \*The Conventicle Act.
- 1665. Act of Explanation.
- \*The Five Mile Act.
- 1666. \*The Fire of London.

- \*Prohibition of export to England of Irish cattle and provisions.
- 1667. \*The Cabal Ministry.
- 1670. Toleration of Roman Catholics.
- \*Secret Treaty of Dover.
- 1671. Petition to review the Act of Settlement.
- 1672. \*Declaration of Indulgence.
- 1673. \*The English Parliament contemns the Irish petition.
- 1678. The Popish plot.
- Arrest of Archbishop Talbot.
- 1679. Arrest of Archbishop Plunket.
- 1681. \*Execution of Plunket.
- 1685. Richard Talbot made lieutenant-general.
- James II., 1685-1691.
- 1685. Reconstruction of the army.
- \*Insurrection of Monmouth.
- 1687. Reconstruction of the corporations.
- Tyrconnel lord lieutenant.
- Persecution of Trinity College, Dublin.
- 1688. \*Acquittal of the seven bishops.
- Flight of Protestants to England.
- \*William lands at Torbay.
- \*Flight of James.
- Closing of the gates of Derry and Enniskillen.
- 1689. Tyrconnel raises regiments for James.
- \*War is declared against France.
- William proclaimed at Derry.
- Siege of Derry and Enniskillen.
- James lands at Cork.
- Holds a Parliament at Dublin.
- Siege of Derry raised.
- Battle of Newtown Butler.
- Arrival of Schomberg.
- He is besieged at Dundalk.
- 1690. Charlemont captured.
- William lands at Carrickfergus.
- \*Battle of Beachy Head.
- Battle of the Boyne.
- Flight of James.
- Abortive siege of Limerick.
- William returns to England.
- Capture of Cork and Kinsale by Marlborough.
- 1691. Capture of Athlone.
- Battle of Aughrim.
- Surrender of Galway.
- Second siege of Limerick.
- Articles of Limerick.
- William III., 1691-1702.
- 1692. Emigration of Irish Roman Catholics.
- Exclusion of Roman Catholics from Parliament.



The House of Commons resists the initiation of Money Bills by the Privy Council.

\*Battle of Steinkirk.

1693. \*Battle of Landen.

1696. Act for disarming the Roman Catholics.

Penal act against foreign education.

\*English act amending the Navigation Act unfavorably to Ireland.

1698. Molyneux's book on the independence of the Irish Parliament.

Penal act against mixed marriages.

1699. \*William's grants of Irish forfeitures attacked in the English House of Commons.

\*English act prohibiting the export of Irish wool.

Irish act laying prohibitive tariff on the export of wool.

1700. \*The Resumption Act.

1701. Act disqualifying Roman Catholic solicitors.

Anne, 1702-1714.

1704. Penal act against the Roman Catholics.

1706. Increase of Jacobitism. Domination of the High Church party.

1708. \*Battle of Almanza.

Further act against Roman Catholic solicitors.

1710. Penal act against the Roman Catholics.

\*Fall of the Whig ministry. Tory administrations of Harley and St. John.

1711. Agrarian disturbances. Ever Joyce. The Houghers.

Persecution of the Presbyterians.

Sir Constantine Phipps leader of the Jacobites.

\*Duke of Ormonde made commander-in-chief.

1713. \*Treaty of Utrecht.

1714. \*Fall of the Tory ministry.

George I., 1714-1727.

1715. \*Flight of the Duke of Ormonde and Bolingbroke. They are attainted.

\*Rebellion in Scotland.

1716. \*The Septennial Act.

1719. Conflict between the English and Irish Houses of Lords.

\*Act subjecting the Irish to the English legislature.

Toleration Act.

1723. Wood's patent granted.

1724. The Drapier's letters.

Prosecution of Swift's printer.

1725. The patent cancelled.

Potato famine.

1726. Archbishop Boulter lord justice.

George II., 1727-1760.

1727. Act disfranchising the Roman Catholics.

Tillage Act.

1734. Further stringent act against Roman Catholic solicitors.

- 1740. The Kellymount gang outrages.
- 1742. Death of Archbishop Boulter.
- 1744. Lord Chesterfield lord lieutenant.
- 1745. \*Battle of Fontenoy.  
\*The young Pretender in Scotland.
- 1746. \*The battle of Culloden.
- 1747. Death of Archbishop Hoadly.
- 1748. \*Peace of Aix-la-Chapelle.
- 1749. Lucas stands for Dublin.  
Threatened with prosecution, he flies to England.  
Rivalry between Primate Stone and Speaker Boyle.  
Contest in Parliament about the appropriation of surpluses
- 1753. Prosecution of Nevill.  
Petition of the Earl of Kildare.  
Death of Morty Oge O'Sullivan, the smuggler.
- 1755. Fall of Primate Stone.
- 1756. \*Commencement of the Seven Years' War.  
Henry Boyle created Earl Shannon.
- 1757. Formation of the Roman Catholic Committee.
- 1759. Riots in Dublin on the rumor of a contemplated union.
- 1760. Thurot's descent on Carrickfergus. His defeat and death.  
George III., 1760-1820.
- 1761. Insurrection of the Whiteboys.
- 1762. Insurrection of the Oakboys.
- 1763. Attacks on the pension list.  
\*Peace of Paris.
- 1764. Roman Catholic Relief Bill thrown out.
- 1765. Act to Regulate the Law of Highways.  
\*The Stamp Act for the American colonies.
- 1766. Execution of Father Sheehy for Whiteboyism.  
\*Repeal of the Stamp Act.
- 1767. Lord Townshend lord lieutenant.  
\*Charles Townshend taxes American imports.  
Octennial Act.
- 1768. Rising of the Steelboys.
- 1769. Contest about the Money Bills.  
Augmentation Bill passed.
- 1771. Extensive emigration to America from Ulster.  
Contest about the Money Bills.
- 1772. Resignation of Townshend.
- 1773. \*The people of Boston throw overboard the imported tea.  
The Irish national debt amounts to £1,000,000.
- 1774. \*The Constitution of Massachusetts is annulled
- 1775. Continuation of the Whiteboy outrages.  
Irish troops are sent to America.  
\*Battle of Lexington.  
Increase of the debt and of the pension list.  
Flood is made a vice-treasurer.
- 1776. The embargo.  
\*Declaration of American Independence.



1777. \*The English occupy Philadelphia.  
\*The surrender at Saratoga.
1778. \*France recognizes the independence of the American colonies.  
First Roman Catholic Relief Bill passed.
1779. Agitation in favor of freedom of trade.  
\*Efforts in the English Parliament to open Irish trade.  
Formation of the volunteers.  
\*Spain declares war against England.
1780. \*Freedom of trade granted to Ireland.  
\*War declared against Holland.
1781. Agitation for legislative independence.  
The Perpetual Mutiny Bill passed.  
\*Surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown.
1782. Further Roman Catholic Relief Act.  
Meeting of the volunteers at Dungannon.  
\*Resignation of Lord North.  
\*Repeal of 6 Geo. I.  
Amendment of Poyning's Act.  
Habeas Corpus Act.  
\*Death of Lord Rockingham.
1783. \*Declaratory Act.  
\*Peace of Versailles.  
\*Coalition Ministry formed between Fox and Lord North.  
Agitation for parliamentary reform.  
The Volunteer National Convention.  
Rejection of Flood's Reform Bill.  
\*Fall of the Coalition Ministry.  
Pitt becomes prime minister.
1784. Rise of the Peep-o'-day Boys and Defenders.
1785. Orde's commercial resolutions.  
\*Jealous opposition of the English manufacturers.  
Orde's Bill abandoned.  
Agitation for reform.
1786. Rightboy disturbances.  
Dublin Police Act passed.
1787. Growth of the Rightboy disturbances.  
Debates on the tithe question.
1788. Increase of Defenderism.  
\*The king's illness becomes serious.  
\*The Regency question in the English Parliament.
1789. The Regency question in the Irish Parliament.  
\*The king recovers.  
\*Meeting of the Estates-General at Versailles.  
\*Storming of the Bastille.
1790. \*Fox sympathizes with the French Revolution, which produces  
a break between him and Burke.
1791. Agitation for Roman Catholic emancipation.  
\*Louis XVI. escapes and is captured at Varennes.  
Formation of the Society of the United Irishmen.

1792. Roman Catholic Relief Act.  
 Accidental burning of the House of Commons.  
 \*Austria and Prussia invade France.  
 \*They are forced to retire from Valmy.  
 \*Battle of Jemappes.  
 Meeting of the Roman Catholic Convention.
1793. Petition of the Roman Catholics presented to the king.  
 Increase of Defenderism.  
 \*Execution of Louis XVI.  
 \*War declared by France against England.  
 Further Roman Catholic Relief Act.  
 Convention Act.  
 Gunpowder Act.  
 Ponsonby's motion on reform rejected.  
 Activity of the United Irishmen.  
 Secret committee of the House of Lords to inquire into the  
 disturbed state of the country.  
 Flight of Napper Tandy.
1794. Prosecution of Hamilton Rowan and imprisonment of Simon  
 Butler and Oliver Bond.  
 \*The Duke of Portland and some of the old Whigs join the  
 ministry.  
 Arrest of Jackson.  
 Suppression of the United Irishmen.  
 The society is reconstructed as a secret association.
1795. Arrival of Lord Fitzwilliam as Viceroy.  
 Grattan's bill for complete emancipation of the Roman Cath-  
 olics.  
 Recall of Lord Fitzwilliam.  
 Trial and death of Jackson.  
 Rejection of Grattan's Bill.  
 Tone goes to America.  
 Battle of the Diamond.  
 Formation of Orange lodges.  
 \*Spain declares war against England.  
 \*Establishment of the French Directory.
1796. The Insurrection Act.  
 \*Tone at Paris.  
 \*Fitzgerald and O'Connor at Basle.  
 Extension of the United Irishmen to Leinster.  
 French expedition to Bantry.
1797. Arthur O'Connor is arrested, and released on bail.  
 \*Lord Moira attacks the government in the English House of  
 Lords.  
 Martial law in Ulster.  
 Grattan's Reform Bill rejected.  
 Secession of the opposition.  
 Increase of the United Irishmen.  
 \*Mutiny at the Nore and Spithead.  
 \*Battle of Camperdown.



Execution of Orr.

\*Lord Moira again attacks the government in the English House of Lords.

Grattan retires from public life.

1798. Sir Ralph Abercrombie succeeds Lord Carhampton as commander-in-chief in Ireland.

He resigns his command.

Martial law in Leinster.

\*O'Connor is arrested at Margate.

Mar. 11. Arrest of the executive committee of the United Irishmen at Oliver Bond's.

May 19. Arrest of Lord Edward Fitzgerald.

" 23. Risings round Dublin and in Kildare and Carlow.

" 25. Risings in Wicklow.

" 27. Risings in Wexford.

June 4. Battle of New Ross.

" 7. Risings in Down and Antrim.

" 9. Battle of Arklow.

" 21. Capture of Vinegar Hill.

Aug. 22. The French at Killala.

" 26. Battle of Castlebar.

Sept. 8. Battle of Ballinamuck.

Oct. 10. French expedition to Lough Swilly. Capture of Tone.

Proposal of the Union.

1799. Opposition to the Union.

Defeat of the government.

\*The English Parliament agrees to Pitt's resolutions on the Union.

1800. Last session of the Irish Parliament was opened on the 15th of January and closed on the 2nd of April; August 14 the royal assent was given to the Act of Union.

1801. January 1st, the Act of Union between England and Ireland came into operation.

1802. January 10, Father O'Leary died. January 28, Lord Clare died.

1803. February 21, Colonel Despard executed. July 23rd, Emmet's insurrection. September 20th, Robert Emmet hanged. William Smith O'Brien born, October 17th. December 10th, Gerald Griffin born.

1806. James Barry, the painter, died. November 28th, Bedford Asylum for poor children founded by the Duke of Bedford, in Brunswick Street, Dublin.

1808. Irish bishops resolve against the veto.

1811. February 12th, proclamation to put down Catholic Committee. Daniel Maclise, the artist, born, in Cork, January 25th.

1812. \*August 19th, the British frigate *Guerriere* surrenders to the United States frigate *Constitution*. October 25th, the British frigate *Macedonian* surrenders to Commodore

- Decatur. December 26th, capture of the British frigate Java by the United States frigate Constitution.
1813. In February, Grattan's motion in the House of Commons to take into consideration the laws affecting Catholics.
1816. July 17th, Richard Brinsley Sheridan died. September 13th, steam packets first sailed from Dublin.
1817. January 5th, English and Irish exchequers consolidated.
1819. March 9th, Grattan, in the English House of Commons, moved for a committee of the whole house on the Catholic question. July 13th, first steam vessels arrived at Cork from America.
1820. February 5th, Dr. Drennan, poet of the United Irishmen, author of "The Wake of William Orr," etc., died. May 14th, Henry Grattan died.
1821. George IV. visited Ireland in August.
1822. Orange riot in the Theatre Royal, Dublin. Attack on the lord-lieutenant.
1825. Dublin lighted with gas.
1827. \*Thomas Addis Emmet died in New York City.
1828. O'Connell declared elected for Clare.
1829. J. J. Callanan, the poet, died. February 4th, bill for the suppression of the Catholic Association received royal assent. March 5th, act for the suppression of the Catholic Association passed both houses. March 10th, Emancipation bill read first time in House of Commons. In April the Emancipation bill received royal assent. May 15th, O'Connell entered the House of Commons, and refused to take the oaths. First stone of the Jesuit Church laid in Dublin.
1830. December 29th, Volunteer Society and Anti-Union Society suppressed by proclamation.
1831. True bills under the Algerine act found against O'Connell for alleged illegal meetings in Dublin. Dr. Whately, supporter of Irish National School System, becomes Anglican Archbishop of Dublin.
1832. Irish Reform bill passed.
1834. Repeal question introduced into the House of Commons by O'Connell. December 17th, Dublin and Kingstown railway, the first in Ireland, opened for traffic.
1836. August 18th, Reynolds, the '98 informer, died.
1837. On January 2nd, an explosion of gunpowder killed many people in Limerick.
1838. Poor laws introduced.
1839. January 7th, a destructive tempest visited Limerick, when the river Shannon overflowed and burst its banks, and laid all the lowlands under about 15 feet of water in Pallaskenry, and on both sides of the river Maigue.
1840. Gerald Griffin died June 12th. Repeal Association founded.
1841. September 25th, first election of reformed municipal council of Dublin. Daniel O'Connell elected lord mayor.



1842. First number of the Dublin Nation published.
1843. Monster meeting at Mullaghmast. Repeal banquet to O'Connell and other leading Repealers at Newcastle, County Limerick. Monster meeting at the Curragh; 70,000 people present. Monster Repeal meeting at Trim; 20,000 people present. Monster Repeal meeting at Clones; 50,000 people present. Repeal meeting at Charleville; 300,000 people present. Repeal meeting at Cork; 500,000 people present. Great monster meeting near Thurles, County Tipperary. June 4th, monster meeting at Drogheda. June 8th, monster meeting at Kilkenny. June 15th, monster meeting at Clare. Monster meeting at Mallow. June 25th, monster meeting at Galway. October 7th, monster Repeal meeting at Clontarf suppressed. Conciliation Hall opened, and the adhesion of William Smith O'Brien announced. October 8th, great display of military force at Clontarf to effect the massacre plotted by the government. The people saved by the exertions of the Repeal leaders in preventing their arrival on the ground. October 14th, informations sworn against O'Connell, Duffy, and others. November, the Repeal trials begun.
1844. Formation of Cork City Repeal Club. January 15th, trial of O'Connell and other Repealers in Dublin. They are found guilty. September 4th, sentence against Repeal state prisoners reversed in the House of Lords. September 5th, O'Connell and Repeal prisoners liberated. O'Connell presented a petition against the Union in the House of Commons. December 18th, appointment of new commissioners of charitable bequests. Rank of the Catholic bishops recognized.
1845. Thomas Davis died September 16th. September 23rd, Irish National Educational Society incorporated. Failure of the potato crop and beginning of the Great Famine (1845-46).
1846. April 30th, committal of William Smith O'Brien to the custody of the sergeant-at-arms for contempt in not obeying an order of the House of Commons to attend a committee. July 29th, William Smith O'Brien and the Young Ireland party secede from the Repeal Association. August 6th, the population of Ireland at this time was over 8,000,000.
1847. January 13th, opening of the Irish Confederation, composed of secessionists from the Repeal Association. February 8th, O'Connell's last speech in the House of Commons. Failure of the potato crop throughout Ireland (1847-48). March 28th, the American ship-of-war Jamestown sailed from Boston with provisions for the starving Irish. May 15th, Daniel O'Connell died at Genoa on his way to

- Rome. August 5th, his remains were entombed at Glasnevin. Fearful famine in Ireland.
1848. Numerous deaths from starvation in Ireland reported an everyday occurrence. Treason Felony bill introduced. April 3rd, deputation from the Irish people—Smith O'Brien, Meagher, O'Gorman, and others—to Lamartine and other members of the provincial government at Paris. April 4th, great meeting of Young Irelanders at Dublin. May 13th, arrest of Mitchel, editor of the *United Irishman*. May 26th, Mitchel found guilty and sentenced to transportation for 14 years. July 8th, arrest of Charles Gavan Duffy, Martin, Meagher, Doheney, and others, for felonious writings and speeches. July 26th, confederate clubs prohibited. The Habeas Corpus act suspended. July 29th, revolt of Smith O'Brien suppressed. August 5th, arrest of Smith O'Brien at Thurles. He is conveyed to Kilmainham jail, Dublin. August 12th, arrest of Meagher, O'Donoghue, and others. August 14th, Martin sentenced to transportation. October 9th, Smith O'Brien, Meagher, and the other confederates tried and sentenced to death. Encumbered Estates act passed in November.
1849. January 16th, the Irish court of Queen's Bench gives judgment on writs of error sued out by the prisoners convicted of high treason, and confirms the judgment of the court below. July 9th, O'Brien, Meagher, MacManus, and O'Donoghue transported. Bishop Maginn died in January. February 7th, Charles Gavan Duffy tried for high treason. April 14th, Duffy released on bail. July 12th, Orange and Catholic affray at Dolly's Brae. August 5th, Queen Victoria visits Ireland and holds her court at Dublin Castle. October 24th, first court under the Encumbered Estates act held in Dublin.
1850. May 5th, great Tenant Right meeting at Millstreet. August 15th, Queen's University in Ireland established. August 22nd, a synod of the archbishops and bishops of Ireland presided over by Archbishop Cullen was held at Thurles. It condemned the Queen's College and resolved on founding a Catholic university.
1851. May 5th, Catholic University originated and large sums subscribed. May 26th, Richard Lalor Shiel died. Ecclesiastical Titles bill passed in July. August 1st, Midland Great Western railway opened. August 19th, great meeting in the Rotunda, Dublin, to protest against the Ecclesiastical Titles bill. The Irish Tenant League Association formed.
1852. April 28th, great meeting of Catholics in Dublin to protest against the Ecclesiastical Titles bill. May 24th, Meagher escapes from Van Diemen's Land and arrives at New York. June 1st, electric telegraph laid between Holyhead



- and Dublin. June 10th, Cork National Exhibition. June 24th, Irish Industrial Exhibition set on foot. Darfau, a railway contractor, contributes £26,000 towards it. June 29th, Dr. Cullen became Catholic Archbishop of Dublin. July 3rd, Tenant-Right demonstrations dispersed by the magistrates. February 5th, Charles Gavan Duffy elected member for New Ross. July 14th, fierce religious riots in Belfast. July 22nd, fatal election riots at the Six Mile bridge. September 2nd, Cork Industrial Exhibition closed. September 10th, Irish members of parliament founded a religious equality association. September 16th, Thomas Moore died. December 27th, great storm in Dublin, which levelled several houses, tore up trees, and did considerable damage to house property in the city and suburbs.
1853. Income tax extended to Ireland in May. May 12th, Dublin Exhibition opens. October 5th, dreadful railway accident near Dublin. August 29th, Queen Victoria, Prince Albert, and the Prince of Wales, arrive to see the Dublin Exhibition. October 4th, Tenant-Right League conference. October 31st, Dublin Exhibition closed.
1854. January 5th, Lord Plunket, the famous lawyer and opponent of the Legislative Union, died. September 15th, trains wilfully upset after an Orange demonstration at Londonderry; one person killed and many hurt.
1855. February 11th, Tenant-Right meeting in Clare. June 15th, Dr. Doyle died. Donnybrook Fair abolished.
1856. February 16th, John Sadlier, the destroyer of the Irish Parliamentary party, poisoned himself on Hampstead Heath, London.
1857. February 18th, new writ ordered for Tipperary, in the room of James Sadlier, expelled the House of Commons. Religious riots at Belfast in September.
1858. March 27th, John Hogan, the sculptor, died. Proclamation against secret societies issued by the Earl of Eglinton, Viceroy of Ireland. Father Mathew, the Apostle of Temperance, died. Tenant League meeting and banquet at Mallow. August 6th, first Atlantic cable laid between Ireland and Newfoundland. August 17th, Dr. Crane, of Kilkenny, died. August 25th, consecration of new church at Ballinasloe by the Catholic Archbishop of Tuam; sermon by Cardinal Wiseman. September 5th, Cardinal Wiseman preached in the Metropolitan Church, Dublin. Progress of Cardinal Wiseman in Ireland. In September, a packet from Galway reaches North America in six days. In December, 16 persons were arrested in Belfast, charged with being members of the Phoenix Society, a secret revolutionary organization.
1859. April 14th, Lady Morgan died. Agitation against the Irish National School system in September. Religious revival

- movement in the North, particularly at Belfast, in October.
1860. June 29th, visit of the Prince of Wales. Great emigration to America. Many Irishmen enlist in the service of the Pope, with Miles O'Reilly as their colonel. In November the Irish pontifical brigade, after distinguished service in defence of the Papal territories, arrive at Queenstown. The remainder, taken prisoners by the Sardinians, are released, and return to Dublin, where they receive an ovation. October 23rd, agrarian outrages. Alderman Sheehy murdered. In December, attempted revival of Repeal agitation.
1861. April 8th, census of Ireland taken; population, 5,764,543. May 23rd, suspension of packet service between Galway and America through the company's breach of contract. Visit of the queen and prince consort to Ireland in August. MacManus' funeral in Dublin, November 10th. John O'Donovan, the celebrated Gaelic scholar and translator, died. December 13th, Irish law court commission appointed.
1862. Miles Byrne, the Irish patriot, died in Paris, January 24th. July 30th, Professor Eugene O'Curry, the Irish scholar, died. September 17th, an Orange demonstration at Belfast leads to destructive riots. James Sheridan Knowles died December 1st.
1863. Great emigration of able-bodied laborers from Ireland to the United States. Galway packet service restored in August by a subsidy of £70,000. Great agricultural distress, many murders and outrages. October 18th, death of Archbishop Whately, of the Established church.
1864. The Fenians active at home and in America. June 17th, William Smith O'Brien, the Irish patriot, died, at Bangor, Wales. June 23rd, his funeral procession in Dublin. August 8th, first stone of the O'Connell monument laid in Dublin; great public procession.
1865. May 9th, opening of the International Exhibition at Dublin by the Prince of Wales. June 27th, banquet in Dublin to welcome Charles Gavan Duffy. Seizure of the office of the Irish People newspaper, and arrest of Fenian leaders. O'Connell's statue erected in Ennis, County Clare. General election favorable to the government and liberal party in July. August 25th, importation of cattle prohibited on account of the plague. Seizure of the Irish People newspaper and 30 Fenians. November 9th, International Exhibition closed. Capture of James Stephens, Charles J. Kickham, H. Brophy and Edward Duffy at Fairfield House, near Dublin. November 27th, opening of the Special Commission in Dublin for trial of Fenian prisoners. Escape of James Stephens, Fenian "Head-Center," from Richmond prison, Dublin. Decem-



ber 1st, Thomas C. Luby, convicted of treason felony, and sentenced to 20 years' penal servitude. December 6th, John O'Leary, editor of the Irish People newspaper, sentenced to penal servitude for 20 years. December 13th, O'Donovan Rossa sentenced to imprisonment for life.

1866. January 11th, discovery of an arms manufactory at Dublin; the city and county proclaimed and put under the provisions of the Peace Preservation act. January 16th, county and city of Dublin proclaimed. January 28th, reward of £1,000 offered for the arrest of James Stephens, Fenian Head-Center. February 2nd, Special Commission for trial of Fenian prisoners closed, after conviction of 36 prisoners and acquittal of three. February 17th, Habeas Corpus act suspended. General Denis F. Burke, Michael Kerwin, Charles Halpin, and about 150 other American officers of various grades, who were in Ireland awaiting the rising, arrested under the Habeas Corpus Suspension act and thrown into prison. Habeas Corpus suspended for Ireland by forced readings in the English Parliament. Arrests wholesale, in anticipation in Ireland 16 hours before bill passed. More Fenians arrested and convicted at Cork and Dublin. Agitation respecting Irish Church debates in parliament. May 20th, Rev. Francis Mahony (Father Prout) died. The American Fenians invaded Canada. June 2nd, battle of Ridgway; rout of the "Queen's Own" Canadian Volunteers by the Irish under O'Neill. Capture of a British flag. President Johnson's proclamation against the Fenian invasion of Canada. Return of the Irish expedition from Canada. Lord Abercorn made lord-lieutenant in July. August 3rd, renewal of the Habeas Corpus Suspension act. September 1st, about 320 suspected Fenians remain in prison. October 20th, public demonstration in honor of Cardinal Cullen in Dublin. Death of John B. Dillon. December 16th, great seizure of firearms. Clare and other counties proclaimed under Peace Preservation act. Fenian rising threatened in Ireland. December 18th, riots in Dunganon. Capt. Bart Kelly killed. A large number of Irish officers, who had served in the American war, in Ireland awaiting the rising, most of whom were arrested under the Habeas Corpus act. Extensive seizure of Fenian arms in Belfast.
1867. In February William Dargan, the great railroad contractor, died. Suspension of Habeas Corpus act. March 12th, Fenian rising in Kerry, Tipperary, Limerick, Dublin, and elsewhere. March 31st, Peter O'Neill Crowley shot in Killeeney wood. The Fenian rising suppressed and arrest of numerous prisoners. April 8th, commission to try Fenian prisoners opened in Dublin. Several found

- guilty and sentenced to various terms of imprisonment, and a few to death, but their sentence was commuted to imprisonment. September 18th, rescue of Kelly and Deasy at Manchester. Officer Brett shot. November 23rd, execution of William P. Allen, Michael O'Brien, and Michael Larkin, for the death of Officer Brett while rescuing Deasy and Kelly. December 8th, monster Fenian procession in Dublin, in honor of the patriots Allen, Larkin, and O'Brien.
1868. February 6th, great Protestant defense meeting in Dublin. March 1st, Habeas Corpus act suspended. Sullivan and Pigot convicted for libelous articles in the Nation newspaper. March 19th, Irish Reform bill introduced into the House of Commons. Visit of the Prince and Princess of Wales to Ireland. May 26th, Michael Barrett hanged in London for being concerned in the Clerkenwell explosion.
1869. January 30th, William Carleton, the Irish novelist, died. May 15th, O'Connell's remains deposited under the Round Tower in Glasnevin. May 31st, the Irish Church Disestablishment bill passed the House by a vote of 361 to 247. July 26th, the Irish Church bill receives the royal assent. November 9th, proclamation issued against an amnesty meeting at Cabra. November 25th, O'Donovan Rossa, though in prison, elected a member for Tipperary.
1870. May 19th, great Home Rule convention held in Dublin, at which the Home Rule League was organized. The meeting was attended by persons of all religious denominations. May 26th, several Fenian raids in Canada. General O'Neill arrested by the United States authorities. Father McMahon arrested by the English and sentenced to death, which sentence was commuted. July 18th, Michael Davitt convicted of being a Fenian agent, and of supplying arms to the men at home and sentenced to 15 years' penal servitude.
1871. January 5th, O'Donovan Rossa and the other Fenian prisoners released. January 19th, their arrival and reception in New York.
1875. John Mitchel elected member for Tipperary. His election opposed by the government. March 20th, John Mitchel died at Newry. March 29th, John Martin died at Newry. Charles Kickham, the Irish patriot, poet, and novelist, ran for Tipperary, and was beaten by the government tactics only by a majority of four.
1877. Charles Stewart Parnell, a member of the Home Rule party, elected for Meath, a vacancy having been caused by the death of John Martin. Parnell makes his first mark in Parliament in opposition to the Irish Prison bill and the Mutiny bill. Wholesale evictions in Ireland.



- General failure of the crops. December 19th, Michael Davitt and Charles McCarthy released on ticket-of-leave from Dartmoor prison. December 22nd, death of McCarthy in Dublin.
1878. Ireland threatened with another famine. A wet season, and a general failure of crops again. The peasantry in several parts of Ireland suffering from want. Lord Leitrim assassinated April 2nd. Michael Davitt in America. In a lecture in Boston, he outlined the programme of the Land League organization.
1879. October 21st, great convention in Dublin and formation of the Irish Land League, with Charles Stewart Parnell president. Famine reported from the west and southwest of Ireland. Davitt advises the tenants not to pay their rents, if it were necessary to keep them from starvation. In December of this year Parnell and Dillon sailed for America.
1880. February 2nd, Parnell received by the American Congress; he addresses the Houses. Some £70,000 were forwarded to the Land League from America through the influence of Parnell and Dillon. Land League branches established throughout America. The system of Boycotting, which was called after its first victim, Captain Boycott, adopted in Ireland. The famine widespread in Ireland. The Mansion House Committee, the Duchess of Marlborough's Committee, the Land League Association and their committees come to the aid of the starving people. A dissolution of parliament occurs in the spring of this year. Several members of the Land League party, including Parnell, elected. The new parliament assembled in April, with Gladstone prime minister. Land League meetings held throughout Ireland. The tenants continue in their opposition to the landlords. Prosecution of Parnell, Dillon, Sexton, and other members of Dublin. Disagreement of the jury and discharge of the patriots.
1881. January 6th, Parliament opens. Gladstone foreshadows a Land bill and a Coercion bill for Ireland. Obstruction in the House of Commons by the Irish members. February 2nd, the speaker declared that obstruction should be stopped. February 3rd, Michael Davitt arrested again. February 4th, 36 Irish members expelled from the House of Commons. The Coercion bill introduced and rushed through. Arrest of John Dillon followed by that of Parnell, Sexton, and about 600 prominent Land Leaguers in Ireland, who were imprisoned as suspects. November 7th, Dr. MacHale, Catholic archbishop, died at Tuam.
1882. January 1st, meeting of the central body of the Ladies' Land League in Dublin (Miss Anna Parnell presiding), in defiance of the orders of the government. January 2nd, Charles Dawson, M. P., inaugurated lord mayor of

Dublin; and the freedom of the city voted to Parnell and John Dillon. January 11th, Michael Davitt visited in Portland prison by Mrs. A. M. Sullivan, the first visitor he had been allowed to see in six months. January 12th the members of the Drumcollogher Ladies' Land League (arrested on January 2nd) sentenced to one month's imprisonment at the Newcastle West petty sessions. January 13th, King's County proclaimed under the Coercion act. T. P. O'Connor visits America in February, also Father Sheehy and T. M. Healy. January 25th, meeting held in Dublin, at which it was resolved to hold an Irish National industrial exhibition. February 3rd, the police seize 20,000 copies of the Land League organ—United Ireland—in Liverpool, England. February 25th, Michael Davitt (in prison) elected member for Meath, A. M. Sullivan having resigned the seat. February 28th, the Meath election, at which Davitt was chosen, declared void. March 8th, Archbishop McCabe, of Dublin, nominated a cardinal by the Pope. March 14th, the publication of United Ireland, the Land League organ, temporarily suspended on account of police persecution. March 20th, the Most Rev. Thomas Nulty, D.D., Bishop of Meath, refused to attend the committee of the House of Lords to inquire into the workings of the Land act. April 9th, Parnell released from Kilmainham jail on parole, to enable him to attend the funeral of his nephew in Paris. April 10th, conditional release was offered to American suspects, which was not accepted. The American minister was instructed to demand their trial or release. April 15th, an official report declared the number of evictions for the first quarter of the year to be 734. April 18th, up to this date 918 suspects were arrested under the operations of the Coercion act. April 24th, Parnell surrendered his parole and returned to Kilmainham jail. April 28th, Earl Cowper resigned the office of lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and Earl Spencer succeeded him. The number of persons evicted in Connaught, 807; in Munster, 740; in Ulster, 612. May 2nd, "Buckshot" Forster, chief secretary for Ireland, resigned. Parnell, Dillon, and O'Kelley released from Kilmainham. May 4th, Lork Frederick Cavendish accepted the post of chief secretary, in place of Forster. Michael Davitt was unconditionally released from Portland prison. May 6th, Lord Frederick Cavendish, the new chief secretary, and Thomas H. Burke, the under secretary, were assassinated in Phoenix Park, Dublin. May 11th, Gladstone's infamous Repression bill was introduced in the House of Commons. May 17th, the Irish judges strenuously protested against the abolition of trial by jury under the proposed Crimes act. May



25th, Lord Cloncurry evicted 215 families on his estates in County Limerick. June 4th, F. FitzGerald, baron of the exchequer in Ireland, resigned, as he was unwilling to administer the provisions of the Repression act. June 6th, the monument to the Manchester martyrs, Allen, Larkin and O'Brien unveiled at Ennis, County Clare. Michael Davitt delivered his famous "Nationalization of Land" speech at a meeting in his honor at Liverpool. June 9th, the Irish bishops issued an address promising the support of the clergy to the people for peaceful agitation for their rights. July 1st, all the Irish National members suspended in the House of Commons for opposition to the Repression bill. July 13th, the Repression bill passed the House of Lords and became a law. July 19th, the Arrears of Rent bill passed the House of Commons. August 15th, the Irish National exhibition was opened by Lord Mayor Dawson, and the statue of O'Connell was unveiled in Dublin, in the presence of 100,000 people. August 22nd, Charles J. Kickham, the patriot, poet and writer, died in Dublin. September 30th, Gladstone's Coercion law expired by limitation in Ireland, only to be succeeded by the enactment of the equally barbaric Repression bill. October 17th, the National Conference was held in Dublin and was attended by over 1,000 delegates. The Land League funds were all accounted for, and the National League was established. October 27th, 300 people on Tory Island were declared to be without food, and that other portions of the population on the western coast of Ireland were threatened with starvation. November 14th, M. J. Kenny was elected by the Nationalists of Ennis to the seat in Parliament vacant through the resignation of J. L. Finigan. November 28th, the city of Dublin was proclaimed and placed under the operation of the "curfew" section of the Repression act, which authorized the police "to arrest all suspicious persons found out of doors between an hour after sunset and an hour before sunrise." December 1st, Charles Dawson, M. P., was reelected lord mayor of Dublin. Up to this date, 60,000 applications were received from Irish tenants wishing to take the benefit of the Arrears of Rent act.

1883. January 1st, great distress prevailing in portions of Galway, Mayo, and Donegal. The publication of United Ireland, which had been seized, resumed. A National League meeting at Ballinahown dispersed by the police. Mr. Trevelyan, chief secretary for Ireland, visited the famine districts in Donegal, and recommends as a remedy the poor house and emigration. Earl Spencer wages bitter war against the National League. O'Brien, editor of United Ireland, elected member for Mallow over the

government candidate. February 3rd, James Carey, a member of the corporation, Joseph Brady, Edward O'Brien, Edward McCaffery, Peter Carey, Peter Doyle and Timothy Kelly were arraigned, charged with the murder of Cavendish and Burke in Phoenix Park, Dublin. February 8th, Davitt, Healy and Quinn having refused to give bail, were arrested and conveyed to Kilmainham jail. February 10th, James Carey, the town councillor, turned informer. February 19th, 21 prisoners committed for trial to answer the charge of murdering Lord Frederick Cavendish and Thomas H. Burke. Carey identified the prisoners, and also implicated a man named Frank Byrne, who had fled to France, and P. J. Sheridan, who had gone to America. Their extradition refused. March 12th, Patrick Egan, treasurer of the Irish Land League, arrived in New York. March 15th, James Mooney, president of the Irish Land League, issued a call for a convention, to be held in Philadelphia in April, at which Parnell signified his intention of being present. March 16th, great scare caused in London by the blowing up of government offices by dynamite.

1885. Gladstone, the Liberal leader, fell from power and Lord Salisbury and the Conservatives returned to office. The first Land Purchase Act passed, a measure to enable Irish tenant farmers to buy their farms from the landowners. The government placed £5,000,000 at the disposal of the Irish farmers, so they could borrow as much as necessary to purchase their farms immediately. They were to repay the government by installments spread over forty-nine years, when they would be absolute owners of the soil. The measure worked well, producing thrift, industry, etc.
1886. Gladstone again came into power. When Parliament re-assembled C. S. Parnell held the balance of power with his well-disciplined party of over eighty Irish Nationalists. Gladstone and the Liberal party now joined forces with the Irish leader and brought in a Home Rule Bill. This alliance brought about the famous split in the Liberal ranks and the formation of the "Liberal Unionists," who opposed Gladstone's new policy of Home Rule and voted to maintain the Legislative Union between England and Ireland. In June a division was taken, but the measure was lost by thirty votes, and Lord Salisbury and the Conservatives again came into power.
1887. A. J. Balfour became chief secretary for Ireland.
1888. The second Land Purchase Bill passed, by which a second £5,000,000 was placed at the disposal of Irish tenant farmers who desired to buy their farms. Balfour aimed to extend a system of railways through the congested districts in the West of Ireland, and accordingly obtained a grant of £1,400,000 from Parliament for this purpose.



1890. Split in the Irish Nationalist ranks on account of Gladstone's opposition to C. S. Parnell as leader of the Irish Nationalists.
1891. Balfour obtained another advance from Parliament of £34,000,000 to be used for the purchase of farms by the tenant farmers. This constructive legislation now gradually replacing the work of confiscation which the government had carried on in Ireland for centuries. Death of C. S. Parnell, the famous Nationalist leader.
1893. Introduction of the second Home Rule Bill by Gladstone; it passed in the House of Commons but was rejected by the House of Lords. Gladstone retired from public life, and the Conservatives returned to power.
1898. Gerald Balfour (brother of A. J. Balfour), chief secretary for Ireland. A supplementary Land Purchase Act passed, also the Local Government Act, which established a kind of local parliament in every one of the thirty-two counties of Ireland, called County Councils.
1900. Reunion of the Irish parliamentary party after ten years of division.
1902. A. J. Balfour became prime minister of England, and George Wyndham (a descendant of the "gallant and seditious" Lord Edward Fitzgerald) as chief secretary for Ireland, introduced a Land Purchase Act, "as far as possible, to sweep the Irish landlords out of existence."
1903. Wyndham's Land Purchase Bill passed and became law. This has done away with the middle men and brought on the era of improving the farms, naturally neglected under the old, insecure order of things. This radical bill provides a sum of money large enough to permit every peasant farmer to buy his farm, so that the soil of Ireland is once more rapidly passing into the hands of the Irish people,

# CHRONOLOGICAL LIST OF THE CHIEF GOVERNORS OF IRELAND FROM 1173 TO A. D. 1882

---

A. D.

HENRY II.

- 1173. Hugh de Lacy, Earl of Meath, Lord Justice.  
Richard de Clare, Earl of Pembroke, Lord Justice.
- 1177. Raymond le Gros, Lord Deputy.  
John, Earl of Morton, Lord of Ireland.  
William Fitzaldelm, Lord Justice.
- 1179. Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Meath, Lord Deputy.
- 1181. John de Lacy. }  
Richard de Peche, } Lords Justices.  
William Fitzaldelm, Lord Deputy.
- 1184. Philip de Braosa, Lord Deputy.
- 1185. John, Earl of Morton, Lord of Ireland.  
John de Courcy, Earl of Ulster, Lord Deputy.

RICHARD I., 1189.

- 1189. Hugh de Lacy, the younger, Lord of Meath, Lord Justice.
- 1191. William Le Petit, Lord Justice.  
William, Earl of Pembroke, Earl Marshal, Lord Justice.  
Peter Pipard, Lord Justice.
- 1194. Hamo de Valois, Lord Justice.

JOHN, 1199.

- 1199. Meiler FitzHenry, Lord Justice.
- 1203. Hugh de Lacy, the younger, Lord Deputy.
- 1205. Meiler FitzHenry, Lord Justice.
- 1208. Hugh de Lacy, Earl of Ulster, Lord Deputy.
- 1210. King John in person, Lord of Ireland.  
William, Earl of Pembroke, Lord Deputy.  
John de Grey (Bishop of Norwich), Lord Justice.
- 1213. Henry de Londres, Archbishop of Dublin, Lord Justice.
- 1215. Geoffrey de Marisco (Mountmorres), Lord Justice.

HENRY III., 1216.

- 1219. Henry de Londres, Lord Justice.
- 1224. William, Earl of Pembroke, the younger, Lord Justice.
- 1226. Geoffrey de Marisco, Lord Justice.
- 1227. Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent, Lord Justice.  
Richard de Burgh, Lord of Connaught, Lord Deputy.



## A. D.

- 1229. Maurice Fitzgerald, Lord Justice.
- 1230. Geoffrey de Marisco, Lord Deputy.
- 1232. Maurice Fitzgerald, Lord Justice.
- 1245. Sir John de Marisco, Lord Deputy.
- 1247. Theobald Walter, Lord of Carrick, } Lords Justices.  
John de Cogan, }
- 1248. Sir John de Marisco, Lord Justice.
- 1252. Prince Edward Plantagenet, Lord Justice.
- 1255. Alan de la Zouche, Lord Justice.
- 1259. Stephen Longespee, Lord Justice.
- 1260. William Dene, Lord Justice.
- 1261. Sir Richard de Rupella (Roche), Lord Justice.
- 1266. Sir John de Marisco, Lord Justice.
- 1267. Sir David de Barry, Lord Justice.
- 1268. Sir Robert de Ufford, Lord Justice.
- 1269. Richard de Exeter, Lord Justice.
- 1270. Sir James Audley, Lord Justice.
- 1272. Maurice Fitzmaurice Fitzgerald, Lord Justice.

## EDWARD, 1272.

- 1273. Sir Geoffrey de Geneville, Lord Justice.
- 1276. Sir Robert de Ufford, Lord Justice.
- 1277. Stephen de Fulburn, Bishop of Waterford, Lord Deputy.
- 1280. Sir Robert de Ufford, Lord Justice.
- 1282. Stephen de Fulburn, Lord Justice.
- 1287. John de Saunford, Archbishop of Dublin, Lord Justice.
- 1290. William de Vesci, Lord Justice.
- 1293. William de la Haye, Lord Justice.
- 1294. William de Odinsele, Lord Justice.
- 1295. Thomas Fitzmaurice Fitzgerald, Lord Justice.  
Sir John Wogan, Lord Justice.
- 1302. Sir Maurice Rochfort, Lord Deputy.  
Sir John Wogan, Lord Justice.

## EDWARD II., 1307.

- 1308. Sir Piers Gaveston, Earl of Cornwall, Lord Deputy.  
Sir William Bourke, Lord Deputy.
- 1309. Sir John Wogan, Lord Justice.
- 1312. Sir Edmund Butler, Lord Deputy.
- 1314. Sir Theobald de Vardon, Lord Deputy.
- 1315. Sir Edmund Butler, Lord Deputy.
- 1317. Sir Roger Mortimer, Earl of March, Lord Justice.
- 1318. William Fitzjohn, Archbishop of Cashel, Lord Deputy.  
Alexander Bieknor, Archbishop of Dublin, Lord Deputy.
- 1319. Sir Roger Mortimer, Lord Justice.
- 1320. Thomas Fitzjohn Fitzgerald, Earl of Kildare, Lord Deputy.
- 1321. Sir John de Bermingham, Earl of Louth, Lord Justice.
- 1322. Ralph de Gorges, Lord Deputy.  
Sir John Darcy, Lord Deputy.

A. D.

- 1323. Sir Thomas Burke, Lord Deputy.
- 1324. Sir John Darcy, Lord Justice.
- 1326. Thomas, Earl of Kildare, Lord Justice.

EDWARD III., 1327.

- 1328. Roger Outlawe, Lord Chancellor, Lord Justice.  
Sir John Darcy, Lord Justice.
- 1329. James Butler, Earl of Ormonde, Lord Lieutenant.
- 1330. Roger Outlawe, Lord Deputy.
- 1331. Sir Anthony Lucy, Lord Lieutenant.
- 1332. Sir John Darcy, Lord Justice.
- 1333. Sir Thomas de Burgh, Lord Deputy.
- 1334. Sir John Darcy, Lord Justice.
- 1337. Sir John Charlton, Lord Justice.
- 1338. Thomas Charlton, Archbishop of Hereford, Lord Deputy.
- 1340. Roger Outlawe, Lord Justice.  
Sir John Darcy, Lord Justice.
- 1341. Sir John Morice, Lord Deputy.
- 1344. Sir Ralph Ufford, Lord Deputy.
- 1346. Sir Roger Darcy, Lord Justice.  
Sir Walter Bermingham, Lord Justice.
- 1347. John le Archer, Prior of Kilmainham, Lord Deputy.
- 1348. Sir Walter Bermingham, Lord Justice.
- 1349. Sir John de Carew, } Lords Justices.  
Sir Thomas Rokeby, }
- 1351. Maurice de Rochfort, Bishop of Limerick, Lord Deputy.
- 1353. Sir Thomas Rokeby, Lord Justice.
- 1354. Maurice FitzThomas Fitzgerald, Earl of Desmond, Lord Justice.
- 1356. Sir Thomas Rokeby, Lord Justice.
- 1357. Sir Almeric de St. Amand, Lord Justice.
- 1359. James Butler, Earl of Ormonde, Lord Justice.
- 1360. Maurice FitzThomas Fitzgerald, Earl of Kildare, Lord Deputy.  
James, Earl of Ormonde, Lord Justice.
- 1361. Lionel, Duke of Clarence, Earl of Ulster Lord of Connaught, Lord Lieutenant (till 1369).
- 1364. James, Earl of Ormonde, Lord Deputy.
- 1365. Sir Thomas Dale, Lord Deputy.
- 1367. Gerald Fitzmaurice, Earl of Desmond, Lord Justice.
- 1369. Sir William de Windsor, Lord Lieutenant.
- 1371. Maurice, Earl of Kildare, Lord Deputy.
- 1372. Sir Robert Assheton, Lord Justice.  
Ralph Cheney, Lord Deputy.  
William Tany, Prior of Kilmainham, Lord Justice.
- 1374. Sir William de Windsor, Lord Lieutenant.
- 1375. Maurice, Earl of Kildare, Lord Deputy.
- 1376. James, Earl of Ormonde, Lord Justice.



A. D.

RICHARD II., 1377.

- 1378. Alexander Balcot, Bishop of Ossory, Lord Justice.
- 1379. John de Bromwich, Lord Justice.
- 1380. Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March and Ulster, Lord Lieutenant (till 1383).
- 1381. John Colton, Dean of St. Patrick's, Lord Justice.
- 1383. Philip de Courtenay, Lord Lieutenant (till 1385).
- 1384. James, Earl of Ormonde, Lord Deputy.
- 1385. Robert de Vere, Earl of Oxford, Marquis of Dublin, and Duke of Ireland, Lord Lieutenant. (Never came over; attainted 1388.)  
Sir John Stanley, Lord Deputy.
- 1386. Sir Philip de Courtenay, Lord Lieutenant (till 1389).
- 1387. Alexander Balcot, Bishop of Meath, Lord Justice.
- 1389. Sir John Stanley, Lord Lieutenant.  
Richard White, Prior of Kilmainham, Lord Deputy.
- 1391. Alexander Balcot, Bishop of Meath, Lord Justice.
- 1392. James, Earl of Ormonde, Lord Justice.
- 1393. Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, Lord Lieutenant. (Never came over.)  
The King in person, Lord of Ireland.
- 1394. Sir Thomas le Scrope, Lord Deputy.
- 1395. Roger Mortimer, Earl of March and Ulster, Lord Lieutenant.
- 1398. Roger Gray, Lord Justice.  
Thomas de Holland, Earl of Kent, Lord Lieutenant.
- 1399. The King in person, Lord of Ireland.

HENRY IV., 1399.

- 1399. Alexander Balcot, Lord Justice.  
Sir John Stanley, Lord Lieutenant.
- 1401. Thomas de Lancaster, Lord Lieutenant (till 1413).  
Sir Stephen Scrope, Lord Deputy.
- 1405. James, Earl of Ormonde, Lord Justice.  
Earl of Kildare, Lord Justice.
- 1406. Sir Stephen Scrope, Lord Deputy.
- 1407. James, Earl of Ormonde, Lord Deputy.
- 1409. William de Botiller, Prior of Kilmainham Lord Deputy.

HENRY V., 1413.

- 1413. Sir John Stanley, Lord Lieutenant.
- 1414. Thomas Cranley, Archbishop of Dublin, Lord Justice.  
Sir John Talbot, Lord Lieutenant.
- 1419. Richard Talbot, Archbishop of Dublin, Lord Deputy.
- 1420. James, Earl of Ormonde, Lord Lieutenant.

HENRY VI., 1422.

- 1423. Edmond Mortimer, Earl of March and Ulster, Lord Lieutenant.

A. D.

- Ed. Dantsey, Bishop of Meath, Lord Deputy.  
 Lord Talbot, Lord Lieutenant.
1424. James, Earl of Ormonde, Lord Lieutenant.  
 1426. James, Earl of Ormonde, Lord Justice.  
 1427. Sir John de Grey, Lord Lieutenant.  
 1428. Sir John Sutton, Lord Dudley, Lord Lieutenant.  
 1429. Sir Thomas Scrope, Lord Deputy.  
 1430. Richard Talbot, Archbishop of Dublin, Lord Deputy.  
 1431. Sir Thomas Stanley, Lord Lieutenant.  
 1432. Sir Christopher Plunket, Lord Deputy.  
 1435. Sir Thomas Stanley, Lord Lieutenant.  
 1436. Richard Talbot, Lord Deputy.  
 1438. Lord Welles, Lord Lieutenant. (Never came over.)  
 1440. James, Earl of Ormonde, Lord Deputy.  
 1442. William Welles, Lord Deputy.  
 1443. James, Earl of Ormonde, Lord Lieutenant.  
 1445. Richard Talbot, Lord Deputy (till 1449).  
 1446. John Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, Lord Lieutenant.  
 1449. Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, Earl of March and  
 Ulster, Lord Lieutenant.  
 Richard Nugent, Lord Delvin, Lord Deputy.
1450. James, Earl of Ormonde, Lord Deputy.  
 1452. Sir Edward Fitz-Eustace, Lord Deputy.  
 1453. James, Earl of Ormonde, Lord Lieutenant.  
 John Mey, Archbishop of Armagh, Lord Deputy.
1454. Sir Edward Fitz-Eustace, Lord Deputy.  
 1459. Richard Plantagenet, Lord Lieutenant.  
 1460. Thomas, Earl of Kildare, Lord Deputy.

## EDWARD IV., 1461.

1461. Thomas, Earl of Kildare, Lord Justice.  
 George, Duke of Clarence, Lord Lieutenant.
1462. Roland Fitz-Eustace, Lord Deputy.  
 1462. William Sherwood, Bishop of Meath, Lord Deputy.  
 1463. Thomas, Earl of Desmond, Lord Deputy.  
 1467. John Tiptoft, Earl of Worcester, Lord Deputy.  
 1468. Thomas, Earl of Kildare, Lord Deputy.  
 1475. William Sherwood, Bishop of Meath, Lord Deputy.  
 1478. Richard of Shrewsbury, Duke of York (second son to the  
 King), Lord Lieutenant (till 1483; he never came over).  
 Sir Robert Preston, Lord Gormanston, Lord Deputy.  
 Gerald, eighth Earl of Kildare, Lord Deputy (till 1492).

## EDWARD V., 1483.

## RICHARD III., 1483.

1480. Edward, Prince of Wales, Lord Lieutenant. (Never came  
 over.)  
 1484. John de la Pole, Earl of Lincoln, Lord Lieutenant.



## A. D. HENRY VII., 1485.

- 1485. Jasper Tudor, Earl of Pembroke and Duke of Bedford, Lord Lieutenant.
- 1492. Walter Fitz-Simon, Archbishop of Dublin, Lord Deputy.
- 1493. Lord Gormanston, Lord Deputy.  
William Preston, Lord Deputy.
- 1494. Henry, Duke of York (second son to the King), Lord Lieutenant. (He never came over.)  
Sir Edward Poynings, Lord Deputy.
- 1495. Henry Deane, Bishop of Bangor, Lord Justice.
- 1496. Gerald, eighth Earl of Kildare, Lord Deputy (till 1513).

## HENRY VIII., 1509.

- 1513. Gerald, ninth Earl of Kildare, Lord Justice.  
Gerald, ninth Earl of Kildare, Lord Deputy (till 1520).
- 1515. Lord Gormanston, Lord Justice.
- 1520. Thomas Howard, Earl of Surrey, Lord Lieutenant.
- 1521. Sir Piers Butler, Earl of Ormonde, Lord Deputy.
- 1524. Gerald, Earl of Kildare, Lord Deputy.
- 1526. Lord Delvin, Lord Deputy.
- 1528. Sir Piers Butler, Earl of Ossory, Lord Justice.
- 1529. Henry Fitzroy, Duke of Richmond (natural son to the King), Lord Lieutenant. (Never came over.)
- 1530. Sir William Skeffington, Lord Deputy.
- 1532. Gerald, Earl of Kildare, Lord Deputy.
- 1535. Lord Leonard Gray, Lord Deputy.
- 1540. Sir William Brereton, Lord Justice.  
Sir Anthony St. Leger, Lord Deputy (till 1546).
- 1543. Sir William Brabazon, Lord Justice.
- 1546. Sir William Brabazon, Lord Deputy.  
Sir Anthony St. Leger, Lord Deputy.

## EDWARD VI., 1547.

- 1547. Sir William Brabazon, Lord Justice.
- 1548. Sir Edward Bellingham, Lord Justice.
- 1549. Sir Francis Bryan, } Lords Justices.  
Sir William Brabazon, }
- 1550. Sir Anthony St. Leger, Lord Deputy.
- 1551. Sir James Croft, Lord Justice.
- 1552. Sir James Cusacke, Lord Chancellor, } Lords Justices.  
Sir Gerald lmer, Lord Chief Justice, K.B., }

## MARY, 1553.

- 1553. Sir Anthony St. Leger, Lord Deputy.
- 1556. Thomas Radclyffe, Lord Fitzwalter, Lord Deputy (till 1560).
- 1557. Hugh Curwen, } Lords Justices.  
Sir Henry Sidney, }
- 1558. Sir Henry Sidney, Lord Justice.

A. D.

ELIZABETH, 1558.

1560. Sir William Fitzwilliam, Lord Deputy.  
Thomas Radcliffe, Lord Fitzwalter, Earl of Sussex, Lord Deputy.
1561. Sir William Fitzwilliam, Lord Deputy.  
Earl of Sussex, Lord Lieutenant.  
Sir William Fitzwilliam, Lord Deputy.
1564. Sir Nicholas Arnold, Lord Justice.
1565. Sir Henry Sidney, Lord Deputy.
1567. Robert Weston, Lord Chancellor, } Lords Justices.  
Sir William Fitzwilliam,
1568. Sir Henry Sidney, Lord Deputy.
1571. Sir William Fitzwilliam, Lord Justice.
1575. Sir Henry Sidney, Lord Deputy.
1578. Sir William Drury, Lord Justice.
1579. Sir William Pelham, Lord Justice.
1580. Lord Grey de Wilton, Lord Deputy.
1582. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin and } Lords Justices.  
Lord Chancellor,  
Sir Henry Wallop,
1584. Sir John Perrott, Lord Deputy.
1588. Sir William Fitzwilliam, Lord Deputy.
1594. Sir William Russell, Lord Deputy.
1597. Lord Burgh, Lord Deputy.  
Sir Thomas Norris, Lord Justice.
1598. Adam Loftus, } Lords Justices.  
Sir Robert Gardiner, C.J.K.B.,  
Earl of Ormonde,
1599. Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, Lord Lieutenant. } Lords  
Adam Loftus, } Justices.  
Sir George Carew,
1600. Sir Charles Blount, Lord Mountjoy, Lord Deputy.

JAMES I., 1603.

1603. Lord Mountjoy, Lord Lieutenant.  
Sir George Carew, Lord Deputy.
1604. Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy (till 1616).
1613. Sir Richard Wingfield, } Lords Justices.  
Thomas Jones, Archbishop of Dublin,
1615. Archbishop Jones, } Lords Justices.  
Sir John Denham,
1616. Sir Oliver St. John (Lord Grandison), Lord Deputy.
1622. Lord Falkland, Lord Deputy (till 1629).
1623. Sir Adam Loftus, Viscount Ely, Lord Chancellor, } Lords  
Sir Richard Wingfield, Viscount Powerscourt, } Justices.

CHARLES I., 1625.

1629. Sir Adam Loftus, Viscount Ely, } Lords Justices.  
Richard Boyle, Earl of Cork,



## A. D.

1632. Sir Thomas Wentworth, Lord Deputy (till 1641).  
 1636. Sir Adam Loftus, Viscount Ely, } Lords Justices.  
       Christopher Wandesford, }  
 1639. Lord Dillon, }  
       Christopher Wandesford, } Lords Justices.  
 1640. Sir Thomas Wentworth, Earl of Strafford, Lord Lieutenant.  
       Sir Christopher Wandesford, Lord Deputy.  
       Lord Dillon, }  
       Sir William Parsons, } Lords Justices.  
 1641. Robert, Earl of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant. (Never came  
       over.)  
       Sir William Parsons, }  
       Sir John Borlase, } Lords Justices.  
 1643. Sir John Borlase, }  
       Sir Henry Tichborne, } Lords Justices.  
 1644. James Butler, Marquis of Ormonde, Lord Lieutenant.  
 1647. Philip Sidney, Lord Lisle, Lord Lieutenant (appointed by the  
       Parliament).

## THE REPUBLIC, 1649.

1649. Oliver Cromwell, Lord Lieutenant.  
 1650. General Henry Ireton, Lord Deputy.  
 1651. General Lambert, Lord Deputy.  
 1653. General Charles Fleetwood, }  
       General Edmund Ludlow, }  
       General Miles Corbet, } Commissioners.  
       John Jones, }  
       John Weever, }

## THE PROTECTORATE, 1653.

1654. General Charles Fleetwood, Lord Deputy.  
 1655. Henry Cromwell, }  
       Matthew Tomlinson, }  
       Miles Corbet, } Commissioners.  
       Robert Goodwin, }  
       William Steel, }  
 1657. Henry Cromwell, Lord Lieutenant.  
 1659. Edmund Ludlow, }  
       John Jones, }  
       Matthew Tomlinson, } Commissioners.  
       Miles Corbet, }  
       Major Bury, }

## CHARLES II., 1660.

1660. George Monek, Duke of Albemarle, Lord Lieutenant. (Never  
       came over.)  
       John, Lord Robarts, Lord Deputy. (Never came over.)

A. D.

- Sir Maurice Eustace.  
 Sir Charles Coote, Earl of Montrath, } Lords Justices.  
 Roger Boyle, Earl of Orrery, }
1661. Sir Maurice Eustace, } Lords Justices.  
 Roger Boyle, Earl of Orrery, }
1662. James Butler, Duke of Ormonde, Lord Lieutenant.  
 1664. Thomas Butler, Earl of Ossory, Lord Deputy.  
 1669. John, Lord Robarts, Lord Lieutenant.  
 1670. John, Lord Berkeley, Lord Lieutenant.  
 1671. Michael Boyle, Archbishop of Dublin, } Lords Justices (till  
 Sir Arthur Forbes, } 1685).  
 1672. Arthur Capel, Earl of Essex, Lord Lieutenant.  
 1677. James, Duke of Ormonde, Lord Lieutenant (till 1685).  
 1682. Richard Butler, Earl of Arran, Lord Deputy.

## JAMES II., 1685.

1685. Henry Hyde, Earl of Clarendon, Lord Lieutenant.  
 Richard Talbot, Earl of Tyrconnel, Lord Lieutenant.  
 Sir Alexander Fitton, Lord Chancellor, } Lords Justices.  
 William, Earl of Clanricarde. }
1689. King James in person.

## WILLIAM III., 1689.

1690. King William in person.  
 Henry, Viscount Sydney. }  
 Sir Charles Porter, Lord Chancellor, } Lords Justices.  
 Thomas Coningsby, }
1692. Henry, Viscount Sydney, Lord Lieutenant.  
 1693. Henry, Lord Capel, }  
 Sir Cyril Wyche, } Lords Justices.  
 William Duncombe, }
- Sir Charles Porter, }  
 Sir Cyril Wyche, } Lords Justices.
1695. Lord Capel, Lord Deputy (d. 1696).  
 1696. Sir Charles Porter, Lord Justice.  
 Sir Charles Porter, }  
 Earl of Montrath, } Lords Justices.  
 Earl of Drogheda, }
1697. Earl of Galway, Lord Justice.  
 Marquess of Winchester, }  
 Earl of Galway, } Lords Justices.  
 Viscount Villiers, }
1699. Duke of Bolton, }  
 Earl of Galway, } Lords Justices.  
 Narcissus Marsh, Archbishop of Dublin, }
- Duke of Bolton, }  
 Earl of Berkeley, } Lords Justices.  
 Earl of Galway, }
1701. Earl of Rochester, Lord Lieutenant.



A. D.

1702. Narcissus Marsh, Archbishop of Dublin, }  
 Earl of Drogheda, } Lords Justices.  
 Earl of Mount Alexander,

ANNE, 1702.

1702. Earl of Mount Alexander, }  
 General Earl, } Lords Justices.  
 Thomas Keightley,
1703. James, Duke of Ormonde, Lord Lieutenant.  
 Sir Richard Cox, Lord Chancellor, }  
 Earl of Mount Alexander, } Lords Justices.  
 General Earl,
1705. Sir Richard Cox, }  
 Lord Cutts of Gowran, } Lords Justices.
1707. Narcissus Marsh, Archbishop of Armagh, }  
 Sir Richard Cox, } Lords Justices.  
 Earl of Pembroke, Lord Lieutenant.
- Narcissus Marsh,  
 Richard Freeman, Lord Chancellor, } Lords Justices.
1709. Earl of Wharton, Lord Lieutenant.  
 Richard Freeman, Lord Chancellor, }  
 General Ingoldsby, } Lords Justices.
1710. James, Duke of Ormonde, Lord Lieutenant.  
 Narcissus Marsh, }  
 General Ingoldsby, } Lords Justices.
1711. Sir Constantine Phipps, Lord Chancellor, }  
 General Ingoldsby, } Lords Justices.
1712. Sir Constantine Phipps, }  
 John Vesey, Archbishop of Tuam, } Lords Justices.
1713. Charles Talbot, Duke of Shrewsbury, Lord Lieutenant.
1714. Thomas Lindsay, Archbishop of Armagh,  
 John Vesey, Archbishop of Tuam,  
 Sir Constantine Phipps, Lord Chancellor,  
 Lords Justices.

GEORGE I., 1714.

1714. William King, Archbishop of Dublin, }  
 John Vesey, Archbishop of Tuam, } Lords Justices.  
 Earl of Kildare,  
 Earl of Sunderland, Lord Lieutenant. (Never came over.)
1715. Duke of Grafton, }  
 Earl of Galway, } Lords Justices.
1716. Charles, Viscount Townshend, Lord Lieutenant. (Never came over.)  
 Alan Brodrick, Lord Chancellor. }  
 William King, Archbishop of Dublin, } Lords Justices (till 1719)  
 William Conolly, Speaker,
1717. Duke of Bolton, Lord Lieutenant.
1719. Alan Brodrick, Viscount Middleton, }  
 William Conolly, Speaker, } Lords Justices.

A. D.

1721. Duke of Grafton, Lord Lieutenant.
1722. William King, Archbishop of Dublin,  
Viscount Shannon,  
William Conolly, Speaker, } Lords Justices.
1723. Viscount Midleton, Lord Chancellor,  
William King, Archbishop of Dublin  
Viscount Shannon,  
William Conolly, } Lords Justices.
1724. Viscount Midleton,  
Viscount Shannon, } Lords Justices.  
William Conolly,  
Lord Carteret, Lord Lieutenant.
1726. Hugh Boulter, Archbishop of Armagh,  
Richard West, Lord Chancellor,  
William Conolly, Speaker, } Lords Justices.

GEORGE II., 1727.

1731. Lionel Sackville, Duke of Dorset, Lord Lieutenant.
1732. Hugh Boulter, Archbishop of Armagh,  
Lord Wyndham, Lord Chancellor,  
Sir Ralph Gore, Speaker, } Lords Justices.
1733. Hugh Boulter, Archbishop of Armagh,  
Lord Wyndham, Lord Chancellor,  
Henry Boyle, Speaker, } Lords Justices  
(till 1740).
1737. Duke of Devonshire, Lord Lieutenant.
1740. Archbishop Boulter,  
Robert Jocelyn, Lord Chancellor, } Lords Justices.  
Henry Boyle, Speaker,
1742. John Hoadley, Archbishop of Armagh, } Lords Justices  
Robert Jocelyn, Lord Chancellor,  
Henry Boyle, Speaker, } (till 1747).
1745. Earl of Chesterfield, Lord Lieutenant.
1747. George Stone, Archbishop of Armagh,  
Robert Jocelyn, Lord Newport, Lord Chancellor, } Lords  
Henry Boyle, Speaker, } Justices  
Earl of Harrington, Lord Lieutenant. } (till 1754)
1754. George Stone, Archbishop of Armagh, } Lords Justices.  
Lord Newport, Lord Chancellor,  
Earl of Bessborough,
1755. Marquis of Hartington, Lord Lieutenant.
1756. Robert, Lord Jocelyn, Lord Chancellor,  
Earl of Bessborough,  
Earl of Kildare, } Lords Justices.
1757. John, Duke of Bedford, Lord Lieutenant.
1758. George Stone, Archbishop of Armagh,  
Henry Boyle, Earl of Shannon,  
John Ponsonby, Speaker, } Lords Justices  
(till 1765).



A. D.

GEORGE III., 1760.

1761. Earl of Halifax, Lord Lieutenant.  
 1763. Earl of Northumberland, Lord Lieutenant.  
 1765. Lord Weymouth, Lord Lieutenant. (Never came over.)  
       John, Lord Bowes, Lord Chancellor, } Lords Justices.  
       John Ponsonby, Speaker,  
       Earl of Hertford, Lord Lieutenant.  
 1766. Lord Bowes, Lord Chancellor, }  
       Earl of Drogheda, } Lords Justices (till 1767).  
       John Ponsonby, Speaker,  
       Earl of Bristol, Lord Lieutenant. (Never came over.)  
 1767. George, Viscount Townshend, Lord Lieutenant.  
 1772. Earl Harcourt, Lord Lieutenant.  
 1777. Earl of Buckinghamshire, Lord Lieutenant.  
 1780. Earl of Carlisle, Lord Lieutenant.  
 1782. Duke of Portland, Lord Lieutenant.  
       Earl Temple, Lord Lieutenant.  
 1784. Duke of Rutland, Lord Lieutenant.  
 1787. Richard Rutland, Archbishop of Armagh, }  
       Viscount Lifford, Lord Chancellor, } Lords Justices.  
       Right Honorable John Foster, Speaker,  
       Marquis of Buckingham, Lord Lieutenant.  
 1789. Lord Fitzgibbon, Lord Chancellor, }  
       Right Honorable John Foster, Speaker, } Lords Justices.  
 1790. Earl of Westmoreland, Lord Lieutenant.  
 1794. Earl of Fitzwilliam, Lord Lieutenant.  
       John Fitzgibbon, Earl of Clare, Lord Chancellor, } Lords  
       Right Honorable John Foster, Speaker, } Justices.  
 1795. Earl of Camden, Lord Lieutenant.  
 1798. Marquis of Clanricarde, Lord Lieutenant.  
 1801. Philip, Earl of Hardwick.  
 1806. John, Duke of Bedford.  
 1807. Charles, Duke of Richmond.  
 1813. Charles, Earl Whitworth.  
 1817. Charles, Earl Talbot.

GEORGE IV., 1820.

1821. Richard, Marquess Wellesley.  
 1828. Henry, Marquess Anglesey.  
 1829. Hugh, Duke of Northumberland.  
 1830. Henry, Marquess Anglesey.

WILLIAM IV., 1830.

1833. Marquess Wellesley.  
 1834. Thomas, Earl of Haddington.  
 1835. Henry, Marquess of Normanby.

A. D.

VICTORIA, 1837.

- 1839. Hugh, Viscount Elrington, afterwards Earl Fortescue.
- 1841. Thomas Philip, Earl de Grey.
- 1844. William, Lord Heytesbury.
- 1846. John William, Earl of Bessborough, 16 May, 1847, died.
- 1847. George William Frederick, Earl of Clarendon.
- 1852. Archibald William, Earl of Eglinton.
- 1853. Edward Granville, Earl of St. Germain.
- 1855. George, Earl of Carlisle.
- 1858. Archibald, Earl of Eglinton.
- 1859. George, Earl of Carlisle, 5th Dec., 1864, died.
- 1864. John, Lord Wodehouse, afterwards Earl of Kimberley.
- 1866. James, Marquess of Abercorn.
- 1867. The Duke of Abercorn.
- 1868. Lord Spencer.
- 1871. Lord Spencer.
- 1873. Duke of Abercorn again.
- 1879. Duke of Marlborough with the notorious James Lowther, Chief Secretary.
- 1880. Lord Cowper and W. E. Forster, nicknamed "Buckshot" Forster as Secretary, who was succeeded by Lord Frederick Cavendish, who was assassinated in the Phoenix Park, Dublin, in May, 1882.
- 1882. Earl Spencer again Lord-Lieutenant.





A. D.

VICTORIA, 1837.

1839. Hugh, Viscount Elington, afterwards Earl Fortescue.  
 1841. Thomas Philip, Earl de Grey.  
 1844. William, Lord Haytesbury.  
 1846. John William, Earl of Besenborough, 16 May, 1847, died.  
 1847. George William Frederick, Earl of Clarendon.  
 1852. Archibald William, Earl of Eglinton.  
 1853. Edward Granville, Earl of St. Germain.  
 1855. George, Earl of Carlisle.  
 1858. Archibald, Earl of Eglinton.  
 1859. George, Earl of Carlisle, 5th Dec., 1864, died.  
 1864. John, Lord Weddhouse, afterwards Earl of Kimberley.  
 1866. James, Marquess of Abercorn.  
 1867. The Duke of Abercorn.  
 1868. Lord Spencer.  
 1871. Lord Spencer.  
 1873. Duke of Abercorn again.  
 1879. Duke of Marlborough with the notorious James Lowther, Chief Secretary.  
 1880. Lord Cowper and W. E. Forster, nicknamed "Buckshot" Forster as Secretary, who was succeeded by Lord Frederick Cavendish in the Phoenix  
 1882. Earl Spencer again Lord-Lieutenant.









## MONARCHS OF IRELAND

FROM THE MILESIAN CONQUEST TO THE WELSH-NORMAN INVASION.

BEGAN TO		BEGAN TO	
REIGN	YEARS	REIGN	YEARS
B. C.	REIGNED.	B. C.	REIGNED.
1120	Heremon and Heber... 1	540	Dooagh Finn..... 5
1119	Heremon ..... 14	535	Muiraydagh ..... 4
1105	Er, Orva and Farny... 15	531	Eadna Derg..... 12
1090	Irial the Prophet.... 10	519	Louy ..... 9
1080	Eithriel ..... 20	510	Siorlam ..... 11
1060	Conmaol ..... 30	499	Achy ..... 12
1030	Tiernmas ..... 48	487	Achy and Coning.... 5
982	Achy ..... 4	482	Louy ..... 3
978	Carnma and Soerky... 40	479	Conuing ..... 10
938	Achy ..... 20	469	Art ..... 6
918	Fiacha ..... 24	463	Fiacha ..... 7
894	Achy ..... 22	456	Olioll Finn..... 8
872	Angus ..... 18	448	Achy ..... 7
854	Eadna ..... 27	441	Argidwar ..... 3
827	Rohaghta ..... 25	438	Dooagh La..... 10
802	Seadna ..... 5	428	Louy the Fawn..... 7
797	Fiacha ..... 20	421	Hugh the Red..... 11
777	Munavin ..... 5	410	Deehorba ..... 11
772	Faldergy ..... 7	399	Kimbath ..... 20
765	Ollave Fola..... 30	379	Macha of the Golden
735	Finnaghty ..... 10		Hair ..... 7
725	Slanoll ..... 10	372	Raghta ..... 20
715	Geidy ..... 17	352	Ugony the Great.... 30
698	Fiacha ..... 24	322	Leary Lore..... 2
674	Berngall ..... 12	320	Corvac ..... 30
662	Oilioll ..... 16	290	Maen ..... 18
646	Siorna ..... 21	272	Maylge ..... 7
625	Roghaghta ..... 7	265	Moochorb ..... 4
618	Elim ..... 1	261	Angus the Wise.... 18
617	Gallaghera ..... 9	243	Eeran ..... 7
608	Art ..... 20	236	Fearchorb ..... 11
588	Nuada ..... 2	225	Conla ..... 4
586	Brassree ..... 9	221	Ollilla ..... 20
577	Achy ..... 1	201	Adawar ..... 5
576	Finn ..... 20	196	Achy ..... 11
556	Seadna ..... 10	185	Feargus ..... 12
546	Simon Breac..... 6	173	Angus ..... 25

BEGAN TO		BEGAN TO	
REIGN	YEARS	REIGN	YEARS
B. C.	REIGNED.	B. C.	REIGNED.
148	Conall .....	428	Leary .....
143	Neeao .....	459	Oilioll Molt.....
136	Eadna .....	478	Louy .....
118	Creevan .....	503	Murty .....
111	Ruory the Great.....	528	Tuathal the Rough...
91	Innomar .....	539	Dermott .....
88	Breasal .....	559	Feargus and Daniel..
77	Louy .....	560	Achy and Baydan.....
72	Connell .....	563	Anmirry .....
59	Dooagh .....	566	Boadan .....
49	Fachtna .....	567	Hugh .....
41	Achy the Sigher.....	594	Hugh and Coleman....
29	Achy .....	600	Hugh .....
24	Hedrisgall .....	615	Mayulghova .....
18	Nooaghvo .....	623	Sweeney Mayne.....
17	Conary the Great.....	636	Donnell .....
13	Louy .....	649	Conall and Kellach...
33	Connor .....	661	Dermott and Blawmagh
43	Creevan .....	668	Shaughnessy .....
79	Fiacha .....	674	Kenfola .....
87	Carbry Kincait.....	680	Finnaghty the Hos-
92	Faradach the Just....		pitable .....
99	Fiacha .....	687	Lynch .....
104	Elim .....	695	Conall Kenmare.....
124	Tuathal the Legitimate	708	Farrell .....
159	Maol .....	725	Fogarty .....
163	Feelivee the Law-	729	Kennett .....
	Maker .....	730	Flaherty .....
172	Caheere the Great....	737	Hugh Allen.....
175	Conn of the Hundred	740	Donal .....
	Battles .....	758	Niall of the Showers..
195	Conary II.....	766	Donahue .....
202	Art Innir.....	793	Hugh the Legislator..
227	Louy Mac Cann.....	817	Connor .....
242	Feargus .....	831	Niall of Callan.....
243	Cormac Mac Art.....	843	Malachy .....
283	Carbry .....	860	Hugh Finly.....
296	Faghagh and Faghagh	877	Flann of the Shannon
297	Fiacha .....	916	Niall of the Black-
332	Colla the Noble.....		Knee .....
336	Muroough the Patriot	919	Donough .....
366	Calvagh .....	949	Connell .....
367	Achy .....	959	Donald O'Niall.....
374	Creevan .....	980	Malachy II.....
381	Niall of the Nine	1002	Brian Boru.....
	Hostages .....	1014	Malachy II.....
408	Dathy .....	1022	Interregnum .....



BEGAN TO		BEGAN TO	
REIGN	YEARS	REIGN	YEARS
B. C.	REIGNED.	B. C.	REIGNED.
1042	Dermott ..... 30	1121	Interregnum ..... 15
1072	Turlough O'Brian.... 14	1136	Turlough O'Conor.... 20
1086	Murtaugh O'Brian.... 33	1156	Murty O'Neill..... 10
1119	Donald Mac Laughlin 2	1166	Roderic O'Conor..... 16

## ANCIENT TOPOGRAPHY OF IRELAND

Corresponding with Present Counties.

- I. Meath, Teffia, Bregia, Moy Liffey, Annaly and Offlay—the Counties of Meath, West Meath, Longford, Dublin, and parts of Kildare and King's County.
- II. Orgiall—the Counties of Louth, Monaghan and Armagh.
- III. Dalaradia and Ulidia—Down and Antrim.
- IV. Tir-Eogain and Tir-Conal—Tyrone, Derry and Donegal.
- V. Brefny and Fermanagh—Cavan, Leitrim and Fermanagh.
- VI. Connaught North—Sligo and Mayo.
- VII. Connaught South—Galway and Roscommon.
- VIII. Thomond—Clare and Limerick.
- IX. Desmond—Cork and Kerry.
- X. Ormond and Decies—Tipperary and Waterford.
- XI. Hy-Kinsellagh and Cualan—Wexford, Wicklow and Carlow.
- XII. Ossory, Offaly, Leix and Moy Liffey—Kilkenny, King's and Queen's Counties and Kildare,—C. & McD.

# LIST OF THE ORIGINAL PLANTERS IN ULSTER

(According to the Carew Manuscripts.)

ENGLISH.		ACRES.	
ARMAGH.		ACRES.	
Earl of Worcester.		Sir Norris Barkley.....	2,000
Lord Say.....	3,000	Sir Robert Remington....	2,000
Powell .....	2,000	Sir Thomas Cornwall....	2,000
Sacheverel .....	2,000	Sir William Barnes.....	1,500
John Heron.....	2,000	Sir Henry Clare.....	1,500
Stanhawe .....	1,500	Captain Coach.....	1,500
John Dillon.....	1,500	Edward Russell.....	1,500
Brownlowe .....	1,000	Captain Mansfield.....	1,500
Machett .....	1,000		
Rolleston .....	1,000		
			15,000
TYRONE.		FERMANAGH.	
Earl of Salisbury.		Earl of Shrewsburie.	
Sir Thomas Ridgway....	2,000	Sir Edward Blennerhas-	
Thomas Roch.....	2,000	sett .....	2,000
Francis Willoughbie....	2,000	Thomas Blennerhassett...	2,000
Sir John Ashborneham...	2,000	Sir Hugh Woorall.....	1,000
Captain and Thomas Ed-			
ney .....	1,500		5,000
George Ridgway.....	1,000	FERMANAGH.	
William Parsons.....	1,000	Earl of Shrewsburie.	
William Turvine.....	1,000	Thomas Flowerden.....	2,000
		Edward Ward.....	1,000
	12,500	Henry Hunings.....	1,000
TYRONE.		Thomas Barton.....	1,000
Lord Audley.....	3,000	John Ledborough.....	1,000
Sir Mervin Audley.....	2,000	Robert Calvert.....	1,000
Fernando Audley.....	2,000	Robert Boggas.....	1,000
Sir John Davis.....	2,000	John Archdale.....	1,000
William Blunt.....	2,000		
			9,000
	11,000	CAVAN.	
DONEGAL.		Earl of Northampton.	
Lord Chamberlaine.		Richard Waldron.....	2,000
William Wilson.....	2,000	John Fish.....	2,000
		Stephen Butler.....	2,000
		Sir Nicholas Lusher....	2,000
		Sir Hugh Worrall.....	1,500



	ACRES.		ACRES.
John Taylor.....	1,500	L. Dunduff.....	1,000
W. Lusher.....	1,500	James Cunningham.....	1,000
	<hr/> 12,500		<hr/> 12,000

Total.....81,500 acres

DONEGAL.

SCOTTISH.		L. Bomby.....	2,000
		L. Brougham.....	1,500
ARMAGH.		William Stewart.....	1,500
Sir James Douglass.....	2,000	Sir Patrick McKee.....	1,000
Claude Hamilton.....	1,000	Alexander Cunningham..	1,000
William Lander.....	1,000	James McCulloch.....	1,000
James Craig.....	1,000	Alexander Dunbar.....	1,000
Henry Acheson.....	1,000	Patrick Wans.....	1,000
	<hr/>		<hr/>
	6,000		10,000

TYRONE.

Lord Uchiltrie.....	3,000
Sir Robert Hepburne...	1,500
L. Lochnories.....	1,000
Barnard Lyndsey.....	1,000
Robert Stewart of Hilton	1,000
Robert Lindsey.....	1,000
Robert Stewart of Rotton	1,000

9,500

## FERMANAGH.

L. Burley.....	3,000
L. Pittarre.....	1,500
L. Mountwhany, jun....	1,500
L. Kinkell.....	1,000
James Traill.....	1,000
George Smelhome.....	1,000

9,000

TYRONE.

Earl of Abercorne.....	3,000
Sir Claude Hamilton....	2,000
James Clapen.....	2,000
Sir George Hamilton....	1,500
Sir Thomas Boyd.....	1,500
James Haig.....	1,500
Sir John Drummond of Bordland .....	1,000
George Hamilton.....	1,000

13,500

DONEGAL.

Duke of Lenox.....	3,000
Lord of Minto.....	1,000
John Stewart.....	1,000
Alex. McAulla of Durling	1,000
L. Glengarnock.....	2,000
John Cunningham of Cran-	
field .....	1,000
Cuthbert Cunningham...	1,000

## FERMANAGH.

Sir John Horne.....	2,000
Robert Hamilton.....	1,500
William Fowler.....	1,500
James Sibb.....	1,000
Jehue Lyndsey.....	1,000
Alexander Home.....	1,000
John Dombar.....	1,000

9,000

CAVAN.

Sir Alexander Hamilton..	2,000
John Auchmootie.....	1,000
Alexander Auchmootie..	1,000
Sir Claude Hamilton....	1,000
John Broune.....	1,000

6,000

CAVAN.

L. Obignye.....	3,000
William Dowmbar.....	1,000

	ACRES.		ACRES.
William Baylie.....	1,000	Captain Richard Bingley	500
John Ralston.....	1,000	Lieutenant Gale.....	100
	<hr/>	Charles Grimsditch.....	240
	6,000	Lieutenant Browne.....	400
Total.....	81,000 acres		<hr/>
			11,568

## SERVITORS.

## ARMAGH.

Sir Gerald Moore.....	1,000
Sir Oliver St. John.....	1,500
Lord Audley.....	500
Sir Thomas Williams....	1,000
Captain Bouchier.....	1,000
Captain Cooke.....	1,000
Lieutenant Pomes.....	200
Marmaduke Whitechurch..	120
Captain Atherton.....	300
	<hr/>
	6,620

## TYRONE.

Sir A. Chichester.....	1,320
Sir Thomas Ridgway....	2,000
Sir Richard Wingfield..	2,000
Sir Toby Caulfield.....	1,000
Sir Francis Roe.....	1,000
	<hr/>
	7,320

## FERMANAGH.

Sir John Davis.....	1,500
Captain Samuel Harrison	500
Piers Mostyn.....	246
	<hr/>
	2,246

## DONEGAL.

Captain Stewart.....	1,000
Captain Craffoord.....	1,000
Captain John Vaughan...	1,000
Captain Kinsmill.....	1,000
Captain Brookes.....	1,000
Sir Richard Hansard....	1,000
Lieutenant Parkins and	
Ensign Hilton.....	300
Sir Thomas Chichester...	500
Captain Hart.....	1,000
Sir Raffe Bingle.....	1,128
Lieutenant Ellyes.....	400
Captain Henry Vaughan	1,000

## FERMANAGH.

Sir Henry Folliott.....	1,500
Captain Atkinson.....	1,000
Captain Coale.....	1,000
Captain Goare.....	1,000
	<hr/>
	4,500

## CAVAN.

Sir George Graeme and	
Sir Richard Graeme...	2,000
Captain Coolme and Wal-	
ter Talbot.....	1,500
Captain Pinner.....	1,000
Lieutenant Rutlidg.....	300
Serjeant Johnes.....	150
	<hr/>
	4,950

## CAVAN.

Sir Oliver Lambart.....	2,000
Captain Lyons and Joseph	
Jones .....	1,500
Lieutenant Atkinson and	
Lieutenant Russell....	1,000
	<hr/>
	4,500

## CAVAN.

Sir John Elliott.....	400
Captain John Ridgeway..	1,000
Sir William Taaff.....	1,000
Lieutenant Garth.....	500
Sir Edmond Fetiplace...	1,000
	<hr/>
	3,900

## CAVAN.

Sir Thomas Ashe and	
John Ashe.....	750
Archibald More and Brent	
More .....	1,500
Captain Tirrell.....	2,000
	<hr/>
	4,250

Total.....39,914 acres



## LIST OF THE ORIGINAL PLANTERS IN MUNSTER

(According to Sir Richard Cox and the Carew Manuscripts.)

CORK.		ACRES.	LIMERICK.		ACRES.
Arthur Robins.....	18,000		Sir George Bouchier....	12,880	
Fane Beecher.....	12,000		William Trenchard.....	12,000	
Hugh Worth.....	12,000		Sir Henry Billingsley... 11,800		
Sir Arthur Hyde.....	5,574		Sir William Courtenay... 10,500		
Arthur Hyde.....	11,766		Francis Barkly.....	7,250	
Sir W. St. Leger.....	6,000		Ed. Mainwaring.....	3,747	
Hugh Cuffe.....	6,000		Richard Fitton and Alex-		
Sir Thomas Norris.....	6,000		ander Fitton.....	3,026	
Thomas Say.....	5,775		Sir Edward Fitton.....	11,500	
Sir Richard Beacon.....	1,600		William Carter.....	3,661	
Edmund Spenser.....	3,028		Sir George Thornton....	1,500	
Sir George Bouchier....	1,300		Robert Annesley.....	2,599	
Sir Edward Fitton.....	16,902		Sir Henry Ughtred.....	2,000	
Francis Fitton.....	3,780		Robert Stowde.....	10,000	
Thomas Fleetwood.			Robert Collum.....	2,500	
Marmaduke Edmunds.			Rowland Stanley.		
Sir John Stowell.			1136 Turlough O'Connor... 20		
Sir John Clifton.					
CORK AND WATERFORD.			KERRY.		
Sir Walter Raleigh.....	42,000		Sir William Herbert....	13,276	
			Charles Herbert.....	3,768	
			Sir Valentine Brown....	6,560	
			Sir Edward Denny.....	6,000	
WATERFORD.			John Hollis.....	4,422	
Sir Christopher Hatton... 10,910			Captain Conway.....	5,260	
Sir Edward Fitton.....	600		John Champion and		
Sir R. Beacon.....	4,400		George Stone.....	1,434	
			John Crosbie.		
TIPPERARY.			Captain Thomas Spring.		
Earl of Ormonde.....	3,000		Stephen Rice.		
Sir Edward Fitton.			Luke Morrice.		

# LIST OF THE ORIGINAL PLANTERS IN WEXFORD

(According to the Carew Manuscripts.)

	ACRES.	The following also received
Sir Richard Cooke.....	1,500	grants amounting together to
Sir Lawrence Esmond....	1,500	12,000 acres:
Sir Edward Fisher.....	1,500	Lieutenant Burroughs.
Francis Blunden.....	1,000	Lieutenant Stratford.
Conway Brady.....	600	Mr. Gillet.
Sir Roger Jones.....	1,000	Mr. Waldron.
Sir James Carroll.....	1,000	Mr. Sherlock.
John Wingfield.....	1,000	Mr. Hashwell.
Sir Adam Loftus.....	1,000	Captain Dorrington.
Fergus Græmes.....	300	Captain Meares.
Sir Richard Wingfield....	1,000	Captain Pikeman.
William Marwood.....	1,000	Captain Cawell.
Francis Blondell.....	1,500	Captain Ackland.
John Leghorn.....	1,000	Captain Henry Fisher.
Captain Trevillian.....	2,000	Lieutenant John Fisher.
Captain Fortescue.....	2,000	
Thomas Hibbets.....	1,000	
The Bishop of Waterford	1,000	
Total .....	20,900	



# **LIST OF ENGLISH AND IRISH PEERAGES AND STEPS IN THE IRISH PEERAGE CONFERRED IN A. D. 1800, IN CONSIDERATION OF A SUPPORT OF A UNION BILL**

## **I. CREATIONS.**

### **IRISH PEERAGES.**

Earl of Montrath to be Baron of Castlecoote with remainder to Mr.  
     Charles Coote, M. P. for Maryborough.  
 Lord Langford (the Hon. William Clotworthy Rowley).  
 Lord De Blaquiere (the Right Hon. Sir John Blaquiere).  
 Lord Frankfort (the Right Hon. Lodge Morris).  
 Baroness Dufferin, with remainder to her son, Sir James Blackwood.  
 Lord Henniker (Sir John Henniker).  
 Baroness Newcomen, wife of Sir W. Newcomen, with remainder to  
     her heirs male.  
 Lord Adare (Sir Richard Quin).  
 Lord Ventry (Sir Thomas Mullins).  
 Lord Ennismore (William Hare, Esq.).  
 Lord Wallscourt (John Henry Blake, Esq.).  
 Lord Mountsandford (Henry Moore Sandford).  
 Lord Donalley (Henry Prittie, Esq.).  
 Lord Tara (John Preston, Esq.).  
 Lord Hartland (Maurice Mahon, Esq.).  
 Lord Clanmorris (John Bingham, Esq.).  
 Lord Lecale (Right Hon. Lord Charles Fitzgerald).  
 Lord Norbury (John Toler, Attorney-General).  
 Lord Ashtown (Frederick Trench, Esq.).  
 Lord Clarina (Eyre Massey, Esq.).  
 Lord Erris (Hon. Robert King).  
 Earl of Clanricarde to be Earl of Clanricarde with remainder to his  
     daughters and to their heirs male.

### **ENGLISH PEERAGES.**

Earl of Clare to be Lord FitzGibbon.  
 Marquis of Drogheda to be Lord Moore.  
 Marquis of Ely to be Lord Loftus.  
 Earl of Ormonde to be Lord Butler.  
 Earl of Carysfort to be Lord Carysfort.  
 Marquis of Thomond to be Lord Thomond.

## II. PROMOTIONS IN THE IRISH PEERAGE.

Earl of Inchiquin to be Marquis of Thomond.  
Earl of Bective to be Marquis of Headfort.  
Earl of Altamount to be Marquis of Sligo.  
Earl of Ely to be Marquis of Ely.  
Viscount Castlestewart to be Earl of Castlestewart.  
Viscount Bandon to be Earl of Bandon.  
Viscount Donoghmore to be Earl of Donoghmore.  
Viscount Caledon to be Earl of Caledon.  
Viscount Kenmare to be Earl of Kenmare.  
Viscount O'Neil to be Earl of O'Neil.  
Lord Glentworth to be Viscount Limerick.  
Lord Somerton to be Viscount Somerton.  
Lord Yelverton to be Viscount Avonmore.  
Lord Longueville to be Viscount Longueville.  
Lord Bantry to be Viscount Bantry.  
Lord Monck to be Viscount Monck.  
Lord KilleConnell to be Viscount Dunlo.  
Lord Tullamore to be Viscount Charleville.  
Lord Kilwarden to be Viscount Kilwarden.



# NOTES ON IRISH HISTORY

## NOTES TO CHAPTER I.

1. **The Legends.** As the child is father of the man, so the legend is the parent of history. If we would understand the story of a nation we must begin by a study of its legendary lore. We cannot thoroughly comprehend the character of a people unless we have made ourselves well acquainted with the legendary forms that people has accepted as the pictures of its progenitors. There are severe and scientific expositors of history who insist that every trace of the past should be rejected unless it has authentic evidence to prove its reality and warrant its place. But no evidence can be of greater importance as to national characteristics than the legends which form common belief in the days when the nation was just beginning to emerge from the realm of shadows. We could not understand the people who created the Parthenon if we did not take account of the Homeric gods and heroes, nor could we comprehend the race which raised the pyramids if we were to put out of consideration the stories which came to be embodied in "The Thousand and One Nights." Especially is this true of the Celtic races in Europe and still more of the race which has created the story of Ireland. All the ballads and stories popular in Ireland seem to tell of a land where the supernatural and the magical make part of every day life. The fairies are still a reality in Irish imagining; the soil is peopled by goblins and wizards and fantastic creatures of all kinds who have nothing to do with the common laws of existence. . . .

The general effect of all this is of importance when we are following out the history of the Irish race during the periods which come strictly within the domain of authentic record. They bear testimony to the growth of a people essentially imaginative and endowed with qualities not common to the ordinary ways of peoples grown up to civilization. The legends and stories, the poetry and music of early Ireland played an important part along with the melancholy ocean in forming the character which has always belonged to the Celtic inhabitants of Ireland. They help us to understand the story of Ireland. For the early development of the Celtic Irishman of the race who, whatever their far foreign origin, settled down in Ireland and made it their home, we have to look to the legends and ballads of the country.—Justin McCarthy in "Ireland and Her Story."

2. As we peer doubtfully into the dim past of Irish history we seem to stand like Odysseus at the yawning mouth of Hades. The thin shades troop about us, and flit hither and thither fitfully in shadowy confusion. Stately kings sweep by in their painted chariots. Yellow-haired heroes rush to battle shaking their spears and shouting their war-songs, while the thick gold torques rattle on arm and throat, and their many-colored cloaks stream on the

wind. They sweep by and are lost to sight, and their places are taken by others in a shifting, splendid, confused pageant of monarchs and warriors, and beautiful women for whose love the heroes are glad to die and the kings to peril their crowns; and among them all move the majestic, white-robed bards, striking their golden harps and telling the tales of the days of old, and handing down the names of heroes forever.—J. H. McCarthy in “An Outline of Irish History.”

3. The old Irish historians, who were very much interested in the early history of their race, invented a number of legends about the various settlements which they supposed were made in ancient times in Ireland; they thought that there were a number of successive conquests made by people of different races, who dispossessed each other. It is quite possible that there is some foundation of fact in these stories, for it is most likely that the inhabitants did not come all at once, but in separate detachments. But how much is fact and how much is fiction we shall never know, and the legends are now chiefly interesting because they show us how our forefathers thought about these things, and what ideas they had concerning their own past history.—Eleanor Hull in “Pagan Ireland.”

4. **The First Settlers.** All that can be gathered from such mention as is made of the island by ancient writers, from the etymology of local names, and from antiquarian research, enables us to affirm that Ireland was originally inhabited by a people of Turanian origin, which gave way before parties of immigrant Celts from Western Europe. The latter passed over partly from Britain and partly from the shores of Spain, in the population of which locality there was a considerable Phœnician element. This Celtic stock was from time to time supplemented by the arrival of more Celts, and subsequently by the incursion of a Teutonic people, the “Scoti,” who appear to have acquired the dominion of the island, but, while retaining the mastery, to have been eventually absorbed and assimilated by the more numerous native population.—C. G. Walpole in “A Short History of Ireland.”

5. The ancient Irish emerge in history a mixed race, predominantly Gaelic, and as such tall, fair-haired, blue-eyed. They were gentle, as we shall see, in peace, fierce in war, loving enterprise and the joy of great deeds, gathering together doubtless in that remote island on the shores of the Western world, of the most adventurous, the most high-spirited, the minds most curious to see new lands and find the limits of the world, the hearts most susceptible to the tender influences of nature and apt to be fascinated by the quest of that land which is nearest the setting sun,—the most imaginative and aspiring and poetic spirits in all those communities that moved slowly or rapidly westward to find new worlds. So out of the foremost waves of the great human drift that covered Europe, the Irish people were built up, to issue forth presently in the same spirit of enterprise that had brought them thither, speeding all over Europe and as far north as Iceland,—



first as warriors and secondly as missionaries, carrying scholarship in their train.—Sophie Bryant in "Celtic Ireland."

6. **Early Irish Literature.** The first glimpse we catch of the ancient Irish shows us a society literary to the core, and so devoted to the memory of the national past that all their literature revolves around the doings of the national heroes, who are represented sometimes as gods, no less than heroes. The bard was held in the place of honor, higher even than the warrior, and he owed a definite duty to the society that supported and honored him. It was his public duty to preserve in his memory the historic tales of the Irish race; to enshrine in verse new events as they occurred, and to recite this bardic history, so composed and so preserved, for the pleasure and instruction of the people. Whether as poet or historian, it is certain that the definite duty of the Irish bard was to know, compose, and teach the gradually accumulating literature of the Gael; and that literature had the one definite, conscious purpose to give an account of the past of Ireland and the Irish.—Sophie Bryant in "Celtic Ireland."

7. Among the Celtic people of Ireland and the northwest of Scotland, story-telling has always been a favorite amusement. In the olden time, they had professional story-tellers, variously designated according to rank,—ollaves, shanachies, files, bards, etc.,—whose duty it was to know by heart a number of old tales, poems, and historical pieces, and to recite them at festive gatherings, for the entertainment of the chiefs and their guests. These story-tellers were always well received at the houses of princes and chiefs, and treated with much consideration; and on occasions when they acquitted themselves well, so as to draw down the applause of the audience, they were often rewarded with costly presents. The old ollaves wove their fictions round King Conor Mac Nessa, of Ulster, and his Red Branch Knights, or Finn MacCool and his Feni or Fenians, or Luga Long Arms and his De Dananns, or Conn of the 100 Battles, or the celebrated monarch, Cormac Mac Art; like the Welsh legend of Arthur and his Round Table, or the Arabian romances of Haroun-al-Raschid and his Court. At some very early period in Ireland,—how early we have no means of determining with certainty,—Celtic thought began to be committed to writing; and as everything seems to have been written down that was considered worth preserving, manuscripts accumulated in course of time, which were kept either in monasteries, or in the houses of the hereditary professors of learning. But in the dark time of the Danish ravages, and during the troubled centuries that followed the Anglo-Norman invasion, the manuscript collections were gradually dispersed, and a large proportion lost or destroyed. Yet we have remaining,—rescued by good fortune from the general wreck,—a great body of manuscript literature.—Dr. P. W. Joyce in "Old Celtic Romances."

8. "It is estimated," says Dr. Douglas Hyde, "that the literature produced by the Irish before the 17th century and still existing would fill a thousand octavo volumes. Undisturbed by the Romans,

unconquered though shattered by the Danes, unsubdued though sore-stricken by the Normans, and still struggling with the Saxons, the Irish Gael alone has preserved a record of his own past and preserved it in a literature of his own, for a length of time and with a continuity, which, outside of Greece, has no parallel in Europe. In their early development of rhyme alone, in their masterly treatment of sound and in their absolutely unique and marvelous system of verse-forms, the ancient Irish will be found to have created for themselves a place alone and apart in the history of European literatures."

9. **Historical and Romantic Tales.** Many of the best of the early Irish legends have been freely rendered into simple, idiomatic English by Dr. P. W. Joyce in "Old Celtic Romances." This admirable collection of Old Celtic Tales "should be in the hands of everyone who desires to understand the character and genius of our early ancestors." What the "Arabian Nights" does so well for the genius of Arabia, "Old Celtic Romances" does in no less degree for the genius of ancient Erin.—Editor.

10. "The mythical heroes," says Justin McCarthy, "which a race creates for itself, the aspirations which it embodies and illustrates, the sentiments which it immortalizes in story and in ballad, will help us to understand the real character of the race better than it could be expounded to us by any selection of the best authenticated statistics. We could not really know the history of Greece without the Homeric poems, and we cannot understand the history of Ireland without studying the legends and poems which have preserved for our time the aspirations and ideals of prehistoric Erin."

#### MONARCHS OF IRELAND BEFORE THE CHRISTIAN ERA.

(From Joyce's "A Social History of Ancient Ireland.")

B. C.

Heremon, the 19th monarch, was the first of the Milesian kings .....	1015
Tigernmas, the 26th king, was the first to smelt gold; he and his successor arranged the colors to be worn by different classes .....	939
Ollamh Fodla (Ollave Fola), the 40th, founded the triennial feis or convention of Tara.....	714
Aed Ruadh, Dithorba, Cimbaeth, reigned in turn immediately before Macha.	
Macha Mongruadh, or Macha of the Golden Hair, the 76th monarch, daughter of Aed Ruadh; the only female monarch. She founded the palace of Emain.....	377
Hugony the Great, the 78th.....	331
Labrad Loingsech, the 81st.....	268
Rudruighe, king of Ulster, who became king of Ireland; the 97th .....	105
Eochaid Feidlech, the 104th.....	28
Nuada Necht, or Nuada the White, the 107th monarch.....	1



**KINGS OF IRELAND: CHRISTIAN ERA.**

In the early part of this list there is some uncertainty as to the exact dates; but after the time of Colla Huas (327 to 331) the dates may be taken as generally correct. In the latter part of the list "S" means Southern Hy Neill; "N" Northern Hy Neill; for which, and for "Kings with opposition," see Joyce, "Short History of Ireland," pp. 134 and 228.

A. D.

Conari I. (the Great) began to reign about the first year of the Christian Era .....	1
Lugaid Riab Derg (Lewy of the Red Circles).....	65
Coneobar Abrat Ruad (Conor of the Red Brows).....	73
Crimthann (or Criffan) Nia Nair, son of Lugaid.....	
Riab Derg .....	74
Carbery Cinncat (Cat-head).....	90
Feradach Finn Fachtnach.....	95
Fiatach Finn .....	117
Fiacha Finnola .....	119
Elim Mac Connra .....	126
Tuathal the Legitimate.....	130
Mal Mac Rochride.....	160
Fedlimid Rechtmar (Felim the Lawgiver), son of Tuathal the Legitimate .....	164
Cathair Mor (Cahir More).....	174
Conn Cedcathach (the Hundred Fighter).....	177
Conari Moglama (Conari II.).....	212
Art Aenfer (the Solitary), son of Conn Cedcathach.....	220
Lugaid (or Lewy) Mac Con.....	250
Fergus Dubhdedach (of the Black Teeth).....	253
Cormac Mac Art or Cormac Ulfada (son of Art the Solitary)	254
Eochaid (or Ochy) Gunnat.....	277
Carbery Liffechair (of the Liffey).....	279
Fiacha Sraibtime .....	297
Colla Huas .....	327
Muredach Tirech .....	331
Caelbad .....	357
Eochaid Muigmedon (Ochy Moyvane).....	358
Crimthan Mor (Criffan More).....	366
Niall of the Nine Hostages.....	379
Dathi (Duahi) .....	405
Laeghaire (Leary) .....	428
Olioll Molt, son of Dathi.....	463
S. Lugaid (Lewy), son of Laeghaire.....	483
N. Murkertach Mac Erca.....	512
N. Tuatha Mailgarb .....	533
S. Diarmaid or Dermot, son of Fergus Kervall.....	544
N. Domnall } joint kings, sons of Murkertach.....	565
N. Fergus }	

N. Baitan	} joint kings	566
N. Eochaid		
N. Ainmire (Anmira)		568
N. Baitan		571
N. Aed MacAinmirech, or Hugh son of Ainmire		572
S. Aed Slaine	} joint kings	598
N. Colman Rimid		
N. Aed (or Hugh) Uaridnach		603
N. Mailcoba		611
N. Suibne (Sweeny) Menn		614
N. Domnall or Donall, son of Aed Mac Ainmirech		627
N. Cellach or Kellach	} joint kings	641
N. Conall Cail		
S. Blathmac	} joint kings, sons of Aed Slaine	656
S. Diarmaid		
S. Sechnasach, son of Blathmac		664
S. Cennfaelad (Kenfaila), son of Blathmac		671
S. Finachta Fledach (the Festive)		674
N. Longsech		694
N. Congal		704
N. Fergal		711
S. Fogartach Mac Neill		722
S. Cioneth (or Kenneth), son of Irgalach		724
N. Flathbertach or Flahertagh		727
N. Aed (or Hugh) Allan, son of King Fergal		734
S. Domnall or Donall, son of Murchad		743
N. Niall Frassach (i.e., of the Showers)		763
S. Donnchad or Donogh		770
N. Aed (or Hugh) Ordnee, son of Niall Frassach		797
S. Concobhar or Conor		819
N. Niall Caillne		833
S. Mailsechlann or Malachi I.		846
N. Aed (or Hugh) Finnliath		863
S. Flann Sinna (of the Shannon)		879
N. Niall Glunduff		916
S. Donnchad or Donogh		919
S. Congalach		944
N. Domnall O'Neill, son of Murkertagh of the Leather Cloaks		956
S. Mailsechlann or Malachi II.		980
Brian Boroma, or Boruma, or Boru		1002
S. Mailsechlann or Malachi II. (resumes)		1014

“Kings With Opposition.”

Donnchad or Donogh, son of Brian Boru	1027
Diarmaid Mac Mail-na-mbo (Dermot Mac Mailnamo), of the race of Cahir More	1064
Turlogh O'Brien of the Dalgas	1072



Murkertach or Murtogh O'Brien.....	1086
N. Donall O'Loughlann .....	1086
(Last two were reckoned as kings of Ireland.)	
Turloch O'Conor .....	1136
N. Murkertagh O'Loughlann .....	1156
Rory or Roderick O'Conor.....	1161

## NOTES TO CHAPTER II.

1. **The Brehon Laws.** Ireland, long before the Christian era, possessed a legal code of great merit, usually called the Brehon Laws. These remained more or less in force from the earliest period down to the days of King James I. of England, who, because of the wars and conquests of his predecessor, was the first of the British monarchs who succeeded in thoroughly abolishing in Ireland the ancient system of law and government. The Brehon Laws were of Irish origin and contained many regulations more in harmony with justice and humanity than some of the boasted English laws. In common with many other ancient countries, Ireland did not demand the death penalty for homicide, but, instead, collected an eric, or fine, from the slayer and his relatives, for the benefit of the family of the man slain.—J. F. Finerty in "The People's History of Ireland."

2. The ancient Irish had a system of laws which grew up gradually among them from time immemorial. And there were lawyers who made law the business of their lives, and lived by it. When a lawyer was very distinguished and became noted for his knowledge, skill and justice, he was recognized as competent to act as a brehon or judge. A brehon was also a magistrate by virtue of his position. From this word "brehon" the old Irish law is now commonly called the "Brehon Law." Every king kept in his household distinguished men of all the learned professions, and paid them well. Among these the brehon always held a high place, so that a large number of brehons found employment in this way. But many were unattached and lived by deciding cases brought before them, for which they held courts and were paid fees by the litigants in each case. On these fees they lived, for they had no regular salaries. And there were practicing lawyers also, not holding the positions of brehon, who made a living by their profession like lawyers of our day. To become a lawyer a person had to go through a regular course of study and training. The subjects of the course were laid down with great exactness from year to year, and the time was much longer than that required by a young man nowadays to become a barrister. Until the student had put in the full time and mastered the whole course he was not permitted to practice as a lawyer of any kind—pleader, law agent, professor of law, law adviser, or brehon. Law was perhaps the most difficult of all the professions to study. For there were many strange terms hard to understand, all of which had to be learned; many

puzzling forms to be gone through, many circumstances to be taken into account in all transactions where law was brought in or where trials took place in a brehon's court. And if there was the least flaw or omission, if the smallest error was committed, either by the client or by his lawyer, it was instantly pounced upon by the opposing pleader, and the case was likely enough to go against them. As soon as the Irish had learned the art of writing, they began to write down their laws in books. There is the best reason to believe that before the time of St. Patrick the pagan brehons had law books. But they were full of paganism—pagan gods, pagan customs and pagan expressions everywhere through them—and they would not answer for a Christian people. So about six years after St. Patrick's arrival, when Christianity had become pretty widely spread through Ireland, he saw that it was necessary to have a new code, suitable for the new and pure faith, and he advised Laeghaire (Leary), the ard-ri (or monarch) to take steps to have the laws revised and rewritten. The king seeing this could not be avoided, appointed nine learned and eminent persons (of whom he himself and St. Patrick were two) to carry out this important work. At the end of three years these nine produced a new code, quite free from any taint of paganism; and this book got the name of *Senchus Mor* (*Shannahus More*), meaning "Great old law book." The very book left by St. Patrick and the others has been lost. But successive copies were made from time to time, of which some are still preserved. We have also manuscript copies of several old Irish law books, most of which, as well as the *Senchus Mor*, have lately been translated and printed. As the language of these old books is very obscure and difficult, it was a hard task to translate them, but this was successfully done by the two great Irish scholars, Dr. John O'Donovan and Professor Eugene O'Curry. These translations of the *Senchus Mor* and the other old law books, with the Irish texts, and with notes, explanations and indexes, form six large printed volumes, which may now be seen in every important library. The brehons held courts at regular intervals, where cases were tried. If a man was wronged by another he summoned him to one of these courts, and there were lawyers to plead for both sides, and witnesses were examined, much in the same way as we see in our present law courts; and after the brehon had carefully listened to all, he gave his decision. This decision was given by the brehon alone—there were no juries such as we have now. All parties, high and low, submitted to the Brehon Laws, and abided by the judge's decisions, unless the party who lost the suit thought the decision wrong (which indeed happened but seldom), in which case he applied to the court of a higher brehon. Then, if it was found that the first had been an unjust decision, he had to return the fee and pay damages, besides more or less losing character and lessening his chances of further employment. So the brehons had to be very careful in trying cases



and giving their decisions. The highest people in the land, even kings and queens, had to submit to the laws, exactly the same as common subjects; and if a king was wronged, he had to appeal to the law, like other people.—Dr. P. W. Joyce in “The Story of Ancient Irish Civilization.”

3. The Brehon, as the depositary of knowledge to which few could attain, was a person of great consideration. He was the general professional arbitrator in all disputes. Submission to his jurisdiction and decision could not indeed be compelled by the suitor; but in practice, through the force of public opinion, neither the one nor the other was questioned. He was remunerated in each case which he was called upon to decide by payment of his dues, consisting of fifteen cows and ten days' entertainment. If convicted of giving a partial decision he was branded on the cheek. The law administered by the Brehon was the common law of the Celtic people, which had grown up in course of time by the crystallization of various local customs. At first it was handed down by oral tradition; but subsequently these customs were collected, and written down, at a comparatively early date; and, after the introduction of Christianity, to some extent supplemented by the canon law.—C. G. Walpole in “A Short History of Ireland.”

4. **The Ancient Irish System of Government.** Society was based on the tribal system. Each tribe, or clan, or, as the Irish called it, “Sept,” consisted of a number of families, bearing the same name as the original founder of the tribe. The head of each family was autocratic, but owed allegiance to the chief of the tribe. And the chief of the tribe acknowledged the overlordship of a superior chieftain, to whom he paid a tribute. In some cases a group of tribes accepted as their chieftain the head of what was believed to be the primary tribe; in others, they formed a confederacy, and chose one of the tribe chiefs to be their head. The tribes had each their respective territory, part of which was enjoyed in common, as common tillage, meadow, wood, or pasture land; part was occupied by the dwellings of the members of the tribe, with their curtilages; part was devoted to the use of the chief for the time being, and part was occupied by separate families of the noble class, who had contrived to appropriate a portion of the public lands. The sovereign chieftain held his own royal demesne lands, carved out of the territories of the various tribes which formed the group or confederacy. The chiefship of the tribe, or the chieftainship of the group of tribes, was elective; and during the lifetime of each such chief or chieftain his successor, called the “Tanist,” was chosen by the tribesmen. The Tanist was always taken from the same family as the chief; and was the most serviceable member of the family for the time being that could be found—perhaps the son, perhaps the brother, or perhaps some one less near in blood, according to his age and capacity. The other officers

of the tribe were the Druid, the Bard and the Brehon, all hereditary officers.—C. G. Walpole in "A Short History of Ireland."

5. Lawrence Ginnell, lawyer of London, England, in a recent able work on the Brehon Laws and the ancient Irish monarchy or government, says: "The Irish always had a man, not an assembly, at the head of the state, and the system of electing a Tanist (heir-apparent) while the holder of the office was living, in addition to its making for peace on the demise of the Crown, made an interregnum of more rare occurrence than in countries which had not provided a Tanist in advance. The lowest of the four classes of Irish kings was the righ-inagh (ree-eena) or king of one district, the people of which formed an organic state. Sometimes two or three of these, nearly related and having mutual interests, did not hesitate to combine for the public good under one king. The next (or third class) in rank was the righ-mor-tuah (ree-more-tooa), who ruled over a number of districts and often had subkings under him. The next or second class of monarchs was the righ-cuicidh (ree-cooga) a title which signified that he had five of the preceding class within his jurisdiction. This was the rank of a provincial king. And highest of all, as his title implied, was the ard-righ (ard-ree), meaning high, over-king, or monarch, who had his seat of government for many ages at the national palace and capital, established on the royal hill of Tara in Meath. The king of each district (or fourth class) owed allegiance and tribute to the third class. The latter owed allegiance and tribute to the provincial king, and he in turn owed allegiance and tribute to the monarch."

6. There were in Ireland, from time beyond the reach of history, kings who were of various grades, according to the extent of the country or district they ruled over. The highest of all was the king of Ireland, who lived in the royal palace at Tara. He was called the Ard-ri (ard-ree), i. e., "High king" or Over-king, because he claimed the authority over all the others. There was also a king over each of the five provinces (Leinster, Munster, Connaught, Ulster and Meath), who were subject to the Ard-ri. The provinces were divided into a number of territories, over which were kings of a still lower grade, each under the king of his own province. If the district was not large enough to have a king it was ruled by a chief, who was subject to the king of the larger territory in which the district was included. The king was always chosen from one particular ruling family, and when a king died, those chiefs who had votes held a meeting, lasting for three days and three nights, at which they elected whatever member of that family they considered the wisest, best and bravest. After this a day was fixed for inaugurating the new king, a ceremony corresponding in some respects with the crowning of our present monarchs. This inauguration or "making" of a king, as it was called in Irish, was a great affair, and was attended by all the leading people. There was always one particular spot for the ceremony on which usually stood a



high mound or fort, with an "inauguration stone" on top, and often a great branching old tree, under the shade of which the main proceedings were carried on. The new king standing on the inauguration stone swore a solemn oath in the hearing of all that he would govern his people with strict justice and that he would observe the laws of the land and maintain the old customs of the tribe or kingdom. Then he put by his sword, and one of the chiefs, whose special office it was, put into his hand a long, straight, white wand. This was to signify that he was to govern, not by violence or harshness, but by justice, and that his decisions were to be straight and stainless like the wand. Several other forms had to be gone through till the ceremony was completed, and he was then the lawful king.—Dr. P. W. Joyce in "The Story of Ancient Irish Civilization."

7. The petty Princes who divided the island between them were called Righ, a word which answers to the Latin Rex and French Roi; and the chief king or monarch was called Ard-Righ, or High King. The eldest nephew or son of the king was the usual heir of power, and was called the Tanist, or successor, although any of the family of the Prince, his brother, cousin, or other kinsman, might be chosen Tanist by the election of the people over whom he was to rule. One certain form of exclusion was personal deformity, for if a Prince was born lame or a hunchback, or if he lost a limb by accident, he was declared unfit to govern. Even after succession, any serious accident entailed deposition, though we find the names of several Princes who managed to evade or escape this singular penalty.—T. D. McGee in "A Short History of Ireland."

### NOTES TO CHAPTER III.

1. **Antiquity of the Early Colonies.** The vast antiquity assigned by our old annalists for the various colonies that peopled Ireland in the early ages has been doubted, disputed, and denied by many modern writers; but the accounts of our ancient historians are not improbable or inconsistent with the contemporary history of other nations of antiquity; and though the records of remote events in our history may be exaggerated, distorted, and mixed with fable, so are the early annals and traditions of all other nations partly fabulous, or a compound of fact and fable; and most of the modern writers, who doubt or deny the truth of our annals, and represent them as fictions and legends, are mostly men who know little or nothing of the Irish language, annals, or antiquities, or of the contemporary history of other ancient nations.—C. and McD. in "Annals of Ireland."

2. **The Celts.** In the primeval struggle of races for the lordship of humanity, the Celtic race for the most part ultimately succumbed; but it was a mighty race, and at one moment its sword cast into the scale of fate nearly outweighed the destiny of Rome. The genius of Cæsar at last decided in favor of his country-

men a contest which they had waged at intervals during four centuries, not merely for empire, but for existence. Not only did the Celts [under Hannibal] conquer in the battle-fields of Italy, at Allia, at Trasymene, and at Cannae, and bring Rome to the extremity from which she was saved by Marcus; they carried their terrible arms into Greece, sacked Delphi, and founded as conquerors their principalities in Asia Minor. They met the summons of Alexander with gasconading defiance, they overthrew the Greek phalanx in the plains of Acedon. The most brilliant and reckless of mercenaries, they filled the armies of the ancient powers, and Carthage had her Celtic soldiery as modern France had her Irish brigade.—Goldwin Smith in "Irish History and Character."

3. **Celtic Characteristics.** The characteristics of the Celtic family may be summed up as follows: Personal bravery, unequaled among ancient nations, a spirit free, impetuous and open to all impressions, remarkably intelligent; but side by side with this, an extreme susceptibility.—J. N. A. Thiery in "The Conquest of the English by the Normans."

4. **Assemblies at Tara.** A ceremonial not without dignity, regulated the gradations of honor in the general assemblies of Erin [at Tara]. The time of meeting was the great Pagan Feast of Samhain, the 1st of November. A feast of three days opened and closed the Assembly, and, during its sittings, crimes of violence committed on those in attendance were punished with instant death. The monarch himself had no power to pardon any violator of this established law. The Chiefs of territories sat, each in an appointed seat, under his own shield, the seats being arranged by order of the Ollamh or Recorder, whose duty was to preserve the muster-roll, containing the names of all the living nobles. The Champions or leaders of military bands, occupied a secondary position, each sitting under his own shield. Females and spectators of an inferior rank were excluded. The Christian clergy [after the time of St. Patrick] naturally stepped into the empty places of the Druids, and were placed immediately next the monarch.—T. D. McGee in "A Popular History of Ireland."

5. **Trade, Slaves, Etc.** Trade had been carried on between Ireland and the countries lying round the Mediterranean basin from the earliest times. The staple of the export trade was ores. There was also some traffic in slaves, which were brought over from Britain and the Continent. The great walled road from Dublin to Galway was the trade highway which opened up the west. The unalloyed gold ornaments, torques, rings, fibulæ, bracelets, and the bronze swords, skeens, and spearheads, with articles of domestic use, found in the bogs and tumuli, or ploughed up in newly broken land, give us evidence of a considerable acquaintance [of the Ancient Irish] with the working of the precious metals.—C. G. Walpole in "A Short History of Ireland."

6. **Residences of the Supreme Kings.** Some of the ancient monarchs of Ireland resided at the palace of Cruachan [Cruchain] in Connaught; and some of the Kings of Ulster, when monarchs,



resided at Emania, now Armagh. The Kings of Ulster of the Hy Niall race, when monarchs of Ireland, had their chief residence at the fortress of Aileach in Donegal. Brian Boru, when monarch of Ireland, resided at his palace of Kincora, in Thomond, on the banks of the Shannon, near Killaloe, in County Clare. The southern Hy Niall race, who were Kings of Meath, had their chief residence on the banks of Lough Ennel, near Mullingar in West Meath, where Malachy II., monarch of Ireland, died in 1022. The Kings of Meath also had a fortress where they resided, situated on a high hill, about a mile from Castlepollard and about two miles from the great Hill of Fore. This fortress was very strong, with a rock on one side and the rest composed of earthen ramparts; and it is called by the common people the fortress of Turgesius, as that celebrated Danish king is traditionally said to have had his chief fortress there.—C. and McD. in "Annals of Ireland."

**7. Traditional Literature.** The love for literature of a traditional type in song, in poem, in saga, was I think more nearly universal in Ireland than in any other country of Western Europe; and hence that which appears to me to be of most value in ancient Irish literature is not that whose authorship is known but rather the mass of traditional matter which seems to have grown up almost spontaneously and slowly shaped itself into the literary possession of an entire nation. An almost universal acquaintance with a traditional literature was the leading trait amongst the Irish down to the eighteenth century when every barony and almost every townland still possessed its poet and reciter, and song, recreation, music and oratory were the recognized amusements of nearly the whole population. The population in consequence, so far as wit and readiness of language and power of expression went, had almost all attained a remarkably high level.—Dr. Douglas Hyde in "A Literary History of Ireland."

**8. The Champions.** The Champions play an important part in all the early legends. Wherever there is trouble you are sure to find them. Their most celebrated divisions were the warriors of the Red Branch—that is to say, the Militia of Ulster; the Fiann or militia of Leinster, sometimes the royal guard of Tara, at other times in exile and disgrace; the Clan-Degaid of Munster, and the Fiann of Connaught. The last force was largely recruited from the Firbolgs or Belgic race who had been squeezed into that western province, by their Milesian conquerors, pretty much as Cromwell endeavored to force the Milesian Irish into it, many hundred years afterwards. Each of these bands had its special heroes; its Godfreys and Orlandos celebrated in song; the most famous name in Ulster was Cuchullin, so called from cu, a hound, or watch-dog, and Ullin, the ancient name of his province. He lived at the dawn of the Christian era. Of equal fame was Finn, the father of Ossian, and the Fingal of modern fiction, who flourished in the latter half of the second [3d] century. Gall [Goll or Gaul], son of Morna, the hero of Connaught (one of the few distinguished men of Belgic origin whom we hear of through

the Milesian bards), flourished a generation earlier than Finn, and might fairly compete with him in celebrity, if he had only had an Ossian to sing his praises.—T. D. McGee in “A Popular History of Ireland.”

9. **Treatment of Women.** The social organization of pre-Christian Ireland shows many remarkable signs of civilization, especially in its treatment of women, who were invested with a respect and dignity not common in the early history of races. In the legends, women receive always from men a tender and gracious submission that rivals the chivalry of the Arthurian romances; and there is every reason to believe that this was not confined to legend. The married woman was regarded as the equal of her husband no less than if she had lived in Rome, and repeated on her wedding day the famous formula, “Ubi tu Caius ego Caia.”—J. H. McCarthy in “An Outline of Irish History.”

#### NOTE TO CHAPTER IV.

1. **Tuatha De Dananns.** Of the many early colonists who occupied Ireland, the Tuatha De Dananns were probably the noblest and most highly civilized. They were of Indo-Aryan origin and received the name from De Danuus, who, according to the Riga Veda of Brahmanism, was mother of the gods. They possessed many characteristics of the Hindoos of the present day and were well versed in occultism; hence they were regarded as supernatural by the Firbolgs and Milesians, who were not sufficiently enlightened to understand them. There is little doubt that the Blarney Stone, as well as many other kissing stones scattered throughout the land, were fetishes erected to Vach, their goddess of Speech, who, according to the Vedas, was Queen of all the Gods. The fairies, the banshee, the leprecaun and pookah, as well as the Round Towers, the evil eye, and the thousand and one spells and incantations, are more typical of India past and present than they are of Ireland. The student of Irish history will find in India a vast field of research, where many things hitherto irreconcilable in the so-called extravagant claims of early Irish civilization can easily be corroborated.—T. J. Vesey.

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER V.

1. **The Feni or Fenians.** Conn of the Hundred Battles established and Cormac MacArt brought to perfection a National Guard called Feni or Fenians that play a very important part in the heroic romances and history of Erin. Their chief occupation was hunting, when not engaged in warfare—to preserve internal government or repel foreign aggression. Their organization was simple, but their drill and discipline were excessively severe. Four rigid injunctions were laid on every member of the order; first, “to receive no portion with a wife, but to choose her for good manners and virtue;” second, “never to offer violence to any woman;”



third, "never to refuse anybody for anything of which one was possessed;" fourth, "that no single warrior of their body should ever retreat before nine champions." Several other stipulations were required of them and the physical and educational tests were most exacting. We have no record, ancient or modern, of any order, civil or military, requiring the same high degree of proficiency. The chief heroes of the Feni were Finn, the son of Coul, the brave warrior; Oisin, the sweet singer; Oscar, his son; Dermot, the tender lover; Dering, the beloved of Finn; Kilta, the leader of the Clan Ronan; Conan, the comic glutton; Fergus Finnvel, the warrior-poet, and Gaul, the leader of the Clan Morna. These, with Finn's hounds, Bran and Skolan, are the chief characters in many romances, oral and written, that have charmed the firesides of Ireland for centuries and are still popular.—T. J. Vesey.

2. Cormac Mac Art, monarch of Ireland, was the most famous of the early kings in whose reign the Feni flourished. The Feni are strange and shadowy figures, Ossianic ghosts, moving in dusky vales, and along hill-sides clothed with echoing woods and seamed with the many-colored sides of roaring streams; or by the angry sea, where the screaming sea-bird wings his flight towards the dark rolling heavens, where the awful faces of other times look out from the clouds, and the dread deities keep their cloudy halls, and the nightly fires burn. It is a land of mists and rains, through which the figures of the heroes loom gigantic. They are the kings of shaggy boars, the dwellers on battle's wing. They joy in the chase, with their gray, rough-eared dogs about them. They rush against each other in war like the murmur of many waters, clashing their iron shields and shouting their surly songs; they remember the deeds of the days of old, and deaths wander like shadows over their fiery souls. Shadowy Death floats over the hosts, and rejoices at the frequent victims. When a hero falls, his soul goes forth to his fathers in their stormy isle, where they pursue boars of mist along the skirts of winds. Women, white-bosomed and beautiful, move like the music of songs through these antique tales, loving and beloved by heroes and kings of heroes. Many of the [romantic] stories have for their hero Finn, the son of Coul, the Fingal of the Scottish Ossian. Around him are his Feni, who stand in the same relation to him that the twelve peers do to Charlemagne, or the Knights of the Round Table to Arthur. Oisin, the sweet singer; Oscar, his glorious son, the Roland of the Feni; Dermot, "the truest lover that ever loved woman;" Dering, the beloved of Finn, and Kylta, the leader of the Clan Ronan; Conan, the comic glutton, of craven spirit and bitter tongue, a more grotesque Thersites; Fergus Finnvel, the warrior poet, reminding one of the Fiddler Knight in the "Niebelungen Lied;" Ligna, the swift-footed; Gaul, the leader of the Clan Morna, whose enmity to the Clan Baskin made the battle of Gawra the Roncesvalles of the Feni. These are all heroes, going through all dangers, ever ready to do and to suffer bravely, battling with all the powers of darkness, loyal to each other, tender and courteous with women, gallant and goodly men,

models of an early chivalry. Nor are Finn's famous dogs to be forgotten—Bran and Skolan, the companions of all his huntings and all his dangers. Finn himself is a marvelous figure. In his youth he, like Theseus, destroyed all sorts of fearful monsters. He had also the privilege on occasion of knowing the future. His hair was gray through enchantment long before old age had clawed him in its clutch. Two fair sisters had loved him, and one of them said to the other that she could never love a man with gray hair. Then the other sister, despairing of winning Finn herself, lured him into an enchanted pool, which turned him into a withered old man. The angry Feni forced her to restore to their leader his youth, but his hair remained gray always. The people of Lochlann, in the north of Europe, invaded Ireland with a mighty fleet, but were wholly routed by the Feni under Finn, in a battle in which Oscar, the son of Oisín, greatly distinguished himself. The enemy were routed with great slaughter, their king was slain, and his young son, Midac, was taken prisoner. Finn brought up Midac in the ranks of the Feni, and treated him like a comrade; but Midac was always meditating revenge. At last, after fourteen years, Midac induced Sinsar of Greece and the Three Kings of the Torrent to come secretly to Ireland with a mighty host, and they waited in a palace in an island of the Shannon, below where Limerick now is. Then Midac lured Finn, and many of the bravest of the Feni, who were on a hunting excursion, into a dwelling of his, the Palace of the Quicken Trees, as the mountain-ashes were called. The palace was enchanted, and once in it the heroes found themselves unable to get out, or even to move. So they set themselves to sing, in slow union, the Dord-Fian, the war-song of their race, while waiting death. But the party of Feni whom Finn had left behind him when he went to the Palace of the Quicken Trees began to grow anxious, and Fiena, Finn's son, and Innsa, his foster-brother, set out to look for them. When the pair came near the Palace of the Quicken Trees they heard the strains of the Dord-Fian; so they came close, and Finn heard them, and calling out, told them how he and his companions were trapped and waiting death, and that nothing could free them from enchantment but the blood of the Three Kings of the Torrent. Luckily for Finn, the only way to get to the Palace of the Quicken Trees from the palace of the island, where Midac and the foreigners were, lay over a narrow ford, where one man might well keep a thousand at stand. This ford Fiena and Innsa defended against desperate odds for long enough. Innsa was first slain, and Fiena is engaged in a desperate struggle with Midac, when Dermot appears on the scene. The Feni who were at the hill were growing impatient for the return of Fiena and Innsa, so Oisín sent Dermot and Fatha to look for them. As they approached the Palace of the Quicken Trees they heard the noise of fighting at the ford. Then they ran like the wind to the hill-brow over the river, and looking across in the dim moonlight, saw the whole ford heaped with the bodies of the slain, and Fiena and Midac fighting to the death. Dermot hurled his spear and pierced Midac, who struck Fiena dead,



and fell dead himself. Then Dermot and Fatha defended the ford against reinforcements of foreigners, and Dermot soon killed the Three Kings of the Torrent, and undid the spell that held Finn and his friends. Then all the Feni came together, and the foreigners were routed with great slaughter; the King of Greece and his son were both slain, and the remnant of the enemy fled to their ships in confusion and sailed away. Oisín, the last of the Feni, is said to have outlived all his companions by many centuries, and to have told of them and their deeds to St. Patrick. He had married a beautiful girl, who came to wed him from a country across the sea, called Tirnanoge, and there he dwelt, as he thought, for three, but as it proved, for three hundred, years. At the end of that time there came on him a great longing to see Erin again, and after much entreaty his fair wife allowed him to return, on the one condition that he never dismounted from a white steed which she gave him. When he got to Ireland he found that the Feni had long passed away, and that only the distant fame of them lingered in men's minds. Of course he dismounts from the horse (how many fairy tales would have ended happily if their heroes had only done as they were told!) and the horse straightway flies away, and then the curse of his old age comes upon Oisín, who falls to the ground an old, withered, blind man, doomed never again to go back to Tirnanoge and his fair wife and his immortal youth. St. Patrick was now in Ireland, and often spoke with Oisín, who never tired of telling of the heroes of his youth, and wondering that death could ever have laid hands upon their bright beauty. Bitterly he complained of the sound of the Christian bell, and the hymns of the Christian clerics, which had enchanted and destroyed the Feni. "There is no joy in your strait cells," Oisín wails. "There are no women among you, no cheerful music;" and he laments for the joys of his youth, the songs of the blackbirds, the sound of the wind, the cry of the hounds let loose, the wash of water against the sides of ships, and the clash of arms, and the sweet voices of his youth's compeers.—J. H. McCarthy in "An Outline of Irish History."

3. **Dermot O'Dyna and Princess Grania.** Some of the best of the old romances in Gaelic have been well rendered into readable English. Take for instance the story of "Dermot and Grania," by no means the best, yet sufficiently characteristic. This story is one of those mentioned in the list of 187 ancient historic tales, contained in the Book of Leinster, which was written about A. D. 1130. In it we learn that from Beltane (May 1st), the great Irish festival of the sun, to Sanim (November 1st), the chiefs and Feni hunted each day with their hounds through the woods and over the plains; while from Sanim to Beltane they lived in the Houses of Hospitality, or feasted with Finn MacCool, whose palace stood upon the top of the hill of Allen in Kildare. The tale tells how the romantic friendship between Dermot and his chief, Finn, was at last unfortunately broken for a woman's sake. Grania, the daughter of Cormac MacArt, was sought in marriage by Finn, but

at the feast before the marriage in her father's hall she told her love to O'Dyna and placed him under solemn vows to escape with her from the castle, while Finn and her father lay in a stupor from a drink she had given them. Finn's pursuit of the elopers, who outwitted him at every turn, and his subsequent treaty with Dermot, ending in the latter's death, make a story that for dramatic effect has few equals in any language.—T. J. Vesey.

#### NOTE TO CHAPTER VI.

1. **The Voyage of Maildun.** The oldest copy of this tale is in the Book of the Duncow (written about A. D. 1100), but it is an imperfect copy. There is a perfect copy in the Yellow Book of Lecan, in Trinity College, Dublin, and another in the British Museum, London. This voyage was made probably about A. D. 700. "I think it likely," says Dr. P. W. Joyce, "that Maildun did actually go on a voyage that was afterwards made the framework round which some ingenious ollave (professional storyteller) wove his fanciful tale of the hero's adventures." The strange adventures of Maildun and his daring crew and the wonderful things they saw on the thirty-four marvelous islands visited by them during their romantic expedition of three years and some months on the stormy Atlantic make a very interesting tale of adventure, that is typical of many of the Irish romances of that period—like "St. Brendan's Voyage," "The Voyage and Adventures of the Sons of O'Corra," and others. It also shows the Irishman's traditional love of seafaring and his attempts "to reach a land farther west," the accounts of which are said to have influenced Columbus centuries later in his great undertaking. A good rendering of the Voyage of Maildun is given by P. W. Joyce in his "Old Celtic Romances."—Editor.

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER VII.

1. **St. Patrick.** Wherever St. Patrick went, he seems to have been received with very little opposition; what there was, coming chiefly from the Druid establishment, which it was his object to destroy. He passed from place to place, seizing every opportunity afforded by any local gathering, and, after baptizing his converts, erected rude places of worship, constructed of wood and wattles—the fashion of building then prevailing in the country. Occasionally he went with his life in his hand, where the influence of the old cult was active in its own defence; but the bulk of the people accepted his teaching with readiness, and left their old superstitions without regret. His first step seems always to have been to secure the chief of the clan, and the tribal instincts of the rest of the community made thousands of converts to the religion adopted by their lords. The conversion of the multitude was at first, of course, to a great extent nominal; but St. Patrick had the wisdom to ordain priests from among the people themselves, and



to plant them wherever he had the opportunity, in groups, which subsequently developed into monasteries, within the territory of each clan, thereby creating, besides a network of missionary outposts, a system which was at once both civilizing and educational.—C. G. Walpole in "A Short History of Ireland."

2. It is no wonder that the Irish Apostle is so well remembered and highly honored. Since the disciples preached by the shores of Galilee there has been no such conversion of almost an entire people from one form of belief to another.—J. F. Finerty in "The People's History of Ireland."

3. **Orders of Saints.** An old Irish writer who lived about 1,200 years ago tells us that the saints of Ireland who lived and worked and died before his time were of "three Orders". "The First Order of Catholic saints"—says the writer—"were most holy: shining like the sun." They were 350 in number, all bishops, beginning with St. Patrick. . . . "The Second Order was of Catholic priests"—continues the old writer—"numbering 300, of whom a few were bishops. These were very holy, and they shone like the moon." They lasted for a little more than half a century. The Third Order of Irish saints consisted of about 100 priests, of whom a few were bishops: "These were holy, and shone like the stars," and they lasted a little more than three-quarters of a century.—P. W. Joyce in "A Story of Ancient Irish Civilization."

#### NOTE TO CHAPTER VIII.

1. **The Clan or Tribe System** prevailed in Ireland, as it did in all other countries of Europe in early ages. A Clan or Sept consisted of a number of families all of one kindred, living in the same district, and generally bearing the same family name, such as O'Donnell or MacCarthy. A Tribe was a larger group, consisting of several clans or septs, all more or less distantly related to each other. A tribe occupied a territory, of which each sept had a separate district, without interference by other septs of the same tribe. Over each tribe, as well as over each sept, there was a chief, and the chief of the tribe had authority over those of the several septs under him. If the territory occupied by a tribe was very large, the chief was a *ri* (pron. ree) or king. Sometimes a king ruled over two or more tribes.—P. W. Joyce in "A History of Ireland."

#### NOTE TO CHAPTER IX.

1. **Schools.** The monastic schools of learning, which in their halcyon days produced Virgilius, Bishop of Salzburg, and Joannes Scotus, grew to be in advance of those on the Continent, and were much frequented by foreign ecclesiastics amid the troubles of the sixth and seventh centuries, not only for the sake of their teaching and their libraries, but also for the peace and security which they were able to enjoy.—C. G. Walpole in "A Short History of Ireland."

## NOTE TO CHAPTER X.

1. **Irish Names.** Before the end of the 10th century the Irish had few family surnames, the son usually bearing the name of his father; thus Finn MacCumhal meant Finn the son of Cumhal; Cormac MacArt, Cormac the son of Art. Occasionally the surname denoted some characteristic or defect of the bearer, like Conan Mail, meaning Conan the Bald; or some achievement like Conn Cedcathach, meaning Conn of the Hundred Battles. For the sake of distinction, by request of King Brian Boru, family designations were chosen—the sons of the monarch, prince, or chief, prefixing “Mac,” meaning “son of,” while the grandsons and more remote kinsmen took “Ui”—now written “O”—meaning “descendant of.” There were two notable exceptions to this rule—the sons of Brian, who adopted the prefix “O” and became known as O’Brien; and the descendants of Niall of the Nine Hostages, who had preserved for centuries the family name of Hy-Niall, known in later ages as O’Neill. The prefix “Fitz” is the Norman equivalent of the Irish “Mac” and, with the exception of FitzPatrick, is borne by Norman descendants only. FitzPatrick is a corruption of MacGillapatrik and is purely Celtic.—T. J. Vesey.

## NOTES TO CHAPTER XI.

1. **The Bull of Pope Adrian IV.** Dermot fled the country and hastened to Aquitaine, where [King] Henry II. [of England] was then staying, and did him homage. Pope Adrian IV., known to England as Nicholas Breakspere, the only Englishman who ever sat in the seat of St. Peter, had given Henry II. a bull of authority over Ireland some years before, authority which Henry had not yet seen fit to exercise. Dermot’s quarrel was Henry’s opportunity. He allowed the treacherous fugitive to shark up a list of lawless resolute men from among the Norman barons in Wales, headed by Richard de Clare, Earl Pembroke, called “Strongbow.” Ireland was invaded, Wexford seized, Waterford taken and sacked, and Eva, Dermot’s daughter, married to Strongbow, as a further bond between the lord of Leinster and the Norman adventurer.—J. H. McCarthy in “An Outline History of Ireland.

2. Pope Adrian’s “gift” of Ireland to Henry II., absurd as it may appear in this age, was not without precedent in the middle ages, when the Roman Pontiff was regarded as supreme arbiter by nearly all of Christendom. Such “gifts” had been made before the time of Adrian, and some afterward, but they were not considered bona fide by the countries involved. So also with the Irish people as a majority. They respected, as they still respect, the Pope in his spiritual capacity, but rightly conceived that he had no power whatever to make a present of their country to any potentate, whether native or alien, without their consent.—J. F. Finerty in “The People’s History of Ireland.”

3. In the first place, Henry used the celebrated bull of Pope



Adrian, which many writers think was forged, as there is no copy of it in the archives at Rome, to influence the clergy, too many of whom at once bowed in submission to what they looked upon as the bull of the Holy See. Though the bull bears date 1155, it was not brought forward until the time of Henry's landing in Ireland. Many eminent writers maintain that it was a piece of gross forgery. Henry, who found creatures too ready to assassinate St. Thomas of Canterbury, did not want for venal writers to give publicity to a document so necessary for the justification of his invasion of Ireland. Even if the bull were genuine, which we hold it was not, Pope Adrian had no more right to hand over Ireland a manacled slave to England, than he had to bestow it on France or Italy.—D. P. Conyngham in "Ireland Past and Present."

#### NOTE TO CHAPTER XX.

1. **Statutes of Kilkenny.** Panic legislation was also resorted to in the hopes of carrying out the intention of the Statute of Kilkenny, an act perpetually renewed, habitually set at nought, and constantly evaded by licenses of exemption. The colonists were empowered to take the law into their own hands; and to take, kill, and behead all persons found thieving or robbing by night or by day, or suspected of that intent; to treat as Irish enemies, and to take the goods, of, imprison, and demand a ransom for, all persons who did not shave the upper lip at least once a fortnight. To trade with the native Irish was made a felony, and natives who had dealings with the "English lieges" within the Pale were to be treated as the king's enemies. All Irish who dwelt within the Pale were to assume English names, dress, and growth of hair, on pain of forfeiture of their goods.—C. G. Walpole in "A Short History of Ireland."

#### NOTE TO CHAPTER XXI.

1. **The Battle of Knockdoe or Knocktow.** Though originating in a family feud, which developed into a struggle between the confederate tribes of the northeast and those of the southwest, the battle of Knocktow marks the turning of the tide in favor of the crown. It indicated the disposition and the ability of the English to take the offensive, and taught the Irish, both "enemies" and "rebels," that in their intestine conflicts victory was found on the side where the English sword was thrown into the scale. It displayed the assumption of new vigor on the part of the executive, and sent forth a warning note that the days of English impotence were drawing to a close.—C. G. Walpole in "A Short History of Ireland."

#### NOTE TO CHAPTER XXXI.

1. **The Annals of Ireland,** commonly called *The Annals of the Four Masters*, were composed [in the Irish language] chiefly by the O'Clerys, a very learned family, who were hereditary his-

torians to the O'Donnells, Princes of Tirconnell, now County Donegal. The O'Clerys had from the O'Donnells extensive grants of lands in Donegal and resided at their Castle of Kilbarron, the romantic ruins of which still remain on the shore of the Atlantic, near Ballyshannon. Michael O'Clery, Peregrine O'Clery, and Conary O'Clery, together with Peregrine O'Duigenan, a learned antiquary of Kilonan, in County Roscommon, were the four principal compilers; the work was called *The Annals of Donegal*, from being composed in the Franciscan Monastery of Donegal. There were, besides the above-named authors, two other eminent antiquaries and chronologers, who assisted in the compilation of the *Annals*—F. O'Conery and M. O'Conery, both of County Roscommon, of the ancient family of the O'Mulconaries, who were hereditary historians to the Kings of Connaught. But the chief author of the *Annals* was Michael O'Clery, who was a native of Donegal, and born about the year 1580. Distinguished at an early age for his abilities, application and piety, he retired to the Irish Franciscan Monastery at Louvain, where his knowledge of the Irish language and history attracted the attention of his countryman, the learned Hugh Ward, then a lecturer at Louvain and guardian of its monastery. Ward fully appreciating the character of O'Clery, determined to avail himself of his assistance and abilities to put into execution a project he had long formed, of rescuing from oblivion the annals and antiquities of his native land. Actuated by a spirit of patriotism and love of literature, O'Clery eagerly embraced the proposal, returned to Ireland, commenced his labors, and collected a vast number of ancient documents, which he transmitted to his friend at Louvain; but the lamented death of Ward put a stop for a time to his noble intentions. The learned John Colgan, also a native of Donegal, then at Louvain, afterwards made ample use of these manuscripts when compiling his great works on the Irish saints. O'Clery continued his collection for a period of fifteen years, traveled through all parts of Ireland, and got together all the ancient records, civil and ecclesiastical, that could be obtained, and then spent many years in arranging for publication this vast mass of materials. After a life spent in the service of literature and of his country, Michael O'Clery died at the Monastery of Donegal in the year 1643, and left to posterity the reputation of a truly great and learned man. The *Annals of the Four Masters* commenced at the earliest period of Irish history, and are carried down to A. D. 1616.—C. and McD. in "*Annals of Ireland.*"



## INDEX TO HISTORY

---

- Abbey of the Hill of Victory**, 126.  
**Abercromby**, Sir Ralph, 444, 451.  
**Aberdeen**, Lord, Prime Minister, 494.  
**Abraham**, Age of, 2.  
**Achy the Sigher**, 25.  
**Achy**, King of Leinster, 30, 31.  
**Act of Attainder**, 328.  
**Act of Renunciation**, 403.  
**Act of Settlement**, 316, 323, 328.  
**Act of Supremacy**, 178, 181.  
**Act of Uniformity**, 191.  
**Adair**, 66.  
**Adams**, Captain, 448.  
**Aengus**, King, 45.  
**Agricola**, 27.  
**Aherlow**, 203, 208.  
**Aichill**, Battle of, 29.  
**Aileach**, Palace of, 78.  
**Alfred**, King of England, 50, 51.  
**Allen**, in Kildare, 55.  
**Allen**, John, 469.  
**Allen**, William P., 497.  
**All Hallows**, Monastery of, 239.  
**Almain**, Hill of, 55.  
**Almanza**, Battle of, 355, 368, 370.  
**Alps**, The, 39.  
**Altenheim**, 369.  
**Amersgin**, 13, 14, 16.  
**American Colonists**, 390.  
**American Revolutionary War**, 391.  
**Anabaptists**, 315, 321.  
**Andreas**, Son of Sueno, 71.  
**Anglican Bishops**, 390, 419.  
**Anglican Prayer Book**, 321.  
**Anglican or Established Church**, 420, 432, 461, 476, 477.  
**Anglicans**, 410.  
**Anglo-Irish**, 77, 274, 285, 347.  
**Anglo-Irish Lords**, 282, 283.  
**Anglo-Normans**, see Normans.  
**Anglo-Norman Invasion**, 20.  
**Anglo-Saxons**, 50, 60, 81, 84.  
**Anlaf**, Norwegian Prince, 60.  
**Anne**, Queen, 359, 370.  
**Anrud**, Son of Eric, 71, 74.  
**Antrim**, 41, 132, 133, 134, 144, 193, 194, 196, 200, 217, 440, 446.  
**Ardee**, 133.  
**Ardfinnan**, Garrison of, 121.  
**Ardglass**, Battle of, 157.  
**Argyle**, Scots of, 193, 200.  
**Arklow**, 449.  
**Armagh**, County, 45, 46, 56, 68, 76, 185, 187, 200, 219, 220, 221, 223, 242, 273, 285.  
**Armagh**, See of, 45, 185.  
**Armagh**, School of, 51.  
**Armagh**, Town of, 193, 194.  
**Asal**, King of the Golden Pillars, 9.  
**Asgal**, Dano-Irish Lord of Dublin, 94, 98, 102, 106, 107.  
**Ashton**, Sir Arthur, 300.  
**Athboy**, 114.  
**Athenry**, Baron of, 137.  
**Athenry**, 136, 137, 144, 169, 181.  
**Athlone**, 128, 133, 180, 205, 206, 309, 310, 329, 339, 340, 341, 347, 349, 350, 351, 370.  
**Athlone**, Siege of, 338.  
**Athlone**, Second Siege of, 345.  
**Athy**, 134, 205.  
**Aughrim**, Battle of, 351, 353.  
**Austria**, Emperor of, 368.  
**Baal Fire**, 30.  
**Back Lane Parliament**, 418, 421.  
**Bagnall**, Sir Henry, 214, 216, 217, 221, 222.  
**Balahoe**, 180.  
**Bale**, John, 185, 186, 187.  
**Ballinasloe**, 351.  
**Ballingarry**, 488, 495.  
**Ballynahinch**, 447.  
**Ballynamuck**, 454.  
**Ballyragget**, 16.  
**Ballysadare**, 5.  
**Balor of the Mighty Blows**, 7.  
**Baltimore**, Bay of, 232.  
**Baltinglass**, Lord, 208, 209.  
**Banba**, Name of Ireland, 10.  
**Bandon**, 306.  
**Bangor**, 329.  
**Bangor**, School at, 51, 56.  
**Bank of Ireland**, 336.  
**Bann**, River, 133, 144.  
**Bannockburn**, Battle of, 132.  
**Bantry Bay**, 435, 436.  
**Bards**, 1, 5, 7, 20, 22, 26, 32, 34, 35, 36, 37, 43, 56, 58, 68, 69, 73, 91, 142.  
**Bareges**, 369.  
**Bargy**, Barony of, 89.  
**Barnewall**, Patrick, 269.

- Barretstown, 446.  
 Barrington, Sir Jonah, 457.  
 Barrow, River, 307.  
 Barry, Gerald, Catholic Commander, 275, 277, 280.  
 Basilla, Wife of Raymond le Gros, 115, 116.  
 Bastile, The, 413.  
 Battle Bridge, 286.  
 Beachy Head, 338.  
 Beara, 33.  
 Bede, the Venerable, 51.  
 Bedell, William, 259.  
 Beelzebub, 361.  
 Belfast, 393, 398, 413, 414, 418, 419, 440, 447.  
 Belling, Sir Richard, 275.  
 Bellingham, Sir Edward, 186.  
 Benburb, Battle of, 284, 285.  
 Beresford, John, 424, 425, 426.  
 Berne, 50.  
 Berwick, Duke of, 329, 330, 333, 335, 368, 369, 370.  
 Bile, Son of Breogan, 12.  
 Bingham, Sir Richard, 214, 215, 219.  
 Bith, 2.  
 Blackwater (River), 79, 219, 280, 285, 288.  
 Blackwater (Fort), 221, 223.  
 Blaney, Lord, 288.  
 Blount, Sir Charles (Lord Mountjoy), 228.  
 Boer War, 507.  
 Boers, The, 507.  
 Boisseleau, 341.  
 Boleyn, Anne, 179, 191.  
 Bompert, Admiral, 454.  
 Bond, Oliver, 436, 443.  
 Borlase, Sir John, 253, 254, 258, 277.  
 Boulter, Archbishop, 376.  
 Bove Derg, 15.  
 Bowes, Lord Chancellor, 361.  
 Boyle, Roger, Lord Broghill, 280, 306.  
 Boyne, River, 43, 129, 332, 333.  
 Boyne, Battle of the, 332, 333, 341, 369.  
 Braganza, 12.  
 Breas, King, 7.  
 Brefny, 193.  
 Brehon Laws, 113.  
 Breogan, King of Phenicians, 11, 12.  
 Brereton, Sir William, 175, 181.  
 Brian, Son of Turenn, 8, 10.  
 Brian Boru, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 83, 124, 486.  
 Bright, John, 497.  
 Briotan, 4.  
 Britons, 70.  
 Brodar, Danish Admiral, 70, 71, 74, 75.  
 Broghill, Lord, 280, 296, 306, 308, 316, 317. Also see Boyle, Roger.  
 Browne, Archbishop, 185, 187.  
 Bruce, Edward, 126, 132, 133, 134, 135, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 143, 144, 145, 168.  
 Bruce, Robert, 132, 133, 137, 139, 140.  
 Buckingham, Lord-Lieutenant, 412.  
 Bunratty, Castle of, 284.  
 Burgh, Walter Hussey 395.  
 Burgh, Lord, 220.  
 Burgoyne, British General, 391.  
 Burke, Edmund, 362, 372, 392, 395, 416, 418, 420, 423, 429, 475.  
 Burke, John, 275, 277.  
 Burke, Miles (Viscount Mayo), 268.  
 Burke, Richard, 417.  
 Burke, Richard, 432.  
 Burke, Theobald, 217.  
 Burke, Thomas H., 503.  
 Burke, Ullick, 267.  
 Burke, Ullick MacWilliam, 167, 168, 169.  
 Butler, Edmund, Earl of Carrick, 134, 135.  
 Butler, Sir Edward, 201.  
 Butler, James, 1st Duke of Ormond, 262, 264, 268, 269, 270, 271, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 289, 290, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 301, 303, 304, 305, 307, 309, 318, 319, 320, 321.  
 Butler, Sir James, 165, 166.  
 Butler, James, Earl of Ormond, 143, 144.  
 Butler, James, 4th Earl of Ormond, 153.  
 Butler, James, 5th Earl of Ormond, 156, 157, 158.  
 Butler, James, 6th Earl of Ormond, 162, 165.  
 Butler, James, 9th Earl of Ormond, 180.  
 Butler, John, 161.  
 Butler, Pierce, 172, 173, 175.  
 Butler, Richard (Lord Mountgarret), 267, 268, 270, 275, 289.  
 Butler, Thomas, Earl of Ormond, 198, 199, 201, 202, 206, 207, 209, 210, 221, 224, 225, 228, 229.  
 Butler, Thomas, 7th Earl of Ormond, 163.  
 Butt, Isaac, 493, 499, 500.  
 Byrne, Miles, 466.



- Cade's Rebellion**, 156.  
**Caesair**, Queen, 2.  
**Cahir**, 307.  
**Caillemot**, Colonel, 334, 336.  
**Caledon**, 286.  
**Callan**, 307.  
**Callan Glen**, Battle at, 128.  
**Callan**, River, 221.  
**Calvin**, John, 255.  
**Cambrensis**, Giraldus, 88.  
**Cambridge University**, 499.  
**Camden**, Lord, 426, 427.  
**Campa** (Maryborough) later, 189.  
**Camperdown**, 438.  
**Canton**, 121.  
**Carbry** (son of Cormac MacArt), 36, 37, 38.  
**Carbry Kincait**, 28.  
**Carbry**, Riada, 33.  
**Carew**, Sir George, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 235, 237.  
**Carew**, Sir Peter, 201, 208.  
**Carhampton**, Lord, 444.  
**Carlingford**, 295, 296, 330.  
**Carlow**, 105, 143, 148, 166, 181, 201, 446.  
**Carlus** (Sword of), 67.  
**Carnot**, Lazare, 433.  
**Carolus**, 71, 74.  
**Carolus Knutus**, 71.  
**Carrantuel Mountains**, 2.  
**Carrick**, Earl of, 135.  
**Carrick**, Town of, 268, 307.  
**Carrickbyrne Hill**, 449.  
**Carrickfergus**, 134, 137, 329, 331.  
**Carrigafoyle**, 207.  
**Carrigoe Hill**, 449.  
**Cashel**, 45, 117, 238, 268, 292, 307.  
**Cashel**, Archbishop of, 202.  
**Castlebar**, 454.  
**Castle Conor**, Battle of, 134.  
**Castle Gang**, 487.  
**Castile**, King of, 33.  
**Castle Government**, 507.  
**Castlehaven**, 233.  
**Castlehaven**, Earl of, 275, 280, 281, 284, 296, 305, 309.  
**Castle Island**, 207.  
**Castlemaine**, 203.  
**Castlereagh**, Lord, 458, 459, 460, 465.  
**Catherine of Arragon**, 178, 179.  
**Catholic Association**, 472, 473.  
**Catholic Clergy**, 278, 380, 427, 481.  
**Catholic Committee**, 380, 414, 417, 421, 432, 472.  
**Catholics**, Partial Emancipation of, 416.  
**Catholic Emancipation**, efforts for complete, 422.  
**Catholic Emancipation**, 404, 406, 417, 418, 420, 421, 425, 426, 431, 464, 465, 466, 470, 471, 472, 474, 475, 476, 483.  
**Catholic Lords**, 240, 258, 259, 260, 264, 266.  
**Catholic Nobility**, 268, 269, 417.  
**Catinat**, Marshal, 369.  
**Cavan**, Baron of, 193.  
**Cavan**, County, 217, 242, 259, 304, 345.  
**Cavanagh**, Donald, 93, 101, 104, 116.  
**Cavendish**, Lord Frederick, 503.  
**Celestine I.**, Pope, 42.  
**Cell of the Oak** (Kill-dara), 47.  
**Celts**, The, 51, 91, 184, 210.  
**Celtic Chiefs**, 179, 180, 181, 182.  
**Celtic Families**, 17.  
**Celtic Clans**, 83.  
**Celtic Irish**, 156, 198, 255, 274.  
**Cert**, an artificer, 6.  
**Cethur**, King, 10, 14.  
**Chamberlain**, Joseph, 491.  
**Charlemagne**, Court of, 49, 51.  
**Charlemont**, 277, 330.  
**Charlemont**, Lord, 398, 399, 407, 408.  
**Charlemont**, Regiment of, 370.  
**Charles I.**, 245, 248, 249, 250, 251, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 261, 262, 263, 264, 267, 269, 270, 271, 274, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 297, 299, 365.  
**Charles II.**, 295, 315, 316, 317, 318, 320, 322, 356, 390, 499.  
**Charles**, Prince, 309, 315, 316.  
**Chester Castle**, 496.  
**Chesterfield**, Lord, 379, 384.  
**Chichester**, Sir Arthur, 238, 239.  
**Christ's Passion**, Anniversary of, 73.  
**Chroniclers**. See Bards.  
**Chronological Annals of Irish History**, 762-801.  
**Chronological List of Chief Governors**, 802-814.  
**Chronological List of Monarchs**, 815-817.  
**Cian**, Prince of Desmond, 72.  
**Civil War** (in England), 276, 278.  
**Civil War** (in Ireland), 28, 29, 58.  
**Civil War** (in U. S.), 489.  
**Clan Baskin**, 37, 38.  
**Clan Deagha**, 37.  
**Clan Morna**, 26, 38.  
**Clanricard**, Earls of, 144, 182, 214, 225, 233, 251, 252, 267, 268, 271, 275, 277, 282, 284, 309.  
**Clanricard**, Lord of, 167, 168.  
**Clare**, County, 67, 69, 180, 197, 214, 268, 307, 346, 353, 473.  
**Clare**, Lord. See Fitzgibbon, John.

- Clare, Lord (Count Thomond), 369.  
 Clare's Irish Cavalry, 370.  
 Clare O'Briens, exiled, 369.  
 Clare, Regiment of, 336.  
 Clarendon, Lord, 323, 324.  
 Clark, French Minister of War, 433.  
 Clerkenwell Jail, 497.  
 Clifford, Sir Conyers, 225, 226.  
 Clonard, 47, 102.  
 Clones, 277.  
 Clonmacnois, School at, 51.  
 Clonmacnois, Abbey of, 185.  
 Clonmacnois, Monastery of, 53, 56.  
 Clonmel, 238, 268, 307, 308, 344, 489, 499.  
 Clontarf, 479.  
 Clontarf, Battle of, 70, 72, 73, 75, 76, 77, 79, 124.  
 Clough Oughter Castle, 304.  
 Coleraine, 133.  
 Colla (Surnamed The Noble), 38.  
 Collas, The Three, 23, 38.  
 Collas, The Three, Battle of, 39.  
 Colors. Invented, 18; Laws of by Tiernmas, 19.  
 Commercial Laws, 364.  
 Commission of Peace, 358.  
 Committee of Public Safety, 432.  
 Conall (brother of King Leary), 44.  
 Conall, King of the Scottish Colony, 48.  
 Conang (nephew of Brian Boru), 75, 76.  
 Canary II., 33.  
 Conciliation Hall, Dublin, 485.  
 Conde, the Great, 369.  
 Condon, 224.  
 Confederate War, 266, 276, 291, 307.  
 Confederate Council, 283, 294, 295.  
 Cong Monastery of, 122, 125.  
 Cong, village of, 5.  
 Conmaol (grandson of Heber), 18.  
 Conmaol, Danish chief, 71, 74.  
 Conn, 15.  
 Conn's Half, 32.  
 Conn of the Hundred Battles, 32, 33, 34, 46.  
 Connaught, King of, 25, 52, 79, 80, 126, 133, 137.  
 Connaught, Kings of, 16, 17, 79, 83.  
 Connaught, Queen of, 26.  
 Connaught, Prince of, 128.  
 Connell, King, 64.  
 Connemara, Prince of, 72.  
 Connor (son of Brian Boru), 71.  
 Connor (Monarch), 57.  
 Conor, Prince of Roscommon, 72.  
 Conor, son of MacMurrough, 97.  
 Convention Act, 421, 434.  
 Cooke, Edward, 424, 425.  
 Coote, Sir Charles, 262, 266, 267.  
 Coote, Sir Charles (the younger), 284, 304, 308, 309, 316, 317.  
 Cork, County, 79, 143, 171, 201, 213, 230, 231, 232, 277, 279, 305, 308, 339, 382.  
 Cork, City of, 61, 65, 83, 108, 115, 120, 121, 125, 167, 206, 207, 238, 279, 295, 296, 306, 339, 345, 355, 366, 435.  
 Cork, Earl of, 306.  
 Cormac MacArt, 34, 35, 36, 37, 69.  
 Cormac, King of Munster, 60.  
 Cornwallis, Lord, 451, 452, 454, 456, 459, 470.  
 Corvac, Monarch, 25.  
 Cosby, Colonel Francis, 205, 209, 222.  
 County Council Bill, 507.  
 Court of Claims, 318.  
 Coyne and Livery, 155, 199.  
 Creevan, King, 26, 27, 28.  
 Cremona, Battle of, 370.  
 Creton, a French knight, 149.  
 Criona, Battle of, 34.  
 Crofty, Hill of, 266, 269.  
 Crom Cruach, the Great Idol, 19.  
 Cromer, George, 174.  
 Cromwell, Oliver, 296, 297, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 305, 306, 307, 308, 310, 314, 315, 316, 317, 320, 356.  
 Cromwell, Plantation of, 310.  
 Cromwell, Thomas, 178.  
 Cromwellians, 301, 309, 316, 317, 318.  
 Crozier of St. Patrick, 45.  
 Cruchain, Palace of, 26, 40.  
 Cuchullin, 26.  
 Curliu Mountains, 122, 309.  
 Curliu Mountains, Battle of the, 219, 226.  
 Curran, John Philpot, 408, 424, 429, 432.  
 Curry, Dr. John, 379.  
 d'Agulla, Don Juan, 231, 232, 233, 234.  
 Daire (father of King Louy the Fawn), 20, 21.  
 Dalcassians, 37, 62, 64, 71, 74, 79, 113, 115, 124, 145.  
 Dalcassian Kings, 66.  
 Dalriada, 33, 52, 53.  
 Dalriadic Colony, 39.  
 Dalriadic Kings, 33.  
 Dalriadic Scots, 52.  
 Dalriadic Warriors, 52.  
 Dalriadians, 33, 53.  
 Dalrymple, General, 435



- Danes, the, 9, 47, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 67, 68, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 81, 82, 83, 87, 98, 100, 103, 106, 107, 131, 186, 331, 332, 334, 336, 342, 351, 447.
- Dangan, 189.
- Dano-Irish, 61, 94, 95, 97, 98, 100, 101, 102, 103, 106, 107, 108, 115.
- Darvan, Lake, 15.
- Dathy, Monarch of Ireland, 39, 40, 43.
- D'Avaux (French Ambassador), 330.
- Davis, Thomas O., 483, 484, 487.
- Davitt, Michael, 501, 502, 507.
- Deasy, Captain John, 496, 497.
- De Barry, Robert, 86, 87, 88, 121.
- De Bermingham, John, 135, 136, 137, 139, 140, 144.
- De Berminghams, the, 136.
- De Braosa, Philip, 120.
- De Burgh (or Burke), 225.
- De Burgo, Edmond, 144.
- De Burgo, Richard (the "Red Earl"), 129, 130, 133, 134, 136, 137.
- De Burgo, Ulick, 144.
- De Burgo, William FitzAdelm, 108, 109, 119, 120.
- De Burgo, William, Earl of Ulster, 130, 135, 136, 137, 144.
- De Clare, Gilbert, Earl of Pembroke, 85.
- De Clare, Richard. See Strongbow.
- De Cogan, Lord, 135.
- De Cogan, Miles, 101, 102, 104, 105, 106, 107, 119, 120, 121.
- De Cogan, Richard, 104, 107.
- De Courcy, John, 108, 111, 113, 119, 122, 123, 124, 128.
- Deehorba, Monarch, 21.
- De Exeter, 135, 144, 154.
- Defenders, 411, 412.
- De Genlis, Madame, 433.
- De Ginkell, General, 344, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 359.
- Dela, 4.
- De Lacy, Hugh, 108, 109, 111, 114, 120, 121, 122, 123.
- De Lacy, Hugh (the younger), 122, 123, 128.
- De Lacys, The, 134, 138.
- De Lauzan, Count, 330, 333, 340, 341, 345, 355.
- De le Poer. See Le Poer.
- Deluge, the, 1, 2.
- De Maupas, John, 140.
- De Montmorris, Hervey, 86, 87, 88, 89, 100, 109, 115, 116.
- De Prendergast, Maurice, 86, 87, 94, 104, 106.
- De Quincy, Robert, 114.
- Derby, Lord, 494.
- Dermot, King of Leinster, 79.
- Dermott, Monarch of Ireland, 53, 54.
- De Rosen, General, 329, 330.
- Derry, 47, 195, 242, 295, 296, 304, 325, 326, 327, 328, 424, 440.
- Desies, 65, 108, 120.
- Desmond, District of, 117, 120, 124, 129, 143, 171, 180, 204, 205, 208, 211.
- Desmond, Earls of. See FitzGerald.
- Desmond, House of, 130, 159.
- Desmond, Prince of, 72, 108, 115, 117, 121, 128.
- Desmond Revolts, the, 204, 219.
- De St. Lawrence, Amoric, 119, 124, 126.
- De Solmes, Count, 334, 344.
- Despard, Colonel E. M., 468.
- Devereux, Walter, Earl of Essex, 200.
- Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex, 224, 225, 226, 227.
- De Vesey, William, 129.
- Devorgilla, 83.
- Dillon, Count, 369.
- Dillon, John, 507.
- Dillon, John B., 483, 484, 486, 487.
- Dillon, Lord, 261, 264.
- Dingle, 207.
- Directory, French, 433, 434, 437, 441, 442, 453.
- Directory, Irish, 442, 443.
- Discoverers (informers), 244, 245, 249, 362.
- Dissenters, 393, 410, 414, 426, 431, 433.
- Doheny, Michael, 487.
- Doire, Monastery of, 47.
- Dolat, 71.
- Donal (son of Brian Boru), 71.
- Donald, King of Ulster, 79.
- Donegal, 190, 193, 195, 214, 215, 240, 242, 309, 440, 454.
- Donegal Bay, 220, 272.
- Donough (son of Brian Boru), 72.
- Donovan, chieftain, 64.
- Dopping, Bishop of Meath, 361.
- Dorrington's Infantry, 370.
- Dorset, Marquis of, 172.
- Donay College, 427.
- Douglas, Lieutenant-General, 333, 339, 340, 347.
- Dover, 315.
- Dowdal, George, Archbishop of Armagh, 185, 187.
- Dowdall, Mathew, 467, 469.

- Down, 42, 46, 119, 144, 154, 200, 217, 329, 440, 446, 447.
- Downpatrick, 46, 47, 48, 469.
- Drapier Letters, 376.
- Dred Scott Case, 361.
- Drogheda, 160, 166, 267, 296, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303.
- Druids and Druidism, 13, 14, 20, 38, 43, 44.
- Drumceat, 54.
- Drury, Sir William, 205, 206.
- Dubcomar, Battle of, 38.
- Dublin, visited by St. Patrick, 46; reduced by King Malachy, 67; captured by the Anglo-Normans, 102; besieged by Roderic O'Connor, 104; end of the Danish rule, 107; besieged by Lord Thomas FitzGerald, 175; attempts at capture by the Confederates, 258; surrendered by Ormond, 290; Cromwell arrives with a large army, 299; arrival of James II., 327; occupied by William III., 338; demonstrations of Volunteers, 395, 396; prosperity during the Free Irish Parliament, 403; convention of the Volunteers, 407, 408; attempts at seizure by Robert Emmet, 467, 468.
- Dublin Bay, 70, 157, 296.
- Dublin Castle, 146, 196, 198, 212, 214, 215, 258, 440, 445, 467, 468, 503.
- Dublin, County, 145, 163, 269, 446.
- Dublin, University of, 248, 374, 463.
- Dublin, Regiments of, 370.
- Duffa, 43, 44, 45.
- Duffy, Sir Charles Gavan, 50, 483, 484, 486, 487, 493, 495.
- Dunbolg, Battle of, 54.
- Dunboy, 234.
- Dunboyne, 446.
- Duncan, Admiral, 438.
- Duncannon, 280, 305, 337, 344.
- Dundalk, 133, 134, 139, 195, 295, 296, 330, 332.
- Dungan Hill, 291.
- Dungan, Regiment of, 336.
- Dungannon, Baron of, 182, 183, 190.
- Dungannon Convention, 399.
- Dungarvan, 268, 307.
- Durrow, Monastery of, 47, 122.
- Dutch Guards, 334.
- Dutch fleet, 338, 438.
- Dutch troops in Ireland, 330, 331, 332, 334, 342, 351.
- Dwyer, Michael, 467, 469.
- Edgecomb, Sir Richard, 165.
- Edward II., 140.
- Edward III., 146.
- Edward IV., 160, 161, 162.
- Edward VI., 184, 187, 190, 191, 192, 257.
- Edward VII., 507, 508.
- Edward the Black Prince, 148.
- Eed, 15.
- Egyptians, 11, 12.
- Eire, Queen, 14.
- Eire (name of Ireland), 10.
- Eithriel, King, 18.
- Elim, King, 29.
- Elizabeth, Queen, 191, 192, 193, 194, 197, 198, 200, 202, 206, 214, 215, 217, 224, 225, 227, 228, 236, 237, 238, 239, 245.
- Ely, 186.
- Emania, Palace of, 22, 39.
- Emania, Kings of, 22.
- Emer, King of Ulster, 16, 17.
- Emmet, Robert, 463, 464, 466, 467, 468, 469.
- Emmet's Revolt, 463.
- Emmet, Thomas Addis, 436, 464.
- English Law, 244, 272.
- English Privy Council, 328, 386.
- English Whigs, 413, 417, 423, 476, 486.
- Ennell, Lough, 59.
- Enniscorthy, 448, 449, 456.
- Enniskillen, 325, 326, 334.
- Enniskillens, Regiment, 329.
- Eocha, King, 5.
- Episcopalians, 249, 323.
- Erc, 43.
- Erc, three sons of, 52, 53.
- Eric, King of Norway, 71.
- Eric (or fine), 8, 10.
- Erne, River, 21.
- Esmond, Lord, 279.
- Essex, Earl of. See Devereux, Robert.
- Ethur, King, 10, 14.
- Eugene, Prince, 368, 369, 370.
- Eugene the Great, 32, 33.
- Eugene's Half, 32.
- Eugenians, 72, 79.
- European coalition, 392.
- Eustace, Sir Maurice, 317.
- Eva (wife of Strongbow), 85, 101.
- Famine of 1845, 479.
- Faradach, King, 28, 29.
- Farrell, Monarch, 54, 55.
- Fate of the Children of Lir, 15.
- Faughard, Hill of, 139, 140.
- Fear Corb, 37.
- Feargus, King, 34.
- Feelivee, King, the Law-Maker, 32.
- Feni (or Fenians), 36, 37.
- Fenian Rebellion, 490.



- Fenian Movement, 492, 499.  
 Fenian Brotherhood, 495.  
 Fenians, the, 495, 496, 497, 498.  
 Fercal, territory of, 186.  
 Fermanagh, 72, 217, 230, 242.  
 Ferns, 84, 86, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 103, 448, 449.  
 Fethard, 307.  
 Fethur, King, 10, 14.  
 Feudal System, 109.  
 Fiacha, King, 27, 28.  
 Fiacha, King, 29.  
 Ficia, 15.  
 Fiech, 43.  
 Field of the Cloth of Gold, 172.  
 Field of Lightning, 53.  
 Fincara, Island of, 9, 10.  
 Fingal, 37.  
 Finn MacCoul, 35, 37.  
 Finola, 15.  
 Fintan, 2.  
 Firbolgs, 1, 4, 5, 6, 16, 26, 28, 30, 33.  
 Fitton, Sir Edward, 199.  
 FitzEustace, Edward, 157.  
 FitzGerald, Lord Edward, 429, 433, 434, 436, 443, 463, 469.  
 FitzGerald, Gerald, 8th Earl of Kildare, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170.  
 FitzGerald, Gerald, 9th Earl of Kildare, 170, 172, 173, 174, 176.  
 FitzGerald, Gerald, 11th Earl of Kildare, 188, 193.  
 FitzGerald, Gerald, 15th Earl of Desmond, 198, 199, 201, 202, 204, 206, 207, 208, 210, 211, 224.  
 FitzGerald, Lord Henry, 429.  
 FitzGerald, James, 7th Earl of Desmond, 159, 160.  
 FitzGerald, James, 9th Earl of Desmond, 164.  
 FitzGerald, James, 11th Earl of Desmond, 173.  
 FitzGerald, James, Sagan Earl of Desmond, 224, 229, 230, 231.  
 FitzGerald, James, 457, 458.  
 FitzGerald, Sir James S., 202, 205.  
 FitzGerald, Sir James FitzMaurice, 197, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206.  
 FitzGerald, Sir John, 199, 202, 204, 205, 206, 208.  
 FitzGerald, John, Baron of Offaly, 129, 130, 135.  
 FitzGerald, Maurice, 86, 87, 88, 97, 98, 100, 104, 105, 109, 111, 114, 171.  
 FitzGerald, Maurice, 1st Earl of Desmond, 130, 143, 144, 146.  
 FitzGerald, Maurice, 164.  
 FitzGerald, Piers, 284.  
 FitzGerald, Raymond, 99, 100, 101, 102, 104, 105, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 171, 339.  
 FitzGerald, Thomas, 164.  
 FitzGerald, Thomas, 2nd Earl of Kildare, 130.  
 FitzGerald, Lord Thomas ("Silken Thomas"), 170, 174, 175, 176, 177.  
 FitzGerald, Thomas, 7th Earl of Kildare, 161, 162.  
 FitzGerald, Thomas, 8th Earl of Desmond, 160.  
 Fitzgibbon, John (Lord Clare), 407, 412, 419, 420, 425, 426, 427, 459, 465.  
 FitzHenry, Myler, 86, 87, 104.  
 FitzHugh, Norman Knight, 121.  
 FitzJames, James. See Berwick, Duke of.  
 FitzMaurices, the, 100.  
 FitzPatrick, Leinster Chief, 172.  
 FitzPatrick, Donald, Prince of Ossory, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 106, 108.  
 FitzStephen, Robert, 86, 87, 88, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 100, 104, 105, 108, 109, 111, 119, 120.  
 FitzWilliam, Lord, 423, 424, 425, 426.  
 FitzWilliam, Sir William, 214.  
 FitzWalter, Theobald, 121.  
 Flanders, 320.  
 Flann, 60.  
 Flann (son of Brian Boru), 71.  
 Fleetwood, Lord Deputy, 310.  
 Flood, Henry, 372, 385, 388, 389, 394, 398, 399, 402, 403, 406, 407, 408, 409.  
 Fola (name of Ireland), 10.  
 Fomorian, 1, 4, 7.  
 Fontenoy, Battle of, 355, 369.  
 Fort Erie, 496.  
 Fort George, 467.  
 Fort Sumter, 489.  
 Forth, Barony of, 89.  
 Foster, John, 457.  
 Four Masters, the, 76, 184, 240, 241.  
 Fox, Charles James, 400.  
 Foyle, Lough, 47, 325.  
 France, National Assembly of, 413.  
 Francis, King of France, 172, 173, 177.  
 Franciscans, 241.  
 Franks, the, 49.  
 French Expeditions to Ireland, 435, 436, 437, 438.  
 French Fleet, 337, 346, 354, 355.  
 French Huguenots, 332, 334, 336.

- French Invasion of Ireland, 453, 455.  
 French Officers, 340, 346, 354.  
 French Regiments, 330, 341.  
 French Revolution, 413, 416, 417, 419, 427, 431, 433, 434.  
 French Troops, 330, 332, 351, 355.  
 French Victory at Beachy Head, 338.  
 Gaddas, 11.  
 Gaddians, 11.  
 Gadelas, 11, 27.  
 Gadellans, 11, 18.  
 Gael, 11, 91.  
 Gallcia, 12, 13.  
 Gallowglasses, 91, 112, 176, 194.  
 Galmoy's Irish Cavalry, 370.  
 Galtee (or Galty) Mountains, 203, 307.  
 Galway, 126, 144, 168, 169, 183, 197, 202, 214, 251, 267, 271, 309, 339, 341, 345, 346, 351, 353.  
 Gavelkind, Custom of, 239.  
 Gawra, Battle of, 37, 38.  
 Geashill, Battle of, 16.  
 General Assembly, 289.  
 George II., 359, 377, 385.  
 George III., 379, 418, 465, 470.  
 George, Prince of Denmark, 344.  
 Gerald, Governor of Pembroke Castle in Wales, 127.  
 German Auxiliaries, 164.  
 German Troops, 331, 332.  
 Germans at Battle of Stoke, 164.  
 Gettysburg, Battle of, 439.  
 Gibraltar, Strait of, 2.  
 Gilbert, Humphrey, 202.  
 Giraldus Cambrensis, 88.  
 Gladstone, William E., 502, 503, 504, 505.  
 Glamorgan, Earl of, 281, 282, 283.  
 Glasnevin Cemetery, 482.  
 Glendalough Mountains, 101.  
 Glenmalure, 208, 209, 218.  
 Glen Mama, 67.  
 Glen Scota, 14.  
 Gloucester, Earl of, 149, 152.  
 Godfrey, King of the Isle of Man, 103, 105, 120.  
 Goll, son of Morna, 33.  
 Goodacre, Archbishop, 185.  
 Gorey, 449.  
 Gormanstown, Lord, 265, 266, 270, 273.  
 Grace, Colonel Richard, 339, 350.  
 Graces of Ossory, the, 100.  
 Graces, of Charles I., the, 248, 249, 261, 279.  
 Grattan, Henry, 372, 373, 390, 394, 395, 397, 398, 399, 400, 402, 403, 406, 408, 409, 411, 412, 420, 421, 423, 424, 425, 428, 429, 460, 471, 472, 475, 487.  
 Grattan's Parliament, 401, 410, 478, 504.  
 Gray, Lord Arthur, 208, 209, 211.  
 Gray, Elizabeth, 160.  
 Gray, Lord Leonard, 176, 177, 179, 180.  
 Gray, Nele, 193.  
 Greece, King of, 9.  
 Grouchy, General, 436.  
 Gunpowder, invention of, 176.  
 Gunpowder Act, 421.  
 Gunpowder Bill, 434.  
 Hague, The, 338, 437.  
 Hamilton, Count, 369.  
 Hamilton, Richard, 325, 334.  
 Hampden, John, 256.  
 Hanmer, Sir John, 334.  
 Harcourt, Lord, 338.  
 Harvey, Bagenal B., 448, 449.  
 Hastings, Battle of, 81, 84, 85, 90.  
 Heber, son of Milesius, 14, 16, 17, 18, 32.  
 Hebrides, the, 7, 51, 70, 71.  
 Henry II., 84, 85, 99, 100, 103, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 119, 120, 122, 123, 127, 312.  
 Henry IV., 153, 155.  
 Henry V., 155, 156.  
 Henry VII., 163, 164, 165, 166, 327.  
 Henry VIII., 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 191, 192.  
 Hercules, Pillars of, 2.  
 Heremon, son of Milesius, 14, 16, 18, 24.  
 Hessians, 456.  
 Highlanders, MacDonnell's, 291, 293.  
 Hisberna, Garden of, 8, 9, 10.  
 Hoadly, Archbishop, 377.  
 Hoche, General, 434, 435, 436, 437.  
 Holyhead, 496.  
 Holy Sepulchre, 162.  
 Home Rule (1782), 397.  
 Home Rule, 499, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507.  
 Home Rule Party, 506.  
 Home Rulers, 504, 506.  
 Hope, James, 467.  
 Horace, manuscripts of, 50.  
 Howth, Hill of, 21.  
 Howth, Lord, 240.  
 Hugh, Monarch, 54.  
 Hugh the Legislator, 55.  
 Hugh the Red, Monarch, 21.  
 Humanistic Scholars, 50.  
 Humbert, General, 453, 454.  
 Hy-Many, territory of, 167.



- Idols**, worshipped in Ireland, 18, 19.
- Inchiquin**, Lord (Murrough O'Brien), 272, 277, 279, 280, 284, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 303, 306, 307.
- Indemnity Bill**, 427.
- Independents**, 321.
- Inisfall**, or **Stone of Destiny** (name of Ireland), 6, 10.
- Innishowen**, 242.
- Insula Sanctorum**, 51.
- Insurrection of 1641**, 255.
- Insurrection of 1798**, 445, 451.
- Insurrection Bill**, 426, 428, 434.
- Iona**, 48, 54.
- Ir**, Milesian Prince, 16.
- Ireland**, earliest colonization of, 1; pagan, 2; first colonists, 2; uninhabited, 3; names of, 1, 2, 3, 4, 6, 10, 41, 57.
- Ireland**, heroic period, 24, 32.
- Ireland**, King of, conferred on Henry VIII., 181.
- Ireland**, peerage of (1800), 246; table, 823, 824.
- Ireton**, Henry, 305, 308, 309, 310.
- Irial the Prophet**, son of Here-mon, 18.
- Irish**, the ancient, 1.
- Irish Brigade**, 355.
- Irish Brigade** (in U. S.), 489.
- Irish chronicles**, old, 2.
- Irish colony** in Scotland, 54.
- Irish Confederation**, 483, 486, 487.
- Irish Court of Exchequer**, 374.
- Irish Established Church**, 502.
- Irish Kings**, before St. Patrick, 18; of first century, 26; provin-cial kings, 27, 28, 30, 32, 35.
- Irish linen manufacture**, founda-tion of, 251.
- Irish monasteries**, 50, 51.
- Irish National Party**, 497, 498, 500, 501, 503, 505.
- Irish Parliament**, 253, 256, 264, 271, 272, 278, 285, 318, 327, 328, 356, 358, 359, 360, 361, 364, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 385, 386, 388, 392, 393, 395, 396, 397, 399.
- Irish Parliament (Free)**, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 412, 415, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 428, 429, 434, 440, 453, 457, 460, 461, 464, 467.
- Irish Patriotic Party**, 372, 373, 377, 388, 397, 413, 424.
- Irish schools**, 50.
- Irish soldiers abroad**, 368.
- Irish state church**, 502.
- Irish Tenant League**, 493.
- Irish Tenant Right Party**, 493, 494, 495.
- Irish Tithe war**, 477.
- Irish trade**, 394, 396.
- Iroda**, King of, 9.
- Iron Mountains**, 5.
- Ironsides**, Cromwell's, 299, 303.
- Irving**, Washington, 469.
- Italians**, massacred at Smerwick, 209.
- Ith**, son of King Breogan, 12, 13, 16.
- Ivar**, invades Ireland, 60.
- Jackson**, William, 432, 433.
- James I.** (or James VI. of Scot-land), 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 248, 249.
- James II.**, 188, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 332, 333, 336, 337, 338, 346, 347, 356, 357, 358, 369.
- Jesuits**, 238.
- John**, King of England, 120, 121, 122, 123, 128.
- John**, King, charter of, 238.
- John the Furious**, 107.
- Jones**, Colonel Michael, 291, 292, 297.
- Justus**, the hermit, 42.
- Kanturk**, 293.
- Kavanaghs**, the, 368.
- Keating**, Geoffrey, 18, 36.
- Kells**, 36, 102, 134, 148.
- Kelly**, Colonel Thomas J., 496, 497.
- Kendal**, Duchess of, 375.
- Kenmare**, 3, 128.
- Kenmare**, river, 2.
- Kenmare**, Lord, 417.
- Keogh**, John, 417, 418, 419.
- Keogh**, William, 494.
- Kerns**, 91, 112, 176.
- Kerry**, 2, 14, 100, 117, 128, 143, 171, 201, 202, 204, 206, 207, 210, 232, 308, 346, 472.
- Kian**, father of Luga Long Arms, 8, 10.
- Kickham**, Charles J., 498.
- Kilcullen**, 446.
- Kildare**, City of, 47.
- Kildare**, County, 55, 127, 129, 134, 138, 144, 163, 171, 185, 205, 269, 270, 307, 434, 445, 446.
- Kildare**, Earls of, see FltgGer-ald.
- Kilkenny**, County, 16, 65, 128, 158, 159, 268, 275, 303.
- Kilkenny**, City of, 150, 159, 186, 207, 224, 280, 289, 292, 294, 298, 307, 308, 210, 339.
- Kilkenny**, Convention at, 146.

- Kilkenny, General Assembly at, 274.  
 Kilkenny, Parliament at, 130, 142.  
 Kilkenny, Statute of, 153, 155, 171.  
 Killala, 454.  
 Killaloe, 69, 124, 309, 342.  
 Kill-dara (or Cell of the Oak), Monastery of, 47.  
 Kilmainham, 71, 73, 153.  
 Kilmainham, Battle of, 154.  
 Kilmallock, 202.  
 Kilmallock's Irish Cavalry, 370.  
 Kilrush, 271.  
 Kilworth, 277.  
 Kimbath, King, 21, 22, 23, 24.  
 Kincora, Palace of, 69, 78, 79.  
 King's County, 16, 33, 60, 114, 143, 154, 157, 160, 189, 205, 239.  
 Kinsale, 167, 231, 232, 234, 279, 296, 306, 326, 327, 337, 339, 345.  
 Kinsale, Barons of, 108.  
 Kinsale Harbor, 296.  
 Knockdoe, Battle of, 163, 163.  
 Knutus, Danish Prince, 71.  
 Lacy, Irish soldier in Spanish service, 368.  
 Ladra, 2.  
 Lagan, River, 226.  
 Lake, Gerard, General, 440, 441, 444, 450, 451, 454.  
 Lancaster, Duke of, 150, 153, 158.  
 Lancaster, House of, 156, 158, 171.  
 Lancaster, Bishop, 185.  
 Lancastrians, 158, 159.  
 Land League, the, 490, 499, 501, 502.  
 Land Purchase Bill, 507.  
 Landen, Battle of, 355, 370.  
 Lanesborough, 340, 348.  
 Lanier, Sir John, 342.  
 Larkin, Michael, 497.  
 Laud, Archbishop, 255.  
 Lauzan, Count, see De Lauzan.  
 Lawless, Hon. Emily, 388.  
 Lawless, Irish soldier in Spain, 368.  
 Leary, King, 40, 43, 44.  
 Lecky, William E. H., 461.  
 Lee, River, 280.  
 Legends, 1, 7, 8, 10, 14, 15, 20, 21, 22, 35, 36, 37.  
 Legislative Independence, 397.  
 Le Gros, Raymond, see FitzGer-ald, Raymond.  
 Leighlin, 185.  
 Leighlin bridge, 307.  
 Leinster Delegates, 441, 443.  
 Leinster, Duke of, 395.  
 Leinster, Kings of, 16, 31.  
 Leinster, Feni of, 37.  
 Leinster Tribute, enforced by Brian Boru, 65.  
 Leitrim, 5, 19, 44, 197, 217, 251.  
 Leix, 143, 186, 205, 257.  
 Lene, Lough, 58.  
 Lennox, Stewarts of, 73.  
 Le Poer, Robert, 108, 120, 121.  
 Lerins, 42.  
 Letterkenny, 195, 308.  
 Leven, Earl of, 273.  
 Lewins, E. J., 436, 437.  
 Leyne, Maurice R., 486.  
 Lia Fail (or Stone of Destiny), 5, 6.  
 Liberals, 423, 504, 505, 506.  
 Liffey, River, 102, 106.  
 Limerick, County, 78, 128, 138, 143, 147, 171, 201, 202, 206, 207, 346, 382.  
 Limerick, Regiments of, 370.  
 Limerick, Siege of, 117, 338, 345, 346, 347, 368.  
 Limerick, second siege of, 351.  
 Limerick, town of, 60, 61, 63, 78, 83, 108, 116, 118, 120, 125, 206, 225, 272, 284, 288, 308, 309, 339, 340, 341, 342, 345, 353, 379, 486.  
 Limerick, Treaty of, 351, 354, 355, 359.  
 Lincoln, Earl of, 164.  
 Linen Trade, ruined in Ulster, 391.  
 Lir, De Danann chief, 15.  
 Lisburn, 288, 330, 447.  
 Lismore, 51, 115, 121.  
 Litterluin, Battle of, 80.  
 Lochlann (country of the Danes), 9.  
 London, Tower of, 143, 173, 174, 180, 199, 202, 210, 214, 231, 242, 256, 257, 442, 444.  
 London Companies, 252.  
 Londonderry, 334.  
 Longford, 197, 261.  
 Lorraine, Duke of, 309.  
 Louth, 8, 139, 140, 145, 163, 226.  
 Louis XIV., King of France, 326, 330, 338, 345, 351, 355, 369, 370.  
 Louy, King, 52, 53.  
 Louy the Fawn, 20, 21.  
 Louy, Milesian chief, 13, 16, 17.  
 Lovel, Lord, 164.  
 Low Church Ministers, 251.  
 Luby, Thomas C., 498.  
 Lucas, Dr., 372, 377, 378, 388.  
 Ludlow, General, 310.  
 Luga Laga, 34.  
 Luga Long Arms, 7, 8, 10.  
 Luttrell, Henry, 441.  
 Luttrell's Infantry, 370.  
 MacAlpine, Kenneth, 34.  
 MacCarthy, Dermot, 108, 117, 121.



- MacCarthy, Florence, 231.  
 MacCarthy, Florence, Prince of Desmond, 128.  
 MacDavid, 144.  
 MacDonnell, Sir Alexander, 291, 293.  
 MacDonnell, James, 222.  
 MacGennis, the, 154, 166, 168, 217.  
 MacGeoghegan, Richard, 234.  
 MacGeoghegans, the, 145, 181.  
 MacGuire, the, 215.  
 Macha of the Red Tresses, 21, 22, 23, 24, 26.  
 MacHubbard, 144.  
 MacJordan, 144.  
 MacLoughlin clan, 129.  
 MacMahons, the, 129, 145, 168.  
 MacMurrough, Art, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154.  
 MacMurrough, of Carlow, 181.  
 MacMurrough, Dermot, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 101, 102, 103, 106, 109.  
 MacMurrough, Maotmora, 70, 71, 75.  
 MacMurroughs, the, 78, 82, 113, 134, 143, 147, 218.  
 MacNevin, Dr. William J., 436, 437, 439.  
 MacTorcal, Asgal, 98.  
 MacWilliam, 144.  
 MacYorris, 144, 181.  
 Madden, Dr. R. R., 455.  
 Madrid, 338, 370, 504.  
 Maen, King, 25.  
 Magennis, the, 129.  
 Magh Leana, Battle of, 33.  
 Maguire, John Francis, 493.  
 Maguire, Hugh, 217, 222, 230.  
 Maguire, Prince of Fermanagh, 72.  
 Maguire, Lord, 258.  
 Maguires, the, 129.  
 Mahon, King of Munster, 62, 63, 64.  
 Malachy I., 58, 59.  
 Malachy II., 62, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 72, 77, 78, 79.  
 Malby, Sir Nicholas, 206.  
 Mallow, 292, 293, 307.  
 Man, Bishop of, 46.  
 Man, Isle of, 45, 48, 70, 71, 103, 105, 106.  
 Manchester Martyrs, 497.  
 Mangerton Mountains, 2.  
 Manmoy, Conor, 115, 122, 123.  
 Maol, King, 31, 32.  
 Margate, 442.  
 Marlborough, Duke of, 345, 370.  
 Marr, 73.  
 Marsiglia, Battle of, 369.  
 Martin, John, 489, 490.  
 Mary, Queen, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191.  
 Mary II., Queen, 323, 325, 354.  
 Mary, Queen of Scots, 237, 238.  
 Maryborough, 189, 294.  
 Mathew, Theobald, 477, 478.  
 Maxwell, Colonel, 448.  
 Maynooth, Castle of, 175, 176.  
 Maynooth, College of, 427.  
 Mayo, County, 5, 144, 168, 197, 251, 454.  
 Mayo, Town of, 51.  
 Mayo, Earls of, 144.  
 McCabe, William C., 467, 469.  
 McCarthy, General Justin, 329, 355, 369.  
 McCarthy, Justin H., 49, 241, 257, 360, 498, 505.  
 McCarthys, the, 72, 128, 171, 201, 202, 224.  
 McCracken, Henry J., 446.  
 McDermots or McDermotts, the, 72, 218.  
 McDonnell, Sorley Boy, 193.  
 McGee, Thomas D., 368, 461, 469.  
 McGillicuddy's Reeks, 2.  
 McMahon, Heber, 308.  
 McMahon, Colonel Hugh, 258, 269.  
 McMahon of Monaghan, 217.  
 McManus, Terrance B., 489.  
 McNamaras, or MacNamaras, the, 72, 167.  
 Meagher, Thomas Francis, 483, 485, 486, 487, 489.  
 Meath, County and Ancient Province, 14, 16, 29, 30, 38, 44, 47, 67, 68, 70, 72, 78, 82, 102, 111, 113, 114, 116, 121, 123, 128, 129, 134, 145, 154, 160, 162, 163, 181, 185, 218, 219, 224, 239, 266, 269, 277, 291, 361, 368, 500.  
 Meave, Queen, 26.  
 Mensal Lands, 30.  
 Mercenary Troops in Service of William III. at The Boyne, 332.  
 Michelet, 51.  
 Midkena, 9, 10.  
 Milcho, 41, 43.  
 Milesian Conquest, 18.  
 Milesians, 11, 14, 16, 17, 18, 26, 27, 28, 34, 82, 141, 181.  
 Milesius, King, 1, 12, 13, 14, 27.  
 Mill, John Stuart, 497.  
 Mill Mount, 300.  
 Mines, Discovered in Ireland, 18.  
 Mitchel, John, 480, 483, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490.  
 Mogh Corb, King, 37.  
 Moin Mor, Battle of, 80.  
 Moira, Lord, 440.

- Molloy, 63.**  
**Molyneux, William, 372, 373, 374, 378.**  
**Monaghan, 180, 200, 217, 219, 226, 304.**  
**Monaster, 206.**  
**Monk, General, 277.**  
**Monroe, Robert, 273, 277, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288.**  
**Montalembert, Count, 50.**  
**Montorio, 241.**  
**Montrath, Earl of, 317.**  
**Moore, General, 451.**  
**Moore, Lord, 277.**  
**Moore, Roger, 257, 258, 264, 265, 266.**  
**Moore, Thomas, 463, 464, 469, 475.**  
**Moran, son of Carbry Kincait, 28.**  
**Monna, father of Goll, 33.**  
**Mortimer, Roger, 138, 148.**  
**Moses, 11.**  
**Mountjoy, Lord, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 237, 238.**  
**Moybolg, Battle of, 29.**  
**Moylan, Dr., Bishop of Cork, 418.**  
**Moyle, Sea of, 15.**  
**Moynmor, Battle of, 79.**  
**Moytura, First Battle of, 5.**  
**Moytura, Second Battle of, 7.**  
**Muckern, River, 206.**  
**Mullamast, 205, 209.**  
**Munro, Henry, 447.**  
**Munster, Kings of, 17, 32, 37, 45, 62.**  
**Muroough the Patriot, 38.**  
**Murphy, Father John, 447.**  
**Murphy, Father Michael, 447, 450.**  
**Murty the Great, 79.**  
**Murty, King, 53.**  
**Muskerry, Lord, 267, 284, 289.**  
**Naas, town of, 445.**  
**Napoleon, 441, 442, 467.**  
**Nassau, Count, 334.**  
**Nation, The (newspaper), 480, 484, 485, 486, 487.**  
**National Register, the Great, 20.**  
**Nationalists, Irish, 497, 501, 503, 505.**  
**Neagh, Lough, 80.**  
**Nemedians, the, 1, 3, 4, 6.**  
**Nemedius, 3, 4.**  
**Nesta, Princess, 86, 127.**  
**Newark, 164.**  
**Newcastle, 147.**  
**New Catholic Association, 473.**  
**New England, 366, 390.**  
**Newgate Prison, Dublin, 432, 444.**  
**Newgate Prison, London, 443.**  
**New Ross, 449.**  
**Newry, 295, 296, 330.**  
**Newtownbarry, 449.**  
**Newtown Butler, 329.**  
**Niagara River, 496.**  
**Niall of Callan, 59.**  
**Niall of the Nine Hostages, 39, 40, 41, 43, 47, 52, 63, 83.**  
**Nonconformists, 321.**  
**Nore, River, 16.**  
**Normandy, 131.**  
**Normandy, Marshal of, 241.**  
**Norman-French, 131.**  
**Norman-Irish, 106, 143, 144, 146, 155, 158, 165, 170, 171, 179, 181, 184, 197, 276.**  
**Norman-Irish Barons, 148.**  
**Norman-Irish Lords, 170.**  
**Normans, the, 70, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 99, 101, 104, 105, 107, 109, 111, 112, 113, 114, 116, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 139, 140, 141, 142, 145, 176, 181, 186, 314, 339.**  
**Norris, Sir John, 219.**  
**Norris, Sir T., 228.**  
**North, League of the, 219.**  
**North, Lord, 395.**  
**Northern Whig Club, 413.**  
**Northmen, the, 57, 59, 71, 74.**  
**Norwegians, 60, 70, 74.**  
**Nuada of the Silver Hand, 5, 6, 7, 8.**  
**Nugents, the, 218, 368.**  
**Oakboys, 379, 383, 384.**  
**Oaths, Pagan, 24, 29.**  
**O'Brian, Donough, 225.**  
**O'Brian, Murrrough, 63, 71, 72, 73, 74, 76.**  
**O'Brian, Murty, 138.**  
**O'Brian, Prince of Thomond, 167, 168, 181, 182.**  
**O'Brian, Teige, 71, 79.**  
**O'Brian, Turlough, King, 79.**  
**O'Brian, Turlough, 71, 74, 76.**  
**O'Brien, Donald, 97, 105, 106, 108, 113, 115, 116, 117, 118, 121, 122, 124, 125.**  
**O'Brien, Henry, 268.**  
**O'Brien, J. F. X., 498.**  
**O'Brien, Michael, 497.**  
**O'Brien, Murrrough, see Inchiquin, Lord.**  
**O'Brien, William Smith, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 495.**  
**O'Briens or O'Brians, the, 72, 78, 79, 82, 113, 145, 147, 159, 160, 180, 199, 201, 202, 214.**  
**O'Brien's Bridge, 180, 309.**  
**O'Byrne, Feagh MacHugh, 218, 219.**  
**O'Byrnes, the, 106, 134, 144, 181, 208, 225, 252.**



- O'Cadhla, Prince of Connemara, 72.  
O'Carroll, Prince of Ulster, 72.  
O'Carrolls, the, 72, 167, 181.  
Ocha, Battle of, 52.  
O'Cleary, poet, 221.  
O'Connell, Daniel, 380, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 485, 486, 488, 500.  
O'Connell, John, 485, 486.  
O'Connells, the, 72.  
O'Connolly, Owen, 258.  
O'Connor, Arthur, 429, 434, 435, 436, 440, 442, 443.  
O'Connor, Teige, 72.  
O'Connor, Thomas P., 507.  
O'Connor, Cathal, 123, 124, 125, 126, 128.  
O'Connor, Charles, 379.  
O'Connor, Donough, 225.  
O'Connor, Felim, 133, 134, 135, 136.  
O'Connor, Lord of Offaly, 154, 160.  
O'Connor, Murrrough, 120.  
O'Connor, Roderic, 80, 83, 84, 86, 95, 96, 97, 98, 102, 103, 104, 105, 108, 109, 111, 113, 115, 116, 117, 119, 120, 122, 123, 125, 126.  
O'Connor of Sligo, 217.  
O'Connor, Turlough, 79, 80, 83.  
O'Connors or O'Connors, the, 72, 78, 79, 82, 83, 113, 125, 126, 128, 130, 137, 143, 145, 157, 167, 168, 175, 180, 181, 186.  
O'Dempsey of Offaly, 114.  
O'Dempseys, the, 181.  
Odin, Hall of, 56.  
O'Donnell, Calvagh, 182, 183, 190, 193, 194, 195.  
O'Donnell, Hugh, 190, 195, 214.  
O'Donnell, Hugh Roe, 214, 215, 217, 218, 219, 221, 222, 226, 231, 232, 233, 234, 236, 240, 242.  
O'Donnell Manus, 180, 181, 182.  
O'Donnell, Rory, 236, 240, 241, 242.  
O'Donnells, the, 130, 168, 215, 240, 242, 368.  
O'Donoghues, the, 72, 224.  
O'Donoghue, Patrick, 489.  
O'Donovans, the, 72, 224.  
O'Dougherty of Innishowen, 242.  
O'Dowd of Sligo, 217.  
O'Driscoll, Fineen, 232.  
O'Dunns, the, 181.  
O'Farrells, the, 168, 197, 261.  
Offaly, District, 114, 115, 130, 143, 157, 160, 186, 205.  
O'Flaherty, Edmund, 494.  
O'Flaherty, 72.  
O'Gara, soldier in Spanish service, 368.  
O'Gorman, Richard, Jr., 487.  
O'Hanlons, the, 129, 166, 168, 222.  
O'Haras, the, 129, 154.  
O'Heyne, Prince of Galway, 72.  
Oilioll the Great, 26.  
Oilioll Molt, 52.  
O'Kanes, the, 129, 242.  
O'Keefes, the, 72.  
O'Kelly, Malachy, 167.  
O'Kelly, Prince of Galway, 72.  
O'Kellys, the, 145, 168, 205, 217.  
Oldbridge, 334, 336.  
Old Ireland Party, 481, 485.  
O'Leary, John, 498.  
Ollav Fola, 19, 20, 35.  
O'Mahoneys, the, 224, 368.  
O'Mahony, John, 495.  
O'Malachys, the, 78, 82, 113, 122, 145, 181.  
O'Malloys, the, 181.  
O'Moore, Anthony, 225, 229, 230.  
O'Moore, Rory, 205.  
O'Moore, chieftain, 186, 187, 188.  
O'Moores, the, 134, 143, 175, 181, 186, 205.  
O'Niall, Donald, 64.  
O'Neill, Con, 173, 180, 181, 182, 185, 187, 190, 192, 194, 215.  
O'Neill, Donald, 133.  
O'Neill, Felim, 72, 73.  
O'Neill, Flaherty, 72.  
O'Neill, Hugh, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 240, 241, 242, 257, 267, 272, 282.  
O'Neill, Hugh D., 304, 305, 307, 309.  
O'Neill, John, 257, 258.  
O'Neill, Colonel John, 496.  
O'Neill, Matthew, 182, 183, 187, 190.  
O'Neill, Murty, 80, 84.  
O'Neill, Sir Niall, 333, 334.  
O'Neill, Owen Roe, 266, 272, 273, 275, 277, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 294, 295, 296, 304, 305, 347.  
O'Neill, Sir Phelim, 259, 267, 272.  
O'Neill, Shane, 183, 187, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 200, 215.  
O'Neill, Turlough, 167.  
O'Neill, Turlough L., 196, 218.  
O'Neill clan, 95, 125, 129, 187.  
O'Neills, the, 39, 78, 82, 113, 130, 144, 145, 157, 162, 168, 183, 200.  
O'Phelan, Malachy, 108.  
O'Phelan, Prince of Desies, 65, 101.  
O'Phelan, Prince of Waterford, 76.  
O'Phelans, the, 72.



- Orange, Prince of, see William III.
- Orangemen, 440, 448, 452.
- O'Regan, Teige, 331.
- O'Reilly, John Boyle, 498.
- O'Reilly, Maelduire, 222.
- O'Reilly, Philip, 259, 304.
- O'Reilly, Baron of Cavan, 193.
- O'Reilly, soldier in Spanish service, 368.
- O'Reillys, the, 129, 168, 304, 368.
- Original Planters, List of, 818-822.
- Orkney Islands, 48, 70, 71.
- Orleans, Duke of, 433, 434.
- Ormond, Dukes and Earls of, see Butler.
- Ormond, House of, 161, 171, 172.
- O'Rourke, Tiernan, 83, 84, 86, 95, 103, 108, 114.
- O'Rourkes, the, 214, 215, 217.
- O'Ryan, clan of, 105.
- O'Scanlans, the, 72.
- Oscar, son of Ossian, 38.
- O'Shea trial, 504.
- O'Shields, the, 129.
- Ossian, 37, 38.
- Ossianic poems, 37.
- Ossorians, 92, 93, 94.
- Ossory, District, 65, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 100, 121, 185.
- O'Sullivan, Donnell, 232, 234, 235.
- O'Sullivan clan, 224.
- O'Toole, Lawrence, 102, 103.
- O'Tooles, the, 134, 144, 181, 218.
- Oughter, Lough, 304.
- Oulart Hill, 447.
- Oxford University, 50.
- Pagan Ireland, 26, 32, 35.
- Pagan or Pagans, 55, 58, 73, 82.
- Paganism, 42, 44, 71.
- Pale, the English, 77, 112, 117, 122, 126, 132, 133, 144, 145, 146, 157, 158, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 175, 176, 179, 180, 181, 182, 192, 195, 197, 205, 208, 209, 220, 239, 255, 260, 264, 266, 267, 269, 270.
- Palestine, Saracens of, 123.
- Palladius, Bishop, 42.
- Pamela, wife of Lord Edward FitzGerald, 433.
- Parker, Captain, 336.
- Parnell, Charles Stewart, 499, 500, 501, 502, 504, 505.
- Parnell, Sir John, 423, 457, 458, 460.
- Parsons, Sir William, 244, 253, 257, 258, 263, 264, 276, 277.
- Partholan, 2, 3.
- Partholians, 1, 2.
- Pass of Plumes, the, 225.
- Peel, Sir Robert, 474.
- Peep-o'-day Boys, 411, 412.
- Pelagian and Arian heresies, 45.
- Pelham, Sir William, 207, 209.
- Pembroke Castle, 127.
- Pembroke, County, 85.
- Penal Code, 239, 361, 362, 363, 370.
- Penal Laws, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 392, 399, 407, 410.
- Pentarchy, the, abolished by Ugony the Great, 24.
- Perrot, Sir John, 203, 211, 214, 215, 245.
- Persia, King of, 9.
- Petty, Dr. William, 319.
- Pharaoh, King, 12.
- Phenicia, 11.
- Phenicians, 11.
- Phenius, King, 11.
- Philip, King of Spain, 189, 202, 217, 223, 224, 231.
- Phillipstown, 189.
- Phillipsburg, 369.
- Phoenix Park, Dublin, 503.
- Picts, the, 27, 34, 39, 48, 52.
- Pigott, Richard, 504.
- Pin of the Neck of Macha, 22.
- Pitt, William, 409, 419, 422, 423, 425, 426, 427, 457, 458, 459, 461, 464, 465, 470, 471.
- Plain of Adoration, 19, 44.
- Plain of the Fomorian Towers, 7.
- Plain of the Oak, 47.
- Plantagenet, Edward, 164.
- Plantagenet, Richard, Duke of York, 155, 156, 157, 158.
- Plunkett, William Conyngham, 429, 475.
- Plunkett, Archbishop, 321.
- Pole, Cardinal, 177, 188.
- Ponsonby, George, 423, 424.
- Popish Plot, 321.
- Portland, Duke of, 423.
- Portland, Earl of, 333, 336.
- Powers, the, 108.
- Poynings, Sir Edward, 166.
- Poynings' Act, or Law, 166, 171.
- Poynings' Parliament, 163, 327, 358, 375, 399, 402.
- Presbyterians, 321, 418.
- Preston, Colonel Thomas, 273, 275, 277, 280, 284, 289, 291, 292, 294, 308.
- Prosperous, town of, 446.
- Protestant Ascendency, 247, 356.
- Protestant Boys, 411.
- Prussians, 342, 343.
- Purcell, General, 293, 297.
- Puritan army, 299, 312.
- Puritan fleet, 301.
- Puritan leaders, 296, 304.
- Puritan preachers, 251.



- Puritans, 249, 251, 253, 254, 256,  
280, 295, 296, 298, 300, 301, 302,  
303, 304, 305, 308, 390.
- Pym, John, 256.
- Quakers, 315, 321.
- Queens County, 143, 189, 205, 208,  
225, 230, 239, 257.
- Quin, Bishop, 185.
- Raghta, King, 23, 24.
- Raleigh, Sir Walter, 209, 213.
- Ramillies, Battle of, 369.
- Raphael, 241.
- Rapparees, 325, 346.
- Rathangan, 446.
- Rath Beagh, 16.
- Rathlin, Island of, 132.
- Rathmines, 297, 304.
- Red Branch Knights of Ulster,  
22, 26.
- Redmond, John E., 505, 506, 507.
- Reformation, the, 184, 186, 191.
- Reformed Church, 191, 239.
- Reformed Religion, 184.
- Reformers, the, 185, 186.
- Regan, Maurice, 87, 102.
- Reid, Sir John, 269.
- Reign of Terror, French, 483.
- Reilly, Thomas D., 487.
- Repeal Association, the, 478, 485,  
486.
- Repealers, the, 485, 486.
- Restoration, the, 316.
- Revolution, War of, in Ireland,  
354, 359.
- Reynolds, Thomas, 443.
- Rhine, the, 369.
- Richard I., 123.
- Richard II., 148, 149, 150, 151, 152,  
153, 155.
- Richard III., 162.
- Richelieu, Cardinal, 258.
- Ridgeway, Battle of, 496.
- Rightboys, see Whiteboys.
- Rinucini, Archbishop of Fermo,  
the Pope's Nuncio, 280, 281, 282,  
283, 288, 289, 290, 294, 295, 318.
- Road of the Sepulchre, Battle of,  
63.
- Robinson, Chief Justice, 361.
- Roman Invasion of Britain, 27.
- Rome, 50, 175, 178, 182, 204, 230,  
241, 242, 255, 267, 279, 338, 356,  
481, 482.
- Roscommon, County, 72, 133, 197,  
207, 251, 309.
- Rosnaree, Pass of, 333, 334.
- Ross, town of, 154, 277.
- Rotunda, the, Dublin, 407.
- Rowan, A. H., 432, 433.
- Royal Oak at Adair, 66.
- Rupert, Prince, 296.
- Russell, Thomas, 467, 468.
- Russell, T. W., 490.
- Russell, Sir William, 214, 219, 220.
- Ruvigny, General, 334.
- Sadlair, James, 494.
- Sadlair, John, 494.
- Saintfield, town of, 447.
- Saints of Ireland, the three great  
patron, 46.
- St. Agatha, Church of, 482.
- St. Augustine, 50.
- St. Bearchan, 221.
- St. Brigid or Bridget, 46, 47, 185.
- St. Columba or Columkill, 46, 47,  
48, 54, 122, 185.
- St. Columban, 49.
- St. David, 94.
- St. Edward, 153.
- St. Finnian, Monastery of, 47.
- St. Gall, 49.
- St. Germain of Auxerre, 42.
- St. John's Gate, 342.
- St. Kemoc, tradition of, 15.
- St. Kieran, 53.
- St. Killian, 49.
- St. Leger, Sir Anthony, 181, 184.
- St. Leger, Sir Warham, 228, 267,  
272.
- St. Martin, 42.
- St. Mary's Abbey, 174.
- St. Mary's Monastery, 84.
- St. Moling, 31, 54, 55.
- St. Omer, College of, 427.
- St. Patrick, 18, 39, 41, 42, 43, 44,  
45, 46, 47, 49, 51, 184, 185.
- St. Patrick's Cathedral, 46, 320,  
375.
- St. Patrick's Stone, 45.
- St. Patrick's Well, 46.
- St. Ruadan, Monastery of, 53.
- St. Ruth, General, 346, 347, 349,  
351, 352, 353.
- St. Senan, Shrine of, 63.
- Sacred Isle, name of Ireland, 2,  
41.
- Saracens, 56, 123.
- Saratoga, Battle of, 391.
- Sarsfield, Patrick, 329, 336, 340,  
341, 342, 346, 347, 349, 352, 353,  
354, 355, 356, 359.
- Saul, Monastery of, 46.
- Saul, Parish of, 42.
- Saxe, Marshal, 369.
- Saxons, the, 48, 49, 90, 210.
- Scalds, or Bards, 56.
- Scandinavians, 60, 81, 106.
- Scattery, Isle of, 63, 64.
- Schomberg, Duke of, 329, 330, 331,  
333, 336.
- Schomberg, Meinhardt, 334, 369.
- Scota, Queen, 11, 12, 13, 14.
- Scotch Army, 139.
- Scotch-Irish, 133.

- Scotch Kings, 53.  
 Scotch Royalists, 273.  
 Scotch Settlers, 259.  
 Scoti, 53.  
 Scotia, 53.  
 Scots, the, 11, 48, 52, 53, 132, 138, 187, 200, 285, 289.  
 Scots of Antrim, 196, 217.  
 Scottish Isles, 64.  
 Scottish Parliament, 272.  
 Seymour, Jane, 179, 184.  
 Shamrock, used by St. Patrick, 44.  
 Shannon, the, 26, 63, 64, 68, 69, 78, 98, 108, 120, 128, 168, 180, 206, 207, 284, 308, 309, 311, 312, 313, 339, 342, 346, 348, 354.  
 Sheil, Richard Lalor, 472, 475, 477, 487.  
 Shelburne, Lord, 395, 400.  
 Sheldon's Irish Cavalry, 370.  
 Sheridan, Richard B., 475.  
 Sicily, King of, 9.  
 Sidney, Sir Henry, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 202, 205, 208.  
 Sigurd, Earl of Orkneys, 71, 74.  
 Simnel, Lambert, 164, 165.  
 Sitric, Norwegian Prince, 60, 70, 71, 75.  
 Sixth of George I., the, an act, 374, 400.  
 Skeffington, Sir William, 175, 176.  
 Skreen, Hill of, 29.  
 Slane, town of, 53, 333.  
 Slane, son of Dela, 4.  
 Slany, River, 86.  
 Slemish Mountain, 41, 446.  
 Slieve Bloom Mountains, 143.  
 Slieve Mish Mountains, 14, 210.  
 Sligo, County, 5, 7, 197, 217, 225, 251.  
 Sligo, town of, 281, 309, 329, 353.  
 Smerwick Harbor, 204, 205, 206, 207, 209.  
 Somerset, Edward, 281.  
 Southy, Robert, 469.  
 Spaniards at Smerwick, 209.  
 Spaniards, the, 207, 208, 230, 231, 233, 234.  
 Spanish Succession, War of the, 368, 369.  
 Special Commission, the, 504.  
 Spenser, Edmund, 209, 213.  
 Staffardo, Battle of, 369.  
 Staff of Jesus, 42, 184, 185.  
 Stafford, Captain James, 302.  
 Staple, Bishop, 185.  
 Steelboys, the, 379, 383.  
 Stephens, James, 495.  
 Stewart, Sir Robert, 277.  
 Stewarts, the, 73.  
 Stoke, town of, 164.  
 Stone, Archbishop, 377.  
 Stone of Destiny, 5.  
 Strangford Lough, 120.  
 Strongbow, 85, 86, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 111, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119.  
 Stuart, House of, 53, 190.  
 Stuarts, the, 190, 320, 332, 404.  
 Stuart Pretender, the, 379.  
 Succat (St. Patrick), 41, 42.  
 Sueno, King, 71.  
 Suir, the, 307.  
 Sulcoid, Battle at the Pass of, 63.  
 Supreme Council, the, 274, 275, 288, 289, 293, 295.  
 Supreme Court of Adjudicature, 402.  
 Surrey, Earl of, 172.  
 Sussex, Earl of, 193, 194.  
 Swartz, Martin, 164.  
 Swedes, 332.  
 Swift, Jonathan, 372, 375, 376, 378, 487.  
 Swilly, Lough, 78.  
 Swilly, River, 195.  
 Swinburne, A. C., 497.  
 Swiss, 332.  
 Sydney, Lord, 356.  
 Taafe, Lord, 264.  
 Taafe, Lord Theobald, 292, 293.  
 Tacitus, 27.  
 Tailte, Queen, 30.  
 Talliton, town of, 20, 21, 44.  
 Talliton, Battle of, 14, 15, 16.  
 Talbot, Sir John, 154.  
 Talbot, Richard, 323, 324, 325, 326.  
 Talbot, Sir Robert, 264.  
 Tallaght, town of, 3.  
 Tandy, James Napper, 414, 431, 454.  
 Taney, Judge, 361.  
 Tanistry, Irish law of, 183, 192, 239.  
 Tara, 4, 8, 19, 21, 24, 29, 35, 38, 43, 44, 53, 54, 64, 67, 69.  
 Tara, Hill of, 43, 53, 446, 478.  
 Tara, Battle of, 4.  
 Tara, General Assembly of, 19, 24, 29, 30.  
 Tara, Court of, 30, 35.  
 Tara, Palace of, 16, 20, 30, 35, 69.  
 Tara, University of, 20, 35.  
 Tara, Psalter of, 19, 35.  
 Tara, throne of, 33, 35, 39, 53.  
 Taylor, W. C., 188.  
 Teffia, District of, 44.  
 Telegraph, the, newspaper, 494.  
 Teltown, town of, 14.  
 Texel, the, 438.



- Temple, Lord, 403.  
 Thady, ally of King Cormac, 34.  
 Thomond, District of, 117, 120, 124, 145, 159, 160, 183, 197.  
 Thomond Bridge, 342, 343.  
 Thomond Gate, 354.  
 Thomond, Prince of, 97, 106, 108, 118, 121, 138, 167, 181.  
 Thomond, Earls of, 182, 214, 225, 229, 268, 281, 284.  
 Three Rocks, 448.  
 Three Sorrowful Tales of Erin, the, 7.  
 Tichborne, Sir Henry, 277.  
 Tierna, early Irish chronicler, 22.  
 Tiernmas, King, 18, 19.  
 Tipperary, County, 53, 115, 121, 128, 138, 158, 181, 202, 340, 382, 488, 489.  
 Tipperary, town of, 232.  
 Tiptoft, John, Earl of Worcester, 160, 161.  
 Tircconnell, District of, 190, 193, 242.  
 Tircconnell, Earls of, 182, 193, 236, 240, 241, 323, 324, 325, 326.  
 Tircconnell, Duke of, 333, 340, 341, 345, 346, 353.  
 Toler, Solicitor General, 424.  
 Tomar, Golden Collar of, 67.  
 Tone, Theobald Wolfe, 414, 432, 433, 435, 436, 437, 438, 441, 455, 463, 469.  
 Topography of Ireland, Ancient, 817.  
 Tories, the, 314, 323.  
 Tory Island, 242.  
 Tory Island, Battle of, 4.  
 Touchet, James, Earl of Castlehaven, 275.  
 Townshend, Lord, 386, 387, 388.  
 Tralee, 14, 207, 210.  
 Travers, Bishop, 185.  
 Trim, town of, 129.  
 Trinity College, Dublin, 239, 328, 420, 421.  
 Troy, Archbishop, 418, 427.  
 Tuatha De Dananns, the, 1, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10, 13, 14, 15, 28.  
 Tuathal the Legitimate, King, 29, 30, 31, 32, 54.  
 Tuathal the Rough, 53.  
 Tudor, House of, 163, 171, 190, 202.  
 Tullamore, town of, 16, 33.  
 Turenne, Count, 369.  
 Turenne, the three sons of, 8, 9, 10.  
 Turgesius, 57, 58, 59, 107.  
 Turlas, Battle of, 115, 116, 124.  
 Tyburn, 177.  
 Tyrrell, Richard, 218, 220, 224.  
 Tyrone, County, 195, 215, 235, 242, 304, 440.  
 Tyrone, Earls of, 182, 187, 192, 215, 230, 235, 240, 241, 242.  
 Ufford, Sir Ralph, 146.  
 Ugony the Great, 24, 25, 29.  
 Ulster Confederacy, the, 211.  
 Ulster, Kings of, 22.  
 Ulster Massacre, the, 278.  
 Ulster, Plantation of, 211, 261.  
 Ulster, Princes of, 21.  
 Undertakers, 201, 212, 243, 250.  
 Union, Act of, 456, 461, 464, 465, 471, 476, 478.  
 United Irish League, 507.  
 United Irishmen, Society of, 383, 410, 414, 417, 419, 421, 428, 429, 431, 433, 434, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 445, 447, 453, 463, 464, 467.  
 United Irishman, the, a newspaper, 487.  
 Ur, son of Turenne, 8.  
 Urcar, son of Turenne, 8.  
 Usher, Archbishop, 248.  
 Usneagh, Hill of, 44.  
 Valencia, 207.  
 Victoria, Queen, 507.  
 Vikings, the, 57.  
 Vinegar Hill, Battle of, 449, 450, 451, 456.  
 Volunteers, the, 390, 393, 394, 395, 396, 398, 405, 406, 407, 408, 421, 460.  
 Wakefield, Battle at, 153.  
 Walker, Dr., 337.  
 Wall, Colonel, 300.  
 Walter, Theobald, 108.  
 Warbeck, Perkin, 166, 167.  
 Ward, Hill of, 114.  
 Warren, Sir John B., 454.  
 Waterford, County, 101, 112, 120, 121, 143, 154, 171, 202, 213, 303, 337, 382.  
 Waterford Harbor, 107, 280, 340.  
 Waterford, Siege of, 305, 308.  
 Waterford, City of, 60, 61, 65, 83, 89, 100, 101, 105, 108, 115, 116, 120, 148, 149, 164, 165, 238, 286, 273, 307, 339, 342, 473.  
 Wellington, Duke of, 474.  
 Welsh-Norman Invasion, 78, 81, 90.  
 Wentworth, Sir Thomas, 248, 250, 251, 252, 253, 256, 258, 365.  
 Western Isles, 3, 4, 13, 48.  
 West Meath, 58, 128, 239.  
 Wexford, County, 5, 25, 87, 112, 144, 145, 337, 447, 448.  
 Wexford, City of, 61, 83, 86, 89, 91, 104, 105, 108, 109, 110, 116, 447, 448, 451, 456.

- Wexford Harbor, 340.  
 Wexford Insurgents, 452.  
 Wexford, Siege of, 301, 302, 303, 456.  
 Wexford Rising in 1798, 448, 449, 450.  
 Whiteboys, 379, 382, 383, 384, 391, 411.  
 Wicklow, County, 42, 101, 104, 106, 134, 144, 147, 148, 181, 208, 209, 269, 337, 429, 460, 468.  
 William the Conqueror, 85.  
 William III., 323, 324, 325, 328, 329, 331, 332, 333, 334, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 365, 370.  
 Wingfield, Sir R., 222, 233.  
 Winter, Sir William, 207.  
 Wogan, Colonel Edward, 305.  
 Wolfe, Arthur Viscount Kilwarden, 424, 468.  
 Wolfe, Richard, 468.  
 Wolsey, Cardinal, 170, 171, 172, 178.  
 Woods of Burren, 22.  
 Wood's Half-pence, 375.  
 Worcester, Earl of, 160.  
 Wreckers, the, a secret society, 411.  
 Wyndham, George, 508.  
 Yellow Ford, Battle of, 219, 221.  
 Yelverton, Barry, 407.  
 York, Duke of, 155, 156, 157.  
 York, House of, 155, 158, 159, 164.  
 Yorktown, 451.  
 Young Ireland Party, 480, 481, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488.  
 Youghal, town of, 206, 277, 279, 280, 295, 296, 306, 307.  
 Young, Dr., 65.



## INDEX TO VOLUMES I, II AND III

---

- Abernethy, John, I, 231.  
 Adamnan, Saint, III, 365.  
 Adams, Mary, II, 389.  
 Adams, Robert, III, 116.  
 Adrain, Robert, III, 88.  
 Aikenhead, Mary, see Augustine, Mary.  
 Aikin, Francis, I, 341.  
 Aikin, James, I, 342.  
 Alexander, Cecil Frances, I, 168.  
 Alison, Francis, III, 64.  
 Allen, John, I, 50.  
 Allingham, William, III, 141.  
 Allman, George J., I, 315.  
 Andrews, Thomas, I, 317.  
 Andrews, Timothy P., I, 60.  
 Annesley, Arthur, I, 398.  
 Anster, John, I, 316.  
 Anthony, Mary, I, 185.  
 Apjohn, James, I, 314.  
 Arbuthnot, Charles G., II, 65.  
 Archer, James, III, 318.  
 Archer, William, I, 334.  
 Armstrong, Alexander, I, 387.  
 Armstrong, George Buchanan, III, 109.  
 Armstrong, John, I, 51.  
 Arthur, James, III, 320.  
 Arthur, Thomas, I, 424.  
 Arthur, William, I, 233.  
 Ashe, Andrew, II, 103.  
 Augustine, Mary, I, 184.  
 Aylmer, Matthew, I, 256.  
 Balfe, Michael William, I, 196.  
 Ball, Frances, III, 377.  
 Ball, Robert, II, 366.  
 Banigan, Joseph, III, 75.  
 Banim, John, II, 94.  
 Banim, Michael, II, 96.  
 Barker, Francis, III, 119.  
 Barnard, Andrew Francis, II, 61.  
 Barnewall, Nicholas, III, 262.  
 Barre, Isaac, II, 216.  
 Barret, George, III, 104.  
 Barrett, John, III, 321.  
 Barrington, Jonah, III, 152.  
 Barron, Edward, III, 313.  
 Barry, David, II, 358.  
 Barry, Gerat or Gerald, I, 33.  
 Barry, James, I, 277.  
 Barry, John, II, 173.  
 Barry, John, III, 302.  
 Barry, Spranger, I, 221.  
 Barter, Richard, III, 120.  
 Barton, Thomas, III, 73.  
 Bathe, William, III, 297.  
 Beare, Donnell O'Sullivan, see O'Sullivan Beare, Donnell.  
 Beaufort, Francis, I, 254.  
 Becher, Lady, I, 213.  
 Bell, George, II, 60.  
 Bell, Robert, II, 73.  
 Bellingham, O'Bryen, III, 120.  
 Bellings, Richard, II, 97.  
 Beresford, John, III, 92.  
 Beresford, John George, III, 261.  
 Beresford, William Carr, I, 250.  
 Berkeley, George, I, 223.  
 Bermingham, John, III, 325.  
 Bickerstaff, Isaac, II, 86.  
 Biggar, Joseph Gillis, II, 297.  
 Binns, John, III, 128.  
 Blackwood, Henry, I, 259.  
 Blakeley, Johnston, I, 65.  
 Blakeney, Edward, III, 267.  
 Blakeney, William, II, 64.  
 Blennerhassett, Richard S., I, 397.  
 Blayney, Andrew Thomas, II, 63.  
 Blessington, Lady, I, 152.  
 Blood, Thomas, III, 264.  
 Bond, Oliver, II, 212.  
 Bonner, Robert, II, 321.  
 Boru, Brian, I, 1.  
 Boucicault, Dion, I, 423.  
 Bourke, Richard, II, 59.  
 Bourke, Richard Southwell, III, 95.  
 Bowden, John, III, 74.  
 Boyd, James E., III, 89.  
 Boyle, Henry, I, 396.  
 Boyle, Robert, I, 359.  
 Boyle, Roger, III, 285.  
 Boyse, Samuel, II, 45.  
 Bradley, Denis Mary, III, 61.  
 Brady, Thomas, II, 344.  
 Brendan, Saint (or Brendon), I, 177.  
 Brian Boru, see Boru, Brian.  
 Bridget, Saint (or Brigid), I, 195.  
 Brooke, Henry, II, 46.  
 Brougham, John, II, 386.  
 Brouncker, William, III, 274.  
 Brown, Alexander, III, 79.  
 Brown, Andrew, II, 259.  
 Brown, William, I, 65.  
 Brown, William, II, 319.  
 Browne, George, I, 69.

- Browne, John Ross, II, 269.  
 Browne, Patrick, III, 273.  
 Brownrigg, Robert, II, 59.  
 Bryan, George, II, 262.  
 Bunting, Edward, I, 390.  
 Burgh, Ulysses Bagenal, II, 244.  
 Burgh, Walter Hussey, I, 403.  
 Burk, John Daly, III, 136.  
 Burke, Aedanus, II, 312.  
 Burke, Denis Francis, III, 13.  
 Burke, Edmund, I, 73.  
 Burke, John, I, 150.  
 Burke, Robert O'Hara, II, 350.  
 Burke, Thomas, II, 258.  
 Burnside, John, I, 365.  
 Burrowes, Peter, II, 219.  
 Burton, Frederick William, III, 101.  
 Burton, Richard Francis, II, 271.  
 Bushe, Charles Kendal, II, 127.  
 Busted, Richard, III, 86.  
 Butler, James, III, 170.  
 Butler, James, III, 171.  
 Butler, James, III, 171.  
 Butler, James, III, 172.  
 Butler, James, III, 173.  
 Butler, James, III, 173.  
 Butler, Thomas, III, 174.  
 Butler, Pierce, III, 174.  
 Butler, James, III, 176.  
 Butler, Thomas, III, 177.  
 Butler, Walter, III, 180.  
 Butler, James, III, 181.  
 Butler, Pierce, II, 307.  
 Butler, Pierce, III, 184.  
 Butler, Richard, I, 51.  
 Butler, Richard, III, 185.  
 Butler, Thomas, II, 427.  
 Butler, William Archer, III, 255.  
 Butler, William Francis, III, 268.  
 Butt, Isaac, II, 292.  
 Byrne, Andrew, III, 307.  
 Byrne, Miles, I, 45.  
 Byrne, William Michael, II, 221.  
 Byrnes, Thomas, III, 110.  
 Calmin, Saint (or Camin), III, 366.  
 Cairns, Hugh McCalmont, III, 98.  
 Cairnes, John Elliott, III, 81.  
 Calhoun, Patrick, I, 236.  
 Callanan, James Joseph, I, 143.  
 Campbell, Alexander, II, 34.  
 Campion, Maria (Mrs. Pope), I, 222.  
 Canice, Saint (or Kenny), III, 374.  
 Canning, George, III, 387.  
 Carey, Matthew, I, 160.  
 Carleton, William, II, 91.  
 Carter, Thomas, II, 103.  
 Casserly, Eugene, I, 422.  
 Caulfield, James, II, 133.  
 Centlivre, Susanna, I, 388.  
 Charlemont, Earl of, see Caulfield, James.  
 Cherry, Andrew, I, 342.  
 Chesney, Charles C., III, 328.  
 Chesney, Francis Rawdon, I, 261.  
 Claran, Saint (or Klaran), III, 368.  
 Claran, Saint (or Kleran), III, 369.  
 Clancy, Michael, I, 416.  
 Clancy, William, III, 303.  
 Clanricard, Earl of, see DeBurgh.  
 Clarke, Adam, III, 259.  
 Clarke, John Vaughn, III, 80.  
 Cleburne, Patrick R., I, 54.  
 Clinton, Charles, I, 422.  
 Coemghin, Saint (or Kevin), III, 367.  
 Colgan, John, I, 294.  
 Colles, Abraham, I, 417.  
 Collier, Peter Fenelon, III, 131.  
 Collins, David, III, 352.  
 Collins, Patrick Andrew, II, 322.  
 Columba, Saint (or Columkill), I, 190.  
 Columbanus, Saint, I, 189.  
 Comgall, Saint (or Congal), III, 366.  
 Concanen, Richard Luke, III, 304.  
 Conn, King, III, 402.  
 Connolly, John, III, 305.  
 Connor, Patrick E., I, 52.  
 Conroy, Florence, III, 318.  
 Conway, Thomas, I, 53.  
 Conwell, Henry, III, 306.  
 Cooke, Henry, III, 257.  
 Cooke, Thomas Simpson, I, 211.  
 Coote, Eyre, I, 260.  
 Coote, Richard, II, 309.  
 Coppinger, John Joseph, III, 12.  
 Corbet, William, I, 70.  
 Corcoran, Michael, II, 265.  
 Cormac MacArt, I, 304.  
 Cosby, Phillip, III, 320.  
 Costello, Louisa Stuart, III, 331.  
 Cox, Richard, III, 277.  
 Coyne, Joseph S., III, 321.  
 Cradock, John Francis, II, 242.  
 Crampton, Sir Phillip, I, 275.  
 Creagh, Peter, II, 21.  
 Creagh, Richard, I, 378.  
 Croghan, George, II, 354.  
 Croghan, William, I, 52.  
 Croke, Thomas William, III, 33.  
 Croker, John Wilson, I, 409.  
 Croker, Thomas Crofton, I, 149.  
 Crolly, William, II, 16.  
 Croly, George, II, 82.  
 Crowley, Peter O'Neill, III, 405.  
 Crozier, Francis Rawdon Molra, II, 348.  
 Cullen, Paul, III, 298.



- Curran, John Philpot, I, 100.  
 Curry, John, II, 274.  
 D'Alton, John, III, 331.  
 Danby, Francis, I, 344.  
 Daly, Marcus, II, 416.  
 Dargan, William, III, 357.  
 Darcy, Patrick, III, 5.  
 Dathy, King, III, 403.  
 Davis, Thomas O., I, 384.  
 Davitt, Michael, II, 408.  
 De Barry, David FitzDavid, III, 337.  
 De Barry, David FitzJames, III, 336.  
 De Burgh, Elizabeth, III, 244.  
 De Burgh, John, III, 247.  
 De Burgh, Richard, III, 241.  
 De Burgh, Richard, III, 245.  
 De Burgh, Richard, III, 242.  
 De Burgh, Richard, III, 245.  
 De Burgh, Ulick, III, 244.  
 De Burgh, Ulick, III, 246.  
 De Burgh, Walter, III, 242.  
 De Burgh, William, III, 243.  
 De Burgo, John, III, 378.  
 Desmond, First Earl of, III, 186.  
 Desmond, Second Earl of, III, 187.  
 Desmond, Third Earl of, III, 187.  
 Desmond, Fourth Earl of, III, 188.  
 Desmond, Fifth Earl of, III, 188.  
 Desmond, Sixth Earl of, III, 189.  
 Desmond, Seventh Earl of, III, 189.  
 Desmond, Eighth Earl of, III, 190.  
 Desmond, Ninth Earl of, III, 191.  
 Desmond, Tenth Earl of, III, 192.  
 Desmond, Eleventh Earl of, III, 193.  
 Desmond, Twelfth Earl of, III, 194.  
 Desmond, Thirteenth Earl of, III, 195.  
 Desmond, Fourteenth Earl of, III, 195.  
 Desmond, Fifteenth Earl of, III, 196.  
 Desmond, "Sugan Earl" of, III, 212.  
 De Vere, Aubrey T. H., II, 425.  
 Denham, John, I, 373.  
 Dillon, Arthur (1670), I, 25.  
 Dillon, Arthur (1750), I, 27.  
 Dillon, James, I, 63.  
 Dillon, John Blake, I, 321.  
 Dillon, Patrick, III, 308.  
 Dillon, Peter, III, 420.  
 Dillon, Theobald, III, 391.  
 Dillon, Thomas, III, 419.  
 Dobbs, Arthur, III, 91.  
 Dodwell, Henry, II, 41.  
 Doherty, John, II, 276.  
 Donahoe, Patrick, III, 124.  
 Dongan, Thomas, II, 263.  
 Dornin, Thomas A., I, 53.  
 Douglas, John C., III, 271.  
 Dowdall, George, II, 13.  
 Downing, George, III, 327.  
 Doyle, Charles William, II, 58.  
 Doyle, James Warren, I, 379.  
 Doyle, John, III, 326.  
 Drennan, William, I, 420.  
 Drew, John, III, 123.  
 Duane, William J., II, 392.  
 Duchal, James, III, 260.  
 Duffy, Charles Gavan, II, 285.  
 Duffy, Edward, III, 252.  
 Duggan, James, III, 38.  
 Duggan, Peter Paul, III, 104.  
 Dunlap, John, I, 404.  
 Dwyer, Michael, II, 220.  
 Early, John, I, 318.  
 Edgeworth, Henry Essex, II, 15.  
 Egan, James, I, 397.  
 Egan, John, III, 351.  
 Egan, Michael, II, 21.  
 Elliott, Charles, III, 74.  
 Ellis, John, I, 355.  
 Elmore, Alfred, I, 345.  
 Elrington, Charles R., II, 31.  
 Elrington, Thomas, II, 29.  
 Embury, Philip, II, 36.  
 Emmet, Christopher T., I, 356.  
 Emmet, John P., I, 320.  
 Emmet, Robert (1778-1803), II, 196.  
 Emmet, Robert (1792-1873), III, 84.  
 Emmet, Thomas Addis, (1797-1863), III, 85.  
 Emmet, Thomas Addis, (1764-1827), II, 189.  
 England, John, II, 19.  
 Ensor, George, I, 383.  
 Esmond, Laurence, III, 332.  
 Eustace, James, III, 422.  
 Eustace, Maurice, III, 423.  
 Eustace, Roland, III, 421.  
 Evans, George De Lacy, III, 389.  
 Fachtna, Saint, III, 372.  
 Fair, James Graham, II, 412.  
 Farren, Elizabeth, I, 331.  
 Feargal, Saint (or Virgilius), III, 377.  
 Feehan, Patrick Augustine, III, 41.  
 Feichin, Saint (or Fechin), III, 371.  
 Felim, King, III, 403.  
 Ferguson, Samuel, II, 371.  
 Field, John, II, 98.  
 Finan, Saint, III, 373.  
 Finbarr, Saint, III, 370.  
 Findley, William, II, 346.  
 Finen, Saint (or Finnian), III, 369.

- Finerty, John Frederick, II, 373.  
 Finley, Samuel, II, 37.  
 Finn MacCool, III, 404.  
 Flinnerty, Peter, III, 280.  
 Fitton, William H., III, 274.  
 FitzGerald, Earls of Desmond, see Desmond.  
 FitzGerald, Earls of Kildare, see Kildare.  
 FitzGerald, William R., III, 235.  
 FitzGerald, Augustus F., III, 236.  
 Fitzgerald, Maurice, III, 214.  
 FitzGerald, Maurice, III, 215.  
 FitzGerald, Gerald, III, 216.  
 FitzGerald, Lord Edward, II, 233.  
 FitzGerald, Edward, III, 240.  
 FitzGerald, Elizabeth, III, 237.  
 FitzGerald, James FitzMaurice, III, 208.  
 FitzGerald, John F., III, 238.  
 FitzGerald, John F., III, 239.  
 FitzGerald, Robert, III, 237.  
 FitzMaurice, Thomas, III, 330.  
 Fitzsimmons, Thomas, II, 345.  
 FitzSimons, Walter, II, 12.  
 Flaherty, Bernard, III, 122.  
 Flann, Mainistrech, III, 323.  
 Flannan, Saint, III, 374.  
 Fleming, Patrick, I, 319.  
 Flinter, George D., I, 61.  
 Flood, Henry, II, 157.  
 Foley, John Henry, I, 280.  
 Forbes, Arthur, III, 416.  
 Forbes, Arthur, III, 417.  
 Forbes, George, III, 418.  
 Forbes, George, III, 418.  
 Forrest, Joseph K. C., II, 423.  
 Foster, John, III, 329.  
 Fowke, Francis, III, 324.  
 Francis, Philip, II, 31.  
 Francis, Philip, II, 138.  
 French, Nicholas, III, 316.  
 Fridolin, Saint, III, 376.  
 Furlong, Thomas, II, 38.  
 Fursa, Saint, III, 375.  
 Galberry, Thomas, III, 59.  
 Gall, Saint, I, 193.  
 Gardiner, Luke, III, 329.  
 Gartland, Francis Xavier, III, 301.  
 Gillespie, Robert Rollo, III, 24.  
 Gilmore, Patrick Sarsfield, III, 112.  
 Godkin, Edwin Lawrence, III, 133.  
 Goldsmith, Oliver, I, 114.  
 Goold, James A., III, 295.  
 Gore, John, III, 392.  
 Gough, Hugh, I, 263.  
 Grace, Richard, I, 294.  
 Grace, William Russell, II, 418.  
 Granard, Earls of, see Forbes.  
 Grattan, Henry, II, 165.  
 Grattan, Thomas Colley, I, 366.  
 Graves, Robert J., I, 270.  
 Graves, Thomas, III, 412.  
 Gray, John, II, 369.  
 Grierson, Constantia, I, 410.  
 Griffin, Gerald, I, 155.  
 Griffith, Richard John, III, 355.  
 Guinness, Benjamin Lee, III, 326.  
 Haliday, William, III, 280.  
 Hall, Anna Maria, III, 385.  
 Hall, John, III, 68.  
 Halpine, Charles Graham ("Miles O'Reilly"), II, 376.  
 Hamilton, Charles, I, 382.  
 Hamilton, Elizabeth, II, 43.  
 Hamilton, Gustavus, III, 265.  
 Hamilton, Hugh, II, 32.  
 Hamilton, Hugh, III, 105.  
 Hamilton, Hugh, I, 60.  
 Hamilton, William Rowan, I, 362.  
 Hand, Edward, I, 58.  
 Harrington, Timothy Charles, III, 388.  
 Harris, Walter, I, 291.  
 Harvey, Bagenal B., III, 334.  
 Harvey, William Henry, III, 272.  
 Haughton, James, II, 398.  
 Haughton, John Colpoys, II, 428.  
 Haverly, Joseph Patrick, I, 284.  
 Hay, Edward, III, 322.  
 Hayes, Catherine, I, 203.  
 Healy, Patrick Joseph, III, 79.  
 Hector, Annie ("Mrs. Alexander"), I, 151.  
 Helsham, Richard, III, 271.  
 Hely-Hutchinson, John, III, 97.  
 Hendricken, Thomas Francis, III, 57.  
 Hennessy, John, III, 48.  
 Henry, Alexander, III, 263.  
 Higgins, Bryan, III, 118.  
 Higgins, William, III, 118.  
 Higinbotham, George, III, 353.  
 Hill, Dudley St. Leger, II, 250.  
 Hincks, Edward, III, 275.  
 Hogan, John, I, 282.  
 Holmes, Robert, II, 210.  
 Holt, Joseph, II, 253.  
 Holwell, John Zephaniah, III, 150.  
 Hughes, John, II, 151.  
 Hussey, Thomas, II, 11.  
 Irvine, William, I, 57.  
 Irwin, John, II, 249.  
 Ita, Saint, III, 373.  
 Jackson, Andrew, I, 236.  
 James, John, II, 394.  
 Jameson, Anna, I, 166.  
 Jarlath, Saint (or Iarlath), III, 370.  
 Jebb, John, II, 27.  
 Jephson, Robert, I, 401.  
 Johnson, Henry, III, 266.  
 Johnson, William, II, 352.  
 Johnstone, John Henry, I, 329.



- Jones, Henry, II, 84.  
 Jordan, Dorothea, III, 281.  
 Kane, Richard, II, 246.  
 Kavanagh, Julia, III, 151.  
 Kean, Charles John, I, 216.  
 Keane, John, I, 258.  
 Keating, Geoffrey, II, 9.  
 Keegan, John, III, 277.  
 Kelly, Hugh, II, 85.  
 Kelly, Michael, II, 100.  
 Kelly, Patrick, III, 303.  
 Kenney, James, II, 56.  
 Kennedy, Patrick, III, 276.  
 Kenrick, Francis Patrick, III, 44.  
 Kenrick, Peter Richard, III, 47.  
 Keogh, John, II, 182.  
 Keugh, Matthew, III, 333.  
 Kickham, Charles J., II, 368.  
 Kildare, 1st Earl of, III, 216.  
 Kildare, 2nd Earl of, III, 217.  
 Kildare, 4th Earl of, III, 218.  
 Kildare, 5th Earl of, III, 218.  
 Kildare, 7th Earl of, III, 219.  
 Kildare, 8th Earl of, III, 219.  
 Kildare, 9th Earl of, III, 223.  
 Kildare, 11th Earl of, III, 228.  
 Kildare, 12th Earl of, III, 232.  
 Kildare, 14th Earl of, III, 233.  
 Kildare, 16th Earl of, III, 233.  
 Kildare, 18th Earl of, III, 234.  
 Kildare, 19th Earl of, III, 234.  
 Kildare, 20th Earl of, III, 235.  
 Killian, Saint, III, 367.  
 Killen, William, II, 347.  
 Kilmaine, Charles Jennings, I, 23.  
 King, Edward, III, 279.  
 King, William, II, 24.  
 Kirwan, Francis, III, 290.  
 Kirwan, Richard, I, 356.  
 Knowles, James Sheridan, II, 53.  
 Kyan, Esmonde, III, 253.  
 Lacy, Francis A., I, 29.  
 Lacy, Maurice (or De Lacy), I, 34.  
 Lacy, Peter, I, 19.  
 Lanigan, John, II, 87.  
 Lardner, Dionysius, II, 39.  
 Lawler, Michael Kelly, III, 15.  
 Lawless, Valentine Browne, II, 129.  
 Lawless, William, I, 57.  
 Leadbeater, Mary, II, 52.  
 Leahy, Patrick, III, 296.  
 Leary, King (or Laegaire), III, 25.  
 Lecky, William E. H., II, 290.  
 Leinster, Dukes of, see Fitzgerald.  
 Lever, Charles James, I, 144.  
 Lewis, Andrew, I, 32.  
 Lloyd, Bartholomew, I, 336.  
 Logan, James, I, 234.  
 Lover, Samuel, I, 140.  
 Lucas, Charles, I, 418.  
 Lynch, John, II, 22.  
 Lynch, Patrick Nieson, III, 62.  
 Lyon, Matthew, II, 259.  
 MacArt, Cormac, see Cormac Mac-Art.  
 Macartney, George, III, 409.  
 MacBride, David, III, 121.  
 MacCarthy Reagh, Florence, II, 405.  
 MacCool, Finn, see Finn MacCool.  
 MacDonnell, Francis, III, 11.  
 MacDonnell, Sorley Boy, II, 402.  
 MacDowell, Patrick, I, 276.  
 MacFirbis, Duald, I, 415.  
 MacHale, John, III, 30.  
 Mackay, John W., II, 316.  
 MacKenna, John, I, 31.  
 Macklin, Charles, II, 390.  
 MacLaine, Archibald, II, 34.  
 MacIise, Daniel, I, 375.  
 MacManus, Terence Bellew, I, 322.  
 MacMurrough, Art, I, 296.  
 MacMurrough, Dermot, III, 29.  
 MacNevin, William James, I, 327.  
 Madden, Samuel, II, 26.  
 Madden, Richard Robert, III, 146.  
 Maffit, John Newland, II, 37.  
 Maginn, William, II, 49.  
 Maguire, Cathal, I, 423.  
 Maguire, Hugh, I, 299.  
 Maguire, John Francis, III, 151.  
 Mahony, Francis Sylvester, II, 17.  
 Mackemie, Francis, III, 65.  
 Malachy I., III, 26.  
 Malachy II., III, 27.  
 Malachy, Saint, III, 358.  
 Malone, Anthony, III, 284.  
 Malone, Edmund, I, 399.  
 Mangan, James Clarence, II, 420.  
 Marsden, William, I, 370.  
 Marsh, Henry, III, 121.  
 Martin, John, I, 324.  
 Massey, Eyre, III, 16.  
 Mathew, Theobald, II, 1.  
 Maturin, Charles Robert, II, 48.  
 Maxwell, Hugh, I, 55.  
 McArthur, William, III, 100.  
 McAuley, Mary Catherine, I, 187.  
 McCabe, William Putnam, II, 215.  
 McCarthy, Denis Florence, II, 288.  
 McClure, Robert John Le Mesurier, I, 338.  
 McCracken, Henry Joy, II, 186.  
 McCullagh, James, II, 70.  
 McCullagh, Joseph Burbridge, III, 129.  
 McCullough, John Edward, II, 422.  
 McGee, Thomas D'Arcy, II, 282.  
 McHenry, James, II, 308.  
 McKinly, John, II, 348.  
 McMaster, Gilbert, III, 71.  
 McMullen, John, III, 297.  
 McReynolds, Andrew Thomas, III, 14.  
 Meagher, Thomas Francis, I, 42.

- Miley, John, III, 295.  
 Mitchel, John, II, 180.  
 Molyneux, William, I, 228.  
 Montgomery, John, II, 393.  
 Montgomery, Richard, I, 48.  
 Moor, Michael, III, 294.  
 Moore, James, II, 310.  
 Moore, Roger, II, 341.  
 Moore, Thomas, I, 130.  
 Morgan, Sydney (Lady Morgan), I, 347.  
 Mossop, Henry, I, 329.  
 Moylan, Francis, III, 314.  
 Moylan, Stephen, I, 59.  
 Mullen, Tobias, III, 312.  
 Mulready, William, I, 371.  
 Munro, Henry, III, 253.  
 Murphy, Arthur, I, 333.  
 Murphy, John, III, 251.  
 Murphy, Michael, III, 251.  
 Murray, Daniel, III, 34.  
 Murray, John, III, 66.  
 Muspratt, James Sheridan, I, 358.  
 Nagle, Nano, I, 186.  
 Napier, Joseph, III, 342.  
 Napier, William Francis Patrick, I, 252.  
 Neilson, Samuel, II, 203.  
 Nicholson, John, III, 20.  
 Noble, William Henry, II, 251.  
 Norris, John, III, 319.  
 Nugent, Christopher, I, 58.  
 Nugent, Lavall, III, 10.  
 Nugent, Thomas, I, 421.  
 O'Brien, Brian Roe, III, 162.  
 O'Brien, Charles, III, 6.  
 O'Brien, Conor, III, 161.  
 O'Brien, Conor, III, 164.  
 O'Brien, Donald, III, 159.  
 O'Brien, Donat Henchy, II, 247.  
 O'Brien, Donough, III, 164.  
 O'Brien, Donough, III, 156.  
 O'Brien, Donough C., III, 161.  
 O'Brien, Fitz-James, II, 382.  
 O'Brien, Hugh, III, 126.  
 O'Brien, Lucius, III, 166.  
 O'Brien, Murtough, III, 158.  
 O'Brien, Murtough, III, 160.  
 O'Brien, Murrrough, III, 163.  
 O'Brien, Murrrough, III, 167.  
 O'Brien, Turlough, III, 157.  
 O'Brien, William Smith, II, 277.  
 O'Brien, William Shoney, II, 418.  
 O'Callaghan, Edmund Bailey, III, 134.  
 O'Carolan, Turlough, II, 104.  
 O'Clery, Michael, III, 154.  
 O'Connell, Daniel (1775-1847), I, 85.  
 O'Connell, Daniel (1743-1833), III, 3.  
 O'Connell, Mary, see Anthony, Mary.  
 O'Connell, Arthur, II, 207.  
 O'Connor, Luke Smythe, II, 248.  
 O'Connor, Michael, III, 53.  
 O'Connor, Cathal Croiderg, III, 29.  
 O'Connor, Roderic, I, 412.  
 O'Connor, Turlough, III, 28.  
 O'Curry, Eugene, I, 162.  
 O'Donnel, James Louis, III, 52.  
 O'Donnell, Hugh, III, 415.  
 O'Donnell, Hugh Roe, I, 349.  
 O'Donnell, Rory, III, 414.  
 O'Donnell, Daniel, III, 7.  
 O'Donovan, Edmund, III, 144.  
 O'Donovan, John, I, 367.  
 Offaly, Barons of, see Fitzgerald.  
 O'Flaherty, Roderic, I, 292.  
 O'Hara, Kane, III, 112.  
 O'Higgins, Ambrose, I, 56.  
 O'Keefe, John, II, 83.  
 O'Mahony, Daniel, I, 16.  
 O'Mahony, John, III, 406.  
 O'Malley, Grace, III, 247.  
 O'Meara, Barry Edward, III, 117.  
 O'Moran, James, I, 54.  
 O'Neill, Con B., III, 398.  
 O'Neill, Eliza, see Becher, Lady.  
 O'Neill, Felim (or Phelim), III, 400.  
 O'Neill, Flaherty, III, 394.  
 O'Neill, Henry, III, 397.  
 O'Neill, Hugh (died in 1230), III, 395.  
 O'Neill, Hugh (1540-1616), II, 330.  
 O'Neill, Owen, III, 396.  
 O'Neill, Owen Roe, I, 306.  
 O'Neill, Shane, II, 325.  
 O'Neill, Turlough L., III, 399.  
 O'Regan, Anthony, III, 37.  
 O'Reilly, Andrew, I, 67.  
 O'Reilly, Alexander, I, 28.  
 O'Reilly, Bernard, III, 300.  
 O'Reilly, John Boyle, II, 145.  
 Ormond, Earls of, see Butler.  
 O'Rorke, Patrick Henry, II, 380.  
 O'Shanassy, John, III, 349.  
 O'Shaughnessy, William, III, 9.  
 Osslan (or Oisin), III, 137.  
 O'Sullivan, John, I, 55.  
 O'Sullivan Beare, Donnell, I, 301.  
 O'Toole, Laurence, Saint, III, 362.  
 Parnell, Charles Stewart, II, 300.  
 Parnell, Thomas, II, 28.  
 Patrick, Saint, I, 169.  
 Patterson, Robert, II, 379.  
 Patterson, Robert, II, 367.  
 Patterson, Robert, I, 365.  
 Perry, Sarah, I, 233.  
 Petrie, George, I, 425.  
 Petty-FitzMaurice, William, III, 344.  
 Phelan, James, II, 415.  
 Phillips, Charles, I, 383.



- Plunket, Oliver, III, 291.  
 Plunket, Thomas, I, 62.  
 Plunket, William Conyngham, II, 124.  
 Porter, Alexander, II, 392.  
 Pottinger, Henry, III, 19.  
 Power, Tyrone, I, 222.  
 Prendergast, Richard, III, 337.  
 Purcell, John Baptist, III, 49.  
 Quarter, William, III, 35.  
 Quin, Edwin Wyndham, I, 289.  
 Quinlan, John, III, 311.  
 Reed, Thomas, III, 410.  
 Reid, Captain Mayne, III, 148.  
 Roach, John, II, 414.  
 Roberts, Abraham, II, 342.  
 Roche, James Jeffrey, III, 126.  
 Rothe, Michael, I, 71.  
 Rowley, Josias, II, 429.  
 Russell, Charles, II, 359.  
 Russell, Thomas, II, 184.  
 Rutherford, Griffith, I, 66.  
 Ryan, Edward George, III, 83.  
 Saint Gaudens, Augustus, III, 106.  
 Sampson, William, II, 144.  
 Sarsfield, Patrick, I, 35.  
 Saurin, William, II, 142.  
 Scully, Denys, I, 346.  
 Senan, Saint, III, 372.  
 Sewell, William Joyce, III, 87.  
 Shaw, John, II, 255.  
 Shaw, William, II, 294.  
 Sheares, John, III, 424.  
 Shee, Martin Archer, III, 103.  
 Shee, William, II, 131.  
 Shell, Justin, II, 343.  
 Shell, Richard Lalor, I, 96.  
 Sheridan, Richard Brinsley, I, 105.  
 Sheridan, Thomas, III, 283.  
 Shields, James, II, 267.  
 Sloane, Hans, I, 266.  
 Smith, James, I, 364.  
 Smyth, Clement, III, 312.  
 Smyth, Thomas A., I, 59.  
 Steele, Richard, II, 66.  
 Sterne, Lawrence, II, 77.  
 Stevenson, John Andrew, I, 212.  
 Stewart, Alexander Turney, II, 313.  
 Stewart, Charles William Vane, III, 22.  
 Stewart, Robert, III, 286.  
 Stokes, Whitley, I, 313.  
 Stokes, William, I, 268.  
 Sweeney, Thomas William, II, 395.  
 Sweetman, John, II, 213.  
 Swift, Jonathan, II, 108.  
 Taaffe, Denis, II, 20.  
 Taaffe, Francis, I, 64.  
 Taaffe, Nicholas, I, 30.  
 Talbot, Richard, I, 391.  
 Tandy, James Napper, III, 1.  
 Tate, Nahum, II, 51.  
 Taylor, George, I, 377.  
 Tennent, Gilbert, I, 35.  
 Tennent, James Emerson, II, 75.  
 Teresa, Frances Mary, see Ball, Frances.  
 Thomond, Earls of, see O'Brien.  
 Thompson, William, I, 66.  
 Thompson, William, I, 335.  
 Thomson, Charles, I, 237.  
 Thornton, Matthew, I, 238.  
 Todd, James H., I, 429.  
 Tone, Theobald Wolfe, II, 222.  
 Troy, John Thomas, III, 315.  
 Tyndall, John, II, 355.  
 Tyrone, Earl of, see O'Neill, Hugh.  
 Ussher, James, III, 378.  
 Waddel, James, III, 67.  
 Wadding, Luke, I, 147.  
 Walker, George, II, 33.  
 Wall, Richard, I, 68.  
 Wallace, William Vincent, I, 210.  
 Walsh, Patrick, III, 127.  
 Walsh, Thomas Francis, III, 76.  
 Walsh, William, II, 8.  
 Ward, Hugh, I, 318.  
 Warden, David Bailie, III, 115.  
 Ware, James, I, 285.  
 Wark, David, III, 90.  
 Warwick, John G., III, 90.  
 Wellesley, Arthur, I, 238.  
 Wellesley, Garrett, III, 114.  
 Wellesley, Richard C., I, 405.  
 Wellington, Duke of, see Wellesley, Arthur.  
 Whelan, James, III, 60.  
 White, Stephen, II, 7.  
 Whitelaw, James, II, 397.  
 Whiteside, James, II, 364.  
 Wilde, Richard Henry, I, 377.  
 Wilde, William R. W., I, 272.  
 Wilks, Robert, 330.  
 Wills, James, II, 384.  
 Wolfe, Charles, II, 400.  
 Young, Thomas L., II, 268.











DA  
916  
F57  
v.5

Fitzgerald, Thomas W H  
Ireland and her people

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

